

*MASTER
NEGATIVE
NO. 92-80606-1*

MICROFILMED 1992

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES/NEW YORK

as part of the
"Foundations of Western Civilization Preservation Project"

Funded by the
NATIONAL ENDOWMENT FOR THE HUMANITIES

Reproductions may not be made without permission from
Columbia University Library

COPYRIGHT STATEMENT

The copyright law of the United States -- Title 17, United States Code -- concerns the making of photocopies or other reproductions of copyrighted material...

Columbia University Library reserves the right to refuse to accept a copy order if, in its judgement, fulfillment of the order would involve violation of the copyright law.

AUTHOR:

HARCOURT, EDWARD
WILLIAM

TITLE:

THE HARCOURT PAPERS

PLACE:

OXFORD

DATE:

[1880]

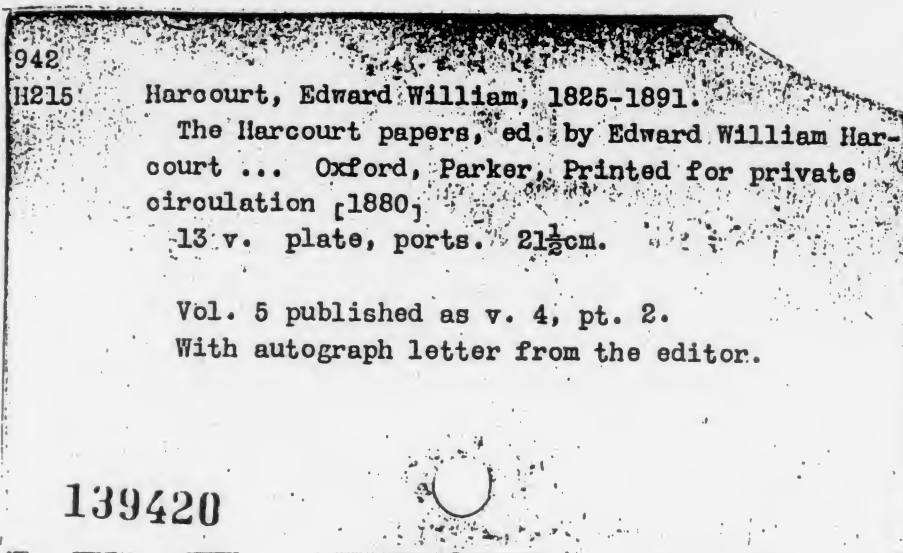
Master Negative #

92-80606-1

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
PRESERVATION DEPARTMENT

BIBLIOGRAPHIC MICROFORM TARGET

Original Material as Filmed - Existing Bibliographic Record



Restrictions on Use:

TECHNICAL MICROFORM DATA

FILM SIZE: 35mm REDUCTION RATIO: 11x
IMAGE PLACEMENT: IA IIA IB IIB
DATE FILMED: 6/15/92 INITIALS TM
FILMED BY: RESEARCH PUBLICATIONS, INC WOODBRIDGE, CT

REEL 3
VOLUMES 12-13

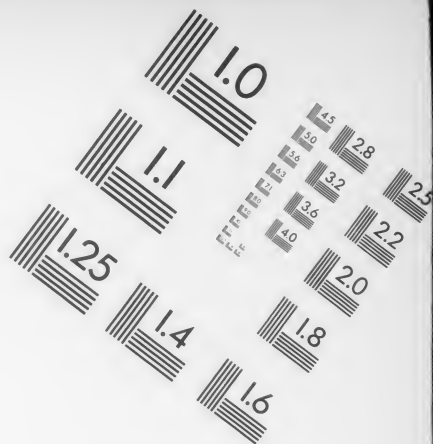
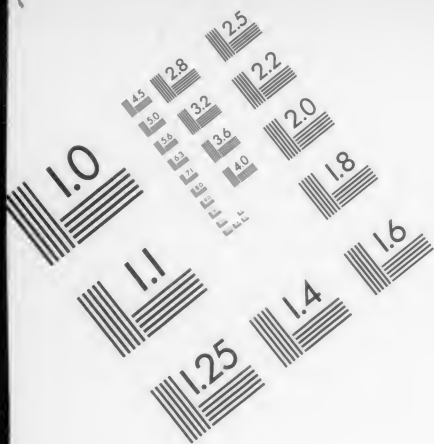


AIIM

Association for Information and Image Management

1100 Wayne Avenue, Suite 1100
Silver Spring, Maryland 20910

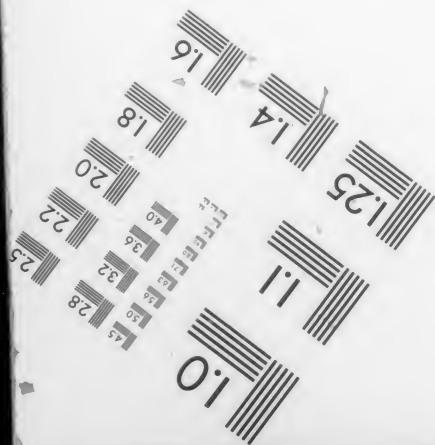
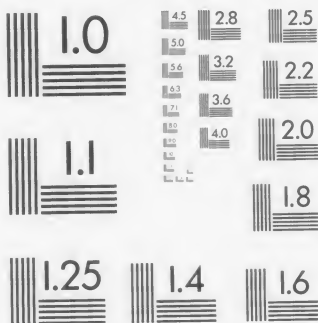
301/587-8202



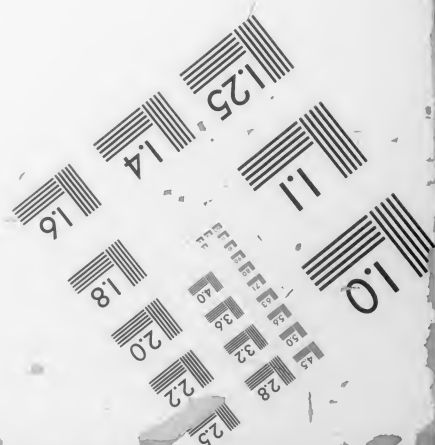
Centimeter



Inches



MANUFACTURED TO AIIM STANDARDS
BY APPLIED IMAGE, INC.



VOLUME 12



942 H215

Columbia University
in the City of New York

12

LIBRARY



The
Nathaniel Currier Fund
for the
increase of the Library
Established 1908



THE
HARCOURT PAPERS.

THE
HARCOURT PAPERS.

EDITED BY

EDWARD WILLIAM HARCOURT,

OF STANTON HARCOURT, AND NUNEHAM COURTENAY,
IN THE COUNTY OF OXFORD, ESQUIRE.

VOL. XII.

Printed for Private Circulation by
JAMES PARKER AND CO., OXFORD.

[Only Fifty Copies printed.]

22-18229

942
H215

v. 12



Hon. Edward Harecourt, Archbishop of York.

From a Painting by Sir Thomas Lawrence.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
AN ACCOUNT OF A FOX-HUNT	2
LETTERS FROM MR. T. GRENVILLE	8
LETTERS FROM LORD HARCOURT	12
LETTERS FROM MRS. MACARTNEY	18
LETTER FROM LORD GOWER	20
LETTER FROM RT. HON. W. PITT	24
LETTER FROM DR. HINCHCLIFFE	27
LETTER FROM ARCHDEACON PALEY	30
LETTER FROM LORD THURLOW	32
LETTERS FROM DR. VERNON TO HIS SON	34
LETTERS FROM DR. CARLYLE	45
LETTERS FROM DR. PALEY	93
LETTERS FROM THE BISHOP OF CARLISLE TO HIS SON WILLIAM.	101
LETTERS FROM CYRIL JACKSON	112
LETTER FROM DR. BARNES	128
LETTER FROM DR. MILNER	129
LETTERS FROM THE BISHOP OF CARLISLE	132
LETTERS FROM THE DUKE OF PORTLAND	143
LETTER FROM THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK	148
LETTER FROM PRINCESS ELIZABETH	150
LETTER FROM MR. PERCIVAL	152
LETTERS FROM LORD GRENVILLE	153
LETTER FROM LORD GREY.	157

	PAGE
LETTERS FROM MR. T. GRENVILLE . . .	159
LETTERS FROM LORD GRENVILLE . . .	169
LETTERS FROM THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK . . .	176
LETTER FROM PRINCESS ELIZABETH . . .	190
LETTER FROM PRINCESS MARY . . .	191
LETTER FROM LADY HOLLAND . . .	193
LETTERS FROM QUEEN CHARLOTTE . . .	194
LETTERS FROM LORD LIVERPOOL . . .	196
LETTERS FROM SYDNEY SMITH . . .	202
LETTER FROM THE DUKE OF CAMBRIDGE . . .	204
LETTER FROM LORD SIDMOUTH . . .	205
LETTER FROM W. WILBERFORCE . . .	207
LETTER FROM PRINCESS SOPHIA MATILDA . . .	209
LETTER FROM LORD ELDON . . .	210
LETTER FROM THE ARCHBISHOP OF YORK . . .	213
MARRIAGE OF THE ARCHBISHOP'S SON, WILLIAM	215
THE BURNING OF YORK MINSTER (IN 1829) . . .	218
ARCHBISHOP HARCOURT INHERITS NUNEHAM	
(1830)	219
DEATH OF LADY ANNE HARCOURT (1832) . . .	223
DEATH OF THE DUKE OF BEAUFORT (1835) . . .	230
HARCOURT PEERAGE (1838)	232
DEATH OF LOUISA HARCOURT (1839) . . .	233
HER MAJESTY'S MARRIAGE (1840)	243
THE BURNING OF YORK MINSTER (IN 1841) . . .	247
DEPRIVATION OF THE DEAN OF YORK . . .	249
DIOCESAN TRAINING-SCHOOLS	255
THE ARCHBISHOP ON EDUCATION	259
DEATH OF THE ARCHBISHOP (1847)	265
ARCHDEACON CHURTON	267

	PAGE
MEMOIR OF LADY ANNE HARCOURT	274
DEATH OF LADY ANNE HARCOURT	325
APPENDIX I.	
FAMILY OF THE FIRST MARQUIS OF STAFFORD	327
FAMILY OF SCROOP, DUKE OF BRIDGEWATER .	328
FAMILY OF THE ARCHBISHOP AND LADY ANNE	
HARCOURT	329
APPENDIX II.	
VERNON PEDIGREE	330

CORRIGENDA.

- Page 7 (footnote), line 21, *for* "faterh" *read* "father."
,, 38 line 7, *for* "Hinchliffe" *read* "Hinchcliffe."
,, 83 ,, 29, *for* "historian" *read* "history."
,, 103 ,, 3, *for* "Hinchliffe" *read* "Hinchcliffe."
,, 165 ,, 17, *for* "Elder" *read* "Eldon."
,, 297 (footnote), line 27, *for* "Lady Louisa" *read*
"Lady Georgiana."

Harcourt Papers.

THE successor to William, third Earl Harcourt, in the Harcourt estates was Edward, son of George, first Lord Vernon, Baron of Kinderton, by his third wife, Martha, sister of Simon, first Earl Harcourt. He was born on the tenth of October, 1757.

Edward Vernon was sent at an early age to Westminster School, the Head Master in those days being Dr. Smith. His journeys between Sudbury and Westminster, a distance of some hundred and thirty-three miles, were occasionally performed on horseback, the young gentleman on his palfrey being followed by his mounted groom with saddlebags. Throughout his life a fondness for horse exercise clung to him, and it was not till he was past eighty years of age that he discontinued it. He was always also much attached to Westminster School, and, in after years, he rarely missed attending the annual dinner given by the Dean and Canons of

Westminster to the electors from Oxford and Cambridge, at which the senior collegians recited Latin epigrams.

Although not himself in St. Peter's College, he sent up six sons as candidates for entrance by competitive examination. Out of these, four came out first and two second; and all six became successively captains of the school before being elected students of Christ Church.

When Edward Vernon had attained the age of fifteen his father was informed that he was ripe for the University; but, thinking him too young to be launched in life, Lord Vernon kept him at home for two years before sending him to Christ Church. During this time he took an active part in the management of his father's hounds.

The following amusing account of a fox-hunt was penned by him at the age of nineteen:—

"The Army, consisting of about 60^a Privates and three^b officers, aided by a numerous band

^a 30 couple of hounds.

^b 1 huntsman and 2 whippers-in.

of Volunteer Officers who had joined the camp the preceding evening, were, by direction of the Commander-in-Chief, drawn up on the heights of Needwood about 9 o'clock on the 23rd of January. In less than an hour after their being formed in this manner, in spite of the utmost vigilance of the Officers, a triple division of the forces took place, owing to the impetuosity of the privates and their eagerness to engage at all events.

"But judging that our strength would by such division become too much weakened, Captains Adderley and Sneyd thought it expedient to make a forward motion to the left, in order, if possible, to bring back a small party which were advancing rapidly towards Tutbury Castle, where it is imagined the Enemy had possession of some strongholds^c. This they effected without loss of any of the Cavalry^d, but what appears to me to have been chiefly instrumental to the accomplishment of this scheme, was the timely assistance and great skill manifested upon the occasion by that gallant Veteran Lieutenant General Fitzherbert, who encouraging the troops with his own most excellent war whoop, and at the same time conducting them by the shortest and most expeditious road, at length came up with another detached party that were pursuing the

^c Fox-earths.

^d Captain Adderley had killed a horse the preceding hunting-day.

enemy over the plains and champaign country with as much expedition as their small force would admit of. These two parties being now united into one corps, continued the pursuit for upwards of four miles, when they were joined by the main body headed by the Commander-in-Chief, who had just before obtained a signal victory over one of the oldest and most notorious of the Rebels. By this last junction the forces were again entirely reunited, and the enemy was obliged to betake himself for security to some works which he and his ancestors had thrown up near a place which in this country is known by the name of the Sand Pits. This resource, however, failed him; these entrenchments having, in consequence of an order from the General, been previously possessed and filled up. The pursuit now became hot, and the advanced guard came up with the Enemy's rear upon the plains beyond Newborough.

"The gallant Mortimer^e led on the attack, and being immediately succoured and seconded in his endeavours by Arthur^e and young Guilford^e, the overthrow of the enemy became inevitable, and he was reduced to the necessity of surrendering at discretion. But as it is the custom of this army never to give any quarter, he was instantly torn limb from limb; in which manner I am in-

^e Names of Hounds.

formed the savages in the northern parts treat those who become their prisoners in war.

"Every performer in this action is deserving of the highest encomiums, as they all manifested the greatest ardour and alacrity in the service; and here I cannot omit testifying my approbation of the conduct and activity of two Heroines that distinguished themselves particularly by the share they took in the events of this day. One of these seems indeed to have obtained the name of Desperate^f, from her being so remarkably forward on all occasions—nor did the sex of the implacable Guinevire^f prevent her from wreaking equal vengeance upon the foe. She was doubtless urged on by that inveterate enmity which even from the earliest period has subsisted between her family and the house of Reynard.

"I expect that another action will conclude the operations of the campaign in this Country, as the Commander-in-Chief talks of removing soon into winter quarters^g. Lieutenant General William King^h, who commands the Staffordshire and Warwickshire Battalions, known by the name of Lord Donegall's Rangersⁱ, was present during the whole of the action, and testified his warmest approbation of the conduct and good discipline of the troops.

^f Names of hounds.

^g London.

^h Lord Donegall's Huntsman.

ⁱ Lord Donegall's Hounds.

"For further particulars I refer you to my Aid de Camp, and have the honour to be,

"&c., &c., &c.

"The above is an accurate account of a fox chase that took place on Needwood forest on the 23rd of January, 1777. A letter in the Gazette from one of the Commanders in America gave the writer the idea of clothing his fox chase in such gorgeous apparel."

Young Vernon was entered at Oxford at the age of 17, under Dr. Markham, then Dean of Christ Church, and whom he afterwards succeeded as Archbishop of York^k.

At Christ Church, among other friendships, he formed one with a young man of a genial, humorous disposition, but also of

^k The Dean's Matriculation book, "*ab anno, 1756*," furnishes the following extracts :—

1771. Supr. Ord. Commensales. . . . Dec. 7. Thomas Grenville.
 1774. . . . Commensales. . . . July 2. Edvardus Venables Vernon
 (made Student July 8).
 1776. . . . Commensales. . . . Dec. 14. Gulielmus Grenville
 (made Student Dec. 20).
 1807. . . . Commensales. . . . April 10. Gulielmus Vernon
 (made Student Dec. 24).
 1843. . . . Commensales. . . . May 26. Edvardus Vernon Har-
 court (made Student Dec. 23).

The name of *Wyndham* does not appear in William Grenville's entry; nor *Venables* in that of William Vernon; nor *William* in that of Edward Harcourt.

studious habits, to whom he was much attached, and to whom in after years he owned himself greatly beholden at that important period of his life for good example and advice. This friend was Thomas Grenville¹, elder brother of Lord Grenville, who afterwards became much distinguished both in the political and literary world. T. Grenville was E. Vernon's senior by one year, and they both lived to attain their ninety-first year with faculties fresh and unimpaired, and continued to the last to have great mutual enjoyment in each other's society.

The following letter was written to E. Vernon by T. Grenville immediately after

¹ Thomas Grenville was elder brother of William Grenville, subsequently made Lord Grenville, who was Speaker in the House of Commons and afterwards Prime Minister in the government known by the name of "All the Talents," and whom Pitt nicknamed the "Gentle Shepherd."

Thomas Grenville's father was second son of Richard Grenville and Esther Temple, afterwards Countess Temple in her own right. George Grenville's elder brother in course of time became Earl Temple, but having no family George Grenville's eldest son succeeded to the Earldom, and was created a Marquis. His grandson was created Duke of Buckingham.

Thomas Grenville was never married, and his younger brother, William Grenville, who had married Anne Pitt, daughter of Lord Camelford, died without issue.

the latter had left Christ Church, and whilst he was studying for the bar.

From Mr. T. Grenville to the Hon. Edward Vernon :—

"Lincoln's Inn, June 14th, 1776.

"DEAR VERNON,—You would wrong me much if you judged of the pleasure your letter gave me by the little impatience I have shewn to answer it. A lawyer elect will, however, see ample reason for this delay in the necessary attendance of term time ; and a friend will, I trust, readily believe that nothing but business could have retarded so much the date of this letter. Be so good as to admit these reasons, in their full force, and suggest them to my good friend Randolph^m to plead in excuse for as great a delay with respect to him. The satisfaction you express at the amicable intercourse between you and him gives me the greatest pleasure ; but it would be doing you little justice to allow you to consider yourself indebted, in the least degree, for that to any circumstance but your own manners and disposition. Depend upon it, they have been, and are, sufficient recommendation to him. With full confidence that you know me too well to imagine I am speaking the language of compliment, I have

^m Randolph was E. Vernon's tutor at Christ Church ; he was afterwards Bishop of London.

written this much ; to have left you in your own ideas on that subject would have been equal wrong to Randolph and yourself.

"If I judge of your *literary feelings* by my own, you will enjoy the Logical works of Aristotle more than any book you ever looked into ; and I am much mistaken if you will not be tempted by them to read much more of the two folio volumes than I have done. For my own part, my attention is so much confined to one distinct branch, that very few now are my adorations at that altar of knowledge ; retaining, however, still a perfect veneration for that heathen god, which perfect veneration I shall retain even when I may not perhaps be able to worship him in his own tongue.

"I was exceedingly sorry to hear, by an Oxford letter, that poor Bagot has been greatly out of order. I have always considered him as so very valuable a man that I cannot but feel an interest in his welfare.

"I am still doubtful whether or no I can come to Oxford with my Brother. I think you told me the day of admission was the 3rd or 4th ; if I am mistaken be so good as to set me right.

"Kind remembrance to Jackson, Legge, and all friends ; need I repeat that I am, with the truest affection,

"Yours,

"T. GRENVILLE."

The letter which follows contains a reference to E. Vernon's candidature for a fellowship at All Souls, which he succeeded in obtaining.

From Mr. Thomas Grenville to the Hon. Edward Vernon :—

" Lincoln's Inn, April 25th, 1777.

" MY DEAR VERNON,—You cannot but believe that I much regretted the fatality that attended my endeavours to meet with you. The distance, however, that has so long subsisted between us in prevention of any possible communication but that of letter, is, I hope, drawing pretty near to an end. Your views of All Souls are pretty strong symptoms of a change of situation; and, although the actual distance between this town and All Souls College is much the same with the distance to Christ Church, yet I shall consider you there as half way, at least, on your road to Lincoln's Inn. I should have written to Bouverie immediately, as you suggested in your letter, but that, in the first place, I knew his stay there would not exceed the day of his vote; and, in the second place, his connections and mine there are, I fancy, almost

identically the same. I trust, however, that I need not repeat how strongly my wishes will always go with whatever you feel interested for, and how happy it would make me to be able to contribute to the success of any thing which you feel as an object.

" Pray tell Randolph that I trust he judges not of my friendship for him by the exact number of times at which my *letters* express it, but by the many reasons he knows I must ever have to hold him in constant and kind remembrance. I shall trouble you with giving my love to my Brother, the ardour of whose studies could, I am sure, alone prevent him from living in a perpetual state of ignorance of his friends. I rejoice we are to see you soon here.

" Ever faithfully and sincerely yours,
" Tho^s. GRENVILLE."

The next letter was written to Edward Vernon by his cousin and brother-in-law, Lord Harcourt, immediately after he had taken his degree.

From Lord Harcourt to the Hon. Edward V. Vernon :—

“London, Sat.

“MY DEAR EDWARD,—Lady Harcourt promised me a week since, when she was writing to Bath, that she would convey a request from me to you, but the head of a fine lady is so filled with dress, and *necessary* engagements to *dear friends* they hate, yet devote half their life to, that both of my requests were, I find, entirely forgot ; so I must trouble you with a Letter, to say that if you have not engaged your vote for the university member at the next election, I should be very glad if you would give it to Dr. Scott, of whom I have heard so good a character that I cannot help interesting myself in his behalf.

“Perhaps I have made an absurd application, and although you are of an age to give your voice on the most important national points, you may not have been long enough a member of that learned and antient university, so famed for its liberality of sentiment in matters of religion and government, to be entitled to give a *placet* or a *non-placet* at the election of a Vice-Chancellor, or a University member. I rejoyce to hear of the amendment in My Lord Vernon's state of health, and I congratulate them on having a son, and my-

self a Brother in law, who so amiably fulfils the first and most amiable of all his duties, I mean that of attention to his parents. My Duty to them, and be assured that I love, esteem, and honour them.

“H.”

In the year 1780 Lord Vernon died, and was succeeded by his eldest son, George, whose mother was daughter and coheiress of Lord Howard of Effingham. The second Lord Vernon was consequently half-brother to Edward Vernon.

The following letters from Lord Harcourt bear reference to Lord Vernon's death.

From Lord Harcourt to the Hon. Edward Vernon :—

“Nuneham, Friday, 1780.

“IN compliance, my dear Edward, with your request I write again to inform you of the state of Lady Harcourt's health, which I have the satisfaction to inform you is perfectly good ; that her nerves have been agitated by her late shock you may easily imagine, but she has long been prepared for the melancholy event, and for some time past not a message was whispered to me by a

servant, or an unexpected ring given at the gate of the Flower garden, without her thinking that it was to announce bad news from Sudbury, so that when at length it came, however severely she felt the blow, it was no surprise to her. I shall be impatient to hear how Lady Vernon *really* is; and as I flatter myself that her penetrating eye had from the time of the first attack discovered how little foundation there could be for the hope of a perfect and lasting recovery, I cannot but indulge the idea that the last stroke was not unexpected.

"I well know that reason, religion, and resignation have made her a heroine, but I hope she does not endeavour to smother her grief, and I should be very glad to hear that she has shed tears. If Lady Vernon had known where her daughter was when the first melancholy account came, it would have afforded her some satisfaction; for had there been any violent seizure at first hearing the news, at Hartwell we should have had proper assistance and known how to act; and indeed to Sr. W^m. Lee's most kind and amiable attention in preventing L^y H. taking any drops or cordial whatever (which my sister and myself were ignorantly going to give her) her present excellent state of health is perhaps to be attributed.

"Adieu, my Dear Edward."

From Lord Harcourt to the Hon. Edward V. Vernon :—

"Tuesday night, Nuneham.

"THIS is the third letter, my Dear Edward, that I have written to you this day, but it will be some time before you receive the 2nd, which I left at Hartwell to go by the post; and as it contained a fuller and more satisfactory account of L^{dy} H.'s health than the shortness of your servant's stay would permit me to convey by him, I was sure it would be acceptable to you all, and particularly to poor Lady Vernon. I shall now confirm my former good account by telling you that she was perfectly calm during the journey hither, and that although she did not join in the conversation between Miss Fauquier and myself, yet I perceived, as we neither of us once attempted to force her to take a part in it, that it sometimes had the effect of diverting her attention. Soon after our arrival I received another express from you, the contents of which I immediately communicated; they caused a fresh flood of tears, but on this occasion I beheld with a melancholy satisfaction, and since that time she has confessed that the last account was rather an alleviation than an augmentation to her grief. She dreaded the horrors of a tedious suspense,

and still more dreaded to hear of a short recovery which could only have been attended with every circumstance the most shocking to L^d Vernon's family; for the return of reason, and of the powers of enjoying a single comfort in life, was absolutely impossible.

"Whatever accounts you receive from me may be depended on, for they will never be varnished by any ill-judged deceit. I have seen the ill effects of such misjudging tenderness, and the good effects of a contrary conduct; for whenever any very favourable accounts came from Sudbury or Bath, Miss Fauquier and myself, by agreement, though at the risk of being thought cruel and unfeeling, took care to throw in a shade of apprehension and doubt to damp the too sanguine expectation of what could never happen. You will be glad to hear that Miss Fauquier is with us; chance detained us at Hartwell a day longer than we expected, and she arrived there last night to stay there near a month. L^{dy} H. wished her to accompany us hither, and that I should propose it; but to her warm and friendly heart the expression of L^{dy} H.'s wishes was quite unnecessary, for they were prevented by her voluntary offer to come with us. There may sometimes be the appearance of harshness, and too strong expression of dislike at trifles, but that harshness is only in the exterior, and a heart more formed for real friendship

or of greater sensibility is not to be found in any of her sex.

"It is no small satisfaction to me to find that my opinions with regard to L^{dy} H.'s going to L^{dy} V., at this moment, so entirely coincide with those of the latter; my 2nd letter will acquaint you, if you should receive it, with the steps I took to prevent what would have been so distressing to Lady V., and might have proved of such dangerous consequences to L^{dy} H. herself, but L^{dy} Vernon's commands on that head have removed the inclination she before felt to pay her duty at this time. I hope if L^{dy} Vernon should not chuse that her Daugh^r should some time hence attend her at Nutall, that she will be prevailed on to come hither; the journey and change of air and of scene may be very advantageous to her health and spirits.

"Adieu.

"L^{dy} H. is in the most perfect health, and not even heated by her journey or her affliction."

Here may be inserted some extracts from letters to Lady Harcourt from her friend Mrs. Macartney, a clever but eccentric Irish woman, who had met Edward Vernon at Lord Harcourt's house at Bath.

The first extract is from a letter of October 11, 1781:—

"Lord Vernonⁿ loves all his family, particularly my friend Edward, which delights me; and I am much delighted that he is pleased with his profession. I have no doubt of his excelling in whatever situation, but I had rather he had been placed where his good sense and agreeableness had had more play, but if he is pleased, that is every thing. He and the Bishop of Peterboro' will put me in conceit with parsons. I have a very sincere regard both for him and Lord Vernon. Indeed they both command it by their intrinsic merit: and though Edward is full young enough to be my son, I ever found him very conversible and satisfactory."

The next is a short extract from a letter dated from Bath, Jan. 8, 1782:—

"I hear great fame of Edward as a Divine, and am glad he's a Chaplain. I wish he was here. We have a choice of heiresses."

What follows is from a letter of May 13, 1782:—

"I confess I have not the grace to mend, though my friend Edward has given us an excellent sermon, so excellently delivered that I

ⁿ The second Lord Vernon.

"was stopped by several strangers to inquire who the charming man was. I felt pleased at the opportunity of expatiating on his merit, and I am sure your Ladyship will not accuse me of partiality or flattery, when I tell you the Bishop of Peterboro' joins with me that he is an honour to his family. He presided yesterday at a little dinner I gave him at the North's, which went off well."

Another friend of E. Vernon's at Westminster and at Christ Church was the eldest son of Earl Gower.

Soon after leaving the University these two friends travelled together on the Continent, and, on their return home, an acquaintance was formed between E. Vernon and his friend's sister, Lady Anne Leveson Gower, third daughter of Earl Gower, by Louisa, daughter of the Duke of Bridgwater. This acquaintance soon ripened into mutual affection, and ended, after a few years, in their happy union on the 5th day of February, 1784.

The following letter was written on the occasion by Lord Gower.

From Earl Gower to the Hon. E. Vernon :—

“ Whitehall, February 10th, 1784.

“ MY DEAR VERNON,—I am much obliged to you for your kind and affectionate letter. It breathes the emotions of a mind formed to ensure the happiness of my Daughter, who, I am persuaded, will prove as amiable a Wife as I experienced her to be a daughter. The love you bear each other, the affections and friendships of your relations, on both sides, will, I am confident, add more permanent and solid happiness than thousands and ten thousands of Pounds.

“ ‘God in externals never placed content.’ I assure you, upon my honour, I gave my Daughter to you with more satisfaction than I should have done to the first Grandee of the Kingdom, whose character was not as decidedly good as your own. Wishing you both to be a reciprocal blessing to each other, I am,

“ With the most sincere affection,

“ Your Father-in-law,

“ and humble Servant,

“ GOWER.”

The following is an extract from a letter of Mrs. Macartney to Lady Harcourt on the

announcement of E. Vernon's intended marriage, Feb. 1, 1784 :—

“ A thousand, ten thousand thanks for your last favour, and the joyful news it contained. Most sincerely do I participate in every piece of good fortune that attends my friend Edward. I am sure no young man can have more merit, and very few have half so much. Wherefore he is fully deserving of Lord Gower's kind opinion of him, and every good that can happen to him ; and I honor his Lordship for preferring his daughter's happiness to great wealth. Happy she must be with Edward ; his principles, temper, and manners must ensure it to her, and from the little I know of Lady Anne, I am persuaded she is calculated to make him and his family as happy, which is a very great satisfaction to me. Her conduct at Bath proved her to be perfectly amiable : blest with the best temper, and the prettiest manners, with a figure and of an age to love and enjoy pleasure, she submitted without reluctance, or the appearance of repining, to the dullest life possible, and not in my power at any time to do any thing to enliven it. I think he cannot fail of preferment, and that shortly ; for having friends in both, whichever party turns up, he must succeed.”

From Lord Harcourt to the Hon. and Rev. E. Vernon :—

“1788.

“MY DEAR EDWARD,—Various circumstances concurred to prevent my writing to you this morning as I intended, and when I came in from my walk I found that I had no time left to thank you for a letter that conveyed to me the agreeable intelligence of Lady Anne's safety, and of the birth of a third son; on which I sincerely congratulate both. I hate ill breeding, and I can still less support the idea of appearing inattentive or unkind to you, for whom I feel so sincere and so affectionate a regard; and therefore to satisfy my own conscience, I write this evening, though my thanks cannot begin their journey to Sudbury before next Monday. L^{dy} H. sends her love, and is very well, which is more than I expected she would be so soon, considering the cough she carried with her to Windsor; but I fancy the being stewed in the Royal stoves of the Queen's Lodge, and occasionally taking cold air baths on the terrass of the Castle, agrees with her constitution as much as it would disagree with yours or mine. Mr. Haggitt sends his respects; he dines almost every day at the Chaplain's table, and feasts his friends with true clerical sumptuousness; a large

party of what Miss Crellins would call his Patri-
cian friends dined with him yesterday, and among
other good things we had a Turbot and lobster
sauce, and a green goose in such perfection that
neither you nor the greatest mitred epicure on
the bench would have disdained to honour them
with your holy commendations. Adieu, my dear
Edward; remember me to Lady Anne, and be
assured of my sincerest affection.”

As will have appeared from the foregoing
letters, Edward Vernon had, before his mar-
riage, taken Holy Orders. He had also not
only become Incumbent of the family living
of Sudbury, but, moreover, Prebendary of
Gloucester by the gift of the Duke of Port-
land, a friend of his uncle, Mr. Sedley.

His next preferment was due to the posi-
tion of his father-in-law in the Ministry of
Mr. Pitt, who conferred on him a Canonry
of Christ Church; which, as well as the
benefice of Sudbury, according to usage in
the days of Pluralities, he retained when
he was raised to the Bench in 1791; re-
signing only the Prebend of Gloucester.

The following letter from Mr. Pitt announces Dr. Vernon's appointment to the See of Carlisle.

From the Right Hon. W. Pitt to the Hon. and Rev. Dr. Vernon :—

"Downing Street, June 23rd, 1791.

"SIR,—I have great pleasure in acquainting you that, in consequence of the wish expressed by Lord Stafford, I have had the Honor of recommending you to His Majesty to succeed to the Bishoprick of Carlisle (which will be immediately vacated by the promotion of the present Bishop to Salisbury), and that His Majesty has been graciously pleased to approve of the appointment.

"I beg leave to offer you my congratulations on this occasion, and have the honor to be, Sir,

"Your most obedient,

"humble servant,

"W. PITT.

"Hon. and Rev. Dr. Vernon."

The letter that follows was written by Dr. Vernon's brother-in-law, Earl Gower, eldest son of the Marquis of Stafford, who

was married to the Countess of Sutherland in her own right.

From the Earl of Gower and Sutherland to the Bishop of Carlisle :—

"Paris, July 22nd, 1791.

"MY DEAR VERNON,—I direct this, my letter of congratulation, to *your Lordship* at Oxford, as I find by the papers that you have lately preached an excellent sermon before that University. I am extremely pleased with the thoughts of some day hearing you deliver a good moral discourse, when the silence of faction will permit you to confine yourself to morality *ex Cathedrâ*, at Carlisle, after having partaken of an excellent Episcopal breakfast at your Palace, where Lady Sutherland and I hope to be always hospitably received on our way to Scotland: and, carrying our hopes still further, we flatter ourselves that we may be able to engage you to accompany us as far North as Dunrobin. While you are peaceably enjoying the fruits of your late preferment—not the first fruits, by the by, for they, I understand, are devoured by others—we are in a scene of confusion which I believe you do not much envy us. Be that as it may, I comfort myself with thinking *forsitan et hæc olim meminisse juvabit*.

"Lady Sutherland joins with me in love and congratulation to Lady Anne. I am sure you believe that I sincerely rejoice at the event.

"Yours most sincerely and faithfully,
"GOWER SUTHERLAND."

The two next letters refer to the income of the Bishop of Carlisle, and shew the way in which ecclesiastical matters were managed in the last century.

From the Hon. and Rev. E. Vernon to the Right Hon. William Pitt :—

"*Oxford, July 15th, 1791.*

"I FIND from Dr. Douglas that the income of the Bishoprick of Carlisle, after the necessary deductions, is about £1,400. It would ill become me, after the very kind manner in which you were pleased to express yourself, when I had the honor of waiting upon you, to presume to dictate any thing with regard to my present preferments. It is, however, my wish to retain the Living of Sudbury, and the Canonry of Christ Church ; and I am willing to flatter myself that a large family, the circumstance of being obliged to make long and expensive journies, together with the rank and character which it will be expected for me to

maintain, both in my Diocese and in London, may be considered as offering some plea for what I have suggested. I shall only add, that, whatever may be your determination on this point, I shall always retain the most grateful sense *of the favors* you have already conferred upon me.

"I am, &c., &c."

From Dr. Hinchcliffe, Master of Trinity College, Cambridge, and Bishop of Peterborough, to the Bishop of Carlisle Elect :—

"*Peterborough, July 26th, 1791.*

"MY DEAR LORD,—It is not an imputation applicable to the Fair sex only, that they ask advice, and, in the end, follow their own inclination. Happy would it be for them could the friend consulted say afterwards, as I do to you, I am glad you preferred your own opinion. The habits of life which a Bishop must adopt, besides that you are in of getting a Child annually, cannot be maintained under two or three and twenty hundred pounds a year ; and, if you preserve your form ten or a dozen years longer, half your Bishoprick will go in breeches and shoes. I am pleased to find that Mr. Pitt did not expect a resignation of the Canonry. He has behaved handsomely, and I trust you will not be seduced by your

Brother's politics to make him repent of his attention to your circumstances, unless your Country is really more at stake than I see it likely to be from Mr. S—— not being in the Cabinet. It is a part of my summer's plan to call at Sudbury, and then I shall wish you joy in person, and probably be better able to arrange the means of being assistant at your Consecration. Mrs. Hinchcliffe presents her compliments and congratulation to Lady Anne and yourself with mine, and I am, my dear Lord,

"Very affectionately yours,

"J. PETERBOROUGH.

"P.S. I am much obliged to you for attending to my recommendation of Mr. Clapham.

Here follows a remarkable request from the Prime Minister to the newly-made Bishop in reference to a Studentship at Christ Church.

From the Right Hon. W. Pitt to the Bishop of Carlisle:—

"*Downing Street, November 5th, 1791.*

"MY LORD,—I hope I shall not appear inclined to avail myself too far of your Lordship's obliging permission in so early troubling you with a request.

"I have been applied to by my friend, Lord Bayham, to endeavour, if possible, to procure a Studentship at Christ Church for a young man at Bath, of the name of Phillot, for whom he is particularly interested. He is about seventeen years of age, and has been educated at the Charter House. I am informed that the Studentships are given in rotation by the Canons; and if your Lordship should happen to be quite at liberty (which, however, I can hardly suppose to be likely), I should be much obliged to you if on any vacancy you could give this young man your recommendation.

"I have the honor to be,

"My Lord,

"Your Lordship's most obedient

"and faithful Servant,

"W. PITT.

"*Bishop of Carlisle.*"

Dr. Vernon now took up his abode in the ancient Episcopal residence of Rose Castle, and brought thither a young family of six sons, to whom five more were added, besides five daughters, whilst he was Bishop of Carlisle. One of the daughters died in infancy.

The Bishop and Lady Anne had great

enjoyment in the fine scenery of Cumberland, and in the quiet domestic life they led, devoting much time to the education of their children. But they also could find pleasant society within easy reach; for at Carlisle they formed an intimate acquaintance with Dean Milner and Dr. Paley; and being at no great distance from the Castles of Lowther, Corby, and Naworth, and the houses of Sir James Graham at Netherby, and Mr. Wallace at Featherstone, they would sometimes interchange visits with these places.

Dr. Vernon had preferred Dr. Paley to the Archdeaconry of Carlisle. The letter which follows exhibits a deference on the part of the Archdeacon to some strictures of the Bishop's upon certain of his writings; and shews the amount of confidence which subsisted between them.

From Archdeacon Paley to the Bishop of Carlisle :—

"MY LORD,—Upon the subject of our conversation on Tuesday I have ordered Faulder in the

next edition of the 'Moral Philosophy' to make the following alteration.

"Instead of 'The divine right of *Kings* is like the divine right of *Constables*—the law of the land, or even actual and quiet possession of their office; a right, ratified, we humbly presume, by the divine approbation, so long as obedience to their authority appears to be necessary or conducive to the common welfare. Princes are ordained by God by virtue only of that general decree, by which he assents, and adds the sanction of his will, to every law of society, which promotes his own purpose, the communication of human happiness;'

Read: 'The right of all public functionaries is the same—the law of the land, or even actual and quiet possession of their office; a right so far, and so far only, divine, that it is ratified, we humbly presume, by the divine approbation, so long as obedience to their authority appears to be necessary or conducive to the common welfare. Princes themselves are ordained of God by virtue only of that general decree, by which he assents,

and adds the sanction of his will, to every law of society, which promotes his own purpose, the communication of human happiness.'

"This alteration appears to meet the objection to the mode of expression, which I take it is the thing objected to, and, perhaps, not without reason.

"I am,

"my Lord,

"Your Lordship's

"faithful and most obedient Servant,

"W. PALEY.

"*Carlisle, Nov. 1st, 1793.*"

Sermon on the 30th of June sent by the Bishop of Carlisle to Lord Thurlow.

From Lord Thurlow to the Bishop of Carlisle :—

"*March 13th, 1794.*

"MY DEAR LORD,—I forbore to answer your obliging letter till I had read the composition it enclosed. I will not run the hazard to provoke the patience of your spirit by any attempt to flatter the pride of it. But, as I think you should be acquainted with the temperate opinion of the

bystanders, I will venture to say that I think the Idea was justly conceived, and neatly applied to the occasion. This unavoidably lies a little too near to political discussion, which the Sermon, however, keeps at a proper distance.

"I am,

"My Dear Lord,

"with great regard,

"sincerely yours,

"THURLOW."

From Earl Gower and Sutherland to the Bishop of Carlisle :—

"*Albemarle Street, February 8th, 1795.*

"MY DEAR LORD,—I have read your Sermon with some attention, and I find in it much to commend, and no part of it liable to just criticism. Mr. Curwin must be an Hypercritic if it meet with his censure. He has not yet complained of your *extra pastoral* cares.

"Mr. Lambton threatens to bring before the House the conduct of the Dean and Chapter of Durham; had you therefore obtained the object of your ambition you would have had to contend with that sturdy wight who declared the other day in the House of Commons that he would not accept of a Peerage till that House was purged, though

I doubt that this declaration will induce one Member the more to vote for a purgation. But, to return to your Sermon, there is but one alteration which I could wish to suggest, which is in Page 5 to leave out the words (which had actually been exerted to destroy the power, and to undermine the happiness of this Country), as I think they may be liable to cavil, and that the sentence is neater without them. 'Yielding to the pressure of the present moment' is far preferable to the original words.

"Yours, my dear Lord,
"most faithfully and sincerely,
"GOWER SUTHERLAND."

Here follow some letters from Dr. Vernon to his eldest son George, commencing from the time he was at Westminster School.

From the Hon. E. Vernon, Bishop of Carlisle, to his son, George Vernon (aged 11):—

"*Rose Castle, June 17th, 1796.*

"MY DEAR GEORGE,—We were very happy to hear so good an account of yourself and Edward. As you know how dearly I love you, and that it gives me particular pleasure to receive a

letter from you, I am sure you will remember your promise of writing once every week either to your Mama or me. It appears that I forgot on my part what I certainly intended to have done for you before I left London, I mean the ordering new hats and settling your weekly allowance. With respect to the latter, you may give my comp^{ts} to M^{rs}. Clapham and tell her that I wish you to have each one shilling per week. You may also, the next time you go to Whitehall, request one of the servants to order M^r. André to bring some hats for you to try and direct him to charge them in my bill. I was sorry to find that Le Mesurier had been ill, and that you had not the advantage of having him at present as a competitor; at the same time I was much pleased with your modesty in assigning to his absence your being Head Boy. Continue, my dear George, to be diffident of yourself, but not to relax your diligence and application, and you cannot fail to conciliate the love and esteem of all who know you.

"If at any time your finances should induce you to part with your silver twopence^o, you may desire Miss Clapham to advance two shillings to you in exchange for it. You may do this *toties quoties*. I mean, for every silver penny you may demand one shilling. Of course Edward is en-

^o A reward given by his Tutor.

titled to the same advantage, and you may assure him I shall not grudge to pay twenty shillings in Miss Clapham's account for twenty silver pence given to him by Mr. Wingfield. I am sure, however, that you will both derive greater satisfaction from *the credit of the reward* than from converting the pence into shillings. I shall begin to be impatient to hear of your remove, and beg you will send me a line the evening it takes place.

"I have not yet seen your rabbits, but am told there are several yellow ones, though upon the whole they have not multiplied so much as might have been expected, but still you will probably find a pretty large stock when you come home in August. Your lamb is become a mother, and perhaps next year will be a grandmother, as her present offspring is a female. Edward's lamb has also a little one, but it is of the *masculine gender*. Your poney looks remarkably well, but was grown so fat that I thought it best to take her from grass; her only work till you return will be to carry the coachman when he rides with your brother William. Carlisle is and has been for some time past in a *terrible bustle* owing to the contest for electing its representatives. Sr G. Graham is one of the candidates, and would infallibly have succeeded had he intimated his intention of offering himself in proper time, as it is he will, I fear, certainly be beat. My best

comp^{ts} to Mr. Smith. Your Mama joins in love to yourself and Edward.

"Believe me,
"Ever y^{rs} affectly,
"E. CARLISLE."

From the Hon. E. Vernon, Bishop of Carlisle, to his son, George Vernon :—

"*Rose Castle, October 11th, 1796.*

"MY DEAREST GEORGE,—It was my intention to have employed this morning in shooting partidges for your aunts, but the incessant rain has confined me at home. I trust the weather will be more favorable to-morrow, and that I shall still be able to replenish their larder at the usual time. My anxiety to do this will be the greater, from suspecting that you and Edward may partake of the produce of my sport, and knowing the value you set upon everything that comes from Rose Castle. You have been an excellent Boy in writing so frequently, and when I tell you that your letters always afford both your Mama and myself the sincerest pleasure, I am persuaded you will continue to gratify us in that respect. I heard from Mr. Smith by the last post; he says you are come to Westminster for your holidays; do not, however, imagine that he means to

reflect upon you by that expression, very far from it, for I am sure he is perfectly satisfied with your diligence and attention to your school business; all he intended to insinuate was, that you were *worked harder* at home than at school.

"You may remember my mentioning to you an observation of Mr. Hinchliffe (who is one of the most sensible and best informed young men I am acquainted with), that he owed whatever knowledge he might possess infinitely more to the pains taken with him during the holidays, than to his regular lessons at school; and it is very natural this should be the case: no school-master or tutor has leisure sufficient to explain to each boy many things which require explanation, and which, if unexplained, form only a chaos in the memory. Besides, it cannot be expected that any person should be as much interested in a Boy's credit and character as his Parents, and consequently he is not likely to derive the same minute attention from any other quarter. I am willing to believe that you see all this in the same light that I do. Indeed, my dearest Boy, your feelings on the night before you left us were a sufficient proof that you were satisfied with the manner in which you had spent your holidays. I shall therefore, whenever I have the comfort of having you with me, persevere in our old course, and endeavour so to blend instruction,

exercise, and amusement, that they may severally serve as a relief to each other. In this long detail which Mr. Smith's observation has called forth, I have omitted one argument in favour of our reading together at home, namely, that it enables me to lengthen your holidays without any apprehension of retarding your improvement. I understand that one of Plautus's plays, and not the Phormio, is to be performed this year by the King's scholars, so my labour in endeavouring to bring you a little acquainted with Terence's manner and style will perhaps appear to you to have been thrown away. I do not, however, think so, but flatter myself that the taste I have given you of Terence may be of some use to you even as to Plautus. Your Mama unites in kindest love to yourself and Edward. I rejoice that you have resumed *your place* at the head of the form.

"Ever y^r affectionate Father,

"E. CARLISLE."

From the Hon. E. Vernon, Bishop of Carlisle, to his son, George Vernon:—

"Nov. 22nd, 1796.

"MY DEAR GEORGE,—I have forgot to mention one thing in my last letters, and which, as you are now in the habit of going occasionally

to the Chief Baron's, is very necessary I should mention. I mean, that the Chief Baron and Lady Louisa having the same ideas respecting education as your Mama and myself, have accustomed their children to unite amusement with *improvement*, and of course to dedicate *some part* of every evening to instruction. Your visits, therefore, and Edward's, if they tend to interrupt this plan, will certainly not be acceptable to them, and consequently they will not be anxious for a frequent repetition of them. Whereas, if instead of expecting that your young cousins should be constantly occupied in playing with you, you would employ yourselves with books or maps *some part* of the evening, your being there would not interfere with the usual system and pursuits of the family, and you would always be welcome visitors.

"You know, my dear George, how sincerely your Mama and I love you, and how desirous we are that you should be loved and esteemed by others. Whatever, therefore, may appear to either of us likely to secure to you the good opinion of your friends, we shall fully and freely impart, confident both of Edward's attention and yours to everything we shall recommend. Lady Louisa will, I am sure, at any time lend either of you a book with the greatest pleasure, and no one is more capable than herself of recommending a

proper one—I mean an instructive one; indeed she has an uncommonly excellent understanding, and I exhort you by all means to avail yourself of her good advice on every occasion. You will, perhaps, think this rather a serious letter, but believe me it is dictated only by the strongest and truest affection. About three weeks ago you mentioned that having finished your part book you should be able to write longer letters—on the contrary, your last letters have been shorter than usual. I have expected to hear how you like Plautus, whether you have begun themes and Bible exercise, and how you go on with your French Master, Serjeant, and Mr. Pearce. It is from yourself I wish to hear all this; and also who are your present *friends*, for, as I have often repeated to you, the comfort and respectability of your future life will depend upon your making a proper selection of acquaintances at your first setting out. *Above all things* avoid boys who drink, swear, tell lies, or are addicted to gambling of any kind, either by cards or otherwise. These vices out of so large a number of boys it is possible some may be addicted to. May God, however, preserve my dear boys from the baneful influence of them, for they are vices which sooner or later reduce their votaries to misery and contempt.

"Ever y^{rs},

"E. CARLISLE."

From the Bishop of Carlisle, to his son,
George Vernon :—

" March 12th, 1797.

" MY DEAREST GEORGE,—I write to thank you
for the letter I received last night.

* * * * *

" I imagine you will break up on the 20th May, and we hope to have you with us about a week before that time. I have not yet determined what to do with Leveson ; he has gained so much since he has been with me, and had gained so little whilst he was at Sudbury, that I am perfectly persuaded he would acquire more real knowledge of Latin, French, &c., in one month at home than in six at school ; where his acquirements were exactly those of a parrot, to say things by rote, without at all understanding the sense of what he said. In construing Latin he had a *glorious disregard* for any distinction of cases, tenses, moods, voices, &c., &c., and tho' he could when he came home at Xmas. get through a few lines of Eutropius, which I conclude he had been taught over and over again just before he left school, yet when I put him to the following or any other page in the book, he was as much at a loss how to set about the construction of a sentence as he would have been a year ago. At

present he has gone nearly through all the fables of Phædrus, and in general can make out not only the order but the sense ; he is also pretty perfect in the Westminster Latin Syntax, and can translate a collect, or two or three Psalm verses, into Latin with very few mistakes as to grammar, the order of placing the words in I have not yet attempted with him. You may imagine it has cost me no small pains and trouble to bring him thus far in so short a time. This I do not grudge, nor should I grudge the continuance of it, but tho' I can improve him in all these points better at home, still there are considerations which make me anxious that he should return to school : he wants to be *routed* and hustled about, and if this be not done while he is young he never afterwards will be comfortable at school, but will be perpetually plagued and tormented by the boys, who always carry on hostilities against what they call a *Molly*.

" I had a letter lately from Mr. Smith, in which he speaks very handsomely both of you and Edward ; he says you are seldom out of the *six* head of your respective forms. You have not told me what sort of *antagonists* the *new recruits* to your form have proved, and whether any of them equal or exceed Le Mesurier. Mention this in your next letter. We have some thoughts of going for a fortnight in May to our *Cumberland sea*,

probably to Allonby or Maryport, which places are about 28 miles from hence. Should you like to be of the party, or prefer passing all your holidays here? I ask this, as it will make no difference to us whether we go there before you come home, or whilst you are with us. You probably have heard that I am ballotted to serve in the cavalry for this county. Don't you think I shall look very smart in a green short jacket, *leather breeches* and helmet, and mounted upon Leader? Your Mama joins in kind love to yourself and Edward.

"Ever y^{rs} most affectionately,

"E. CARLISLE.

"In what state are your clothes? Edward had a new coat at Xmas, if you want one send to Mr. Calton."

The letters which follow were written to Bishop Vernon by Dr. Carlyle, who was a Canon of Carlisle Cathedral, at a date when a trip to Constantinople in pursuit of literature was looked upon as a very great enterprise.

From Dr. Carlyle to the Bishop of Carlisle :—

"*Constantinople, November 14th, 1799.*

"MY LORD,—I embrace the opportunity of a courier going from India to inform you that I am at length safe arrived at the end of my journey. We got here three days ago, after a voyage of nine weeks. Though our voyage was long it, however, was not tedious, as we stopped at several places that afforded us a great deal of amusement. The first of these was Lisbon, where we arrived in about a week after the commencement of our peregrination. I believe I shall not easily be struck so much with any thing as I was by the first sight of that City; whether from the novelty of its being *unenglish*, or whether from the magnificence of its own situation, I will not say, but the filthiness of the place is beyond all conception. I have it in my nostrils at this moment. We stayed at Lisbon five or six days, and then proceeded to Gibraltar, where we likewise passed a short time very pleasantly. From Gibraltar we sailed to Palermo, where we found the Court, Lord Nelson, Sir William and Lady Hamilton, &c. We were fortunate in arriving on the day before a most elegant fête, at which

we were present, so that we had an opportunity of seeing the whole of the Neapolitan nobility at once, which, to confess the truth, was no very brilliant spectacle.

"From Palermo we coasted along till we arrived at Messina, where we stayed a few days, and from whence I made a little excursion to the foot of Etna. While I was in Sicily I took all the pains I could to investigate into the truth of the report of some of the books of Livy having been found in an Arabic translation. After much difficulty I got introduced to the person who pretends to have made this discovery, and who affirms that the book still exists, and is in his brother's hands at Malta. He refused to shew it to any of the Sicilians, as they have treated him as an impostor, but he gave me an order to see it, or have it examined by whom I chose. This order I have enclosed to Captain Ball, with a request to get the matter investigated fully, so I trust we shall now at least be able to know what we are to believe respecting the story. I have little idea myself but that the whole is a forgery.

"We were detained by calms and adverse winds for three weeks in the Archipelago, but this delay afforded us an opportunity of seeing from our ship almost all the Grecian Islands, and of landing upon several of them. I confess I was never

so much disappointed with the sight of any thing in my life as with these far-famed Isles. I assure your Lordship Cithera is infinitely more bleak and barren than the worst part of Broadfield; and as to Cytheros, and one or two in its neighbourhood, there is scarce soil enough to nourish a thistle in all of them. The Troad, however, is a most delightful country. We spent an interesting, though melancholy, day in wandering over the ruins of Alexandria Troas, and another, not less so, in examining the plain of Troy. Shall I own the truth? I cannot conceive that any large city could have been so completely obliterated as Troy (if it ever existed) now is. What then must one conclude? I am afraid turn a sceptic with Mr. Bryant.

"We were near a week in sailing through the Hellespont, and, as every spot was interesting, either from its own appearance, or from its connection with history, the time did not seem long.

"We arrived in the harbour of Constantinople on the 8th ultimo, and took possession of our Palace, which is the one formerly belonging to the French Ambassador, and reckoned the best in Pera. The situation is indeed beautiful beyond imagination. In front we have the sea, with the harbour, immediately before us; this is bounded on the right by the Seraglio, which is built upon an eminence, and makes a very picturesque ap-

pearance from the curious assemblage of spires, domes, towers, and trees, that are mixed together in the same group. The prospect on the left is terminated by a beautiful stretch of cultivated land, and beyond it by the swelling shores of Asia, so that the sea has every appearance of a delightful lake. I have been two or three times in Constantinople (for Pera, where we reside, is on the other side of the harbour), and have already seen most of the *Lions* of the place; but I do not mean thus early to enter into a description of them, as it would cut off such a source of future subjects, when I shall be so much more *au fait* in Turkish manners.

"I have engaged a native to read and speak the oriental languages with, and I trust I will make myself a tolerable proficient in Arabic at least. I find my pronunciation very well understood, so it is chiefly the *copia verborum* that I am at a loss in.

"We expect to be introduced to the Sultan in about a week. I shall be very minute in my memoranda regarding the ceremony; indeed, I am so with respect to every thing I see, which I put down as soon as I have an opportunity, before the original impression fades away. I trust some of these rough drafts will afford considerable amusement to Lady Anne and yourself upon my return, when we are seated round one of those delightful

coal fires beside which I have enjoyed so many pleasing evenings at Rose.

"I know not, as yet, how far it may be practicable to get access into the library of the Scraglio. The Court, if one may judge from what has already passed, will be desirous of obliging us in every thing they can, but whether this may not involve questions of great nicety I do not quite understand. If I should not be able to gain admission, or should not find any thing worthy of serious investigation in the Royal Library, I shall certainly not protract my stay in the country longer than is absolutely necessary to procure some instruction in the Eastern tongues, which, I think, may be obtained within the period I first talked of for my absence. I assure your Lordship the gratification of curiosity makes very poor amends for being separated from one's friends and home. This separation I hope, however, will not be long, and I trust my labours will not be wholly useless; the prospect of this is my grand *solamen absentiae*. In the mean time nothing can be so grateful as to hear every particular respecting those I love, and surely I have a right to class your Lordship amongst the number; I hope, therefore, you will now and then let me have a little packet of intelligence. Believe me at this distance nothing can be uninteresting.

"Pray let me be remembered in the kindest

manner to Lady Anne, and believe me to be, in all places,

"Ever, my Lord, your sincere and obliged
"D. CARLYLE."

From D. Carlyle to the Bishop of Carlisle:—

"Constantinople, December 24th, 1799.

"Many many thanks to your Lordship for your most welcome letter. It is the only one I have received from any of my friends since I quitted England, and I trust from it that my own family, &c., are in the same state in which I left them. I am most sincerely rejoiced that Lady Anne's disappointment has not been attended with any bad consequences to herself. I hope it will not, but that I may have the real pleasure of meeting her in the same health as when I parted from you at Rose Castle; this, however, is a subject upon which I dare not yet think, as, if I did, I believe I should not be able to think of any thing else. I therefore literally, at present, try to drive away all thoughts about my friends. I need not, however, I believe, inform your Lordship that my success is very small indeed. I am much obliged to you for the public intelligence you are so kind as to send me: the events we were but too well acquainted with,

but the cause I had not heard. I trust Suwarrow may, however, restore things to their former situation.

"What is to be the result of Buonaparte's exaltation? I fear at first it will produce an uncommon energy in the armies; but surely, in the end, it must be of advantage to the cause of royalty. What can so clearly demonstrate the inefficiency of their boasted republican constitution? What so completely refute our impudent reasoners in England? And this will surely be to us a most serious benefit, whatever becomes of the French and the government. I doubt Buonaparte's representations respecting the state of Egypt are but too well grounded. It is astonishing what he has done there. I own I have little hopes that the French can ever be *driven* out of that country by any exertions of this feeble state, though I believe they are willing here to do all they can, and they will now be assisted by General Koeler and the Officers with him, who set out for the Grand Vizier's army in a few days. Many of these are very sensible men, and one does not know what they may be able to effect, but I fear the temperament of the *tools* they have to work with.

"The men at the head of affairs here seem, however, much more polished and acute than I could have conceived. I have seen most of them, both in

public and in private, and therefore am able to form a tolerable judgment. We had our audience of the acting Grand Vizier a few days after I wrote my last letter to your Lordship. He appeared intelligent, and was very ready in his replies. He is since, however, disgraced upon a suspicion of carrying on some private correspondence with Jezar Pacha: his successor I have not yet seen. I was present at a private conference with the Minister for Foreign Affairs last week, where also I saw the Lord Chancellor; they both seemed very well informed upon the particular situation of affairs, and quick in their conceptions. Their knowledge, however, of history and geography was not, I should think, quite equal to that of Lords Loughborough and Grenville.

"The Minister for Foreign Affairs is not very unlike Mr. Monkhouse, if the latter would let his beard grow. The Lord Chancellor resembles the statues of Silenus more than any thing in the world, except the well-bearded animal which that god generally bestrides; of this his Lordship is a most exact representation. I have been several times with the Captain Pacha, who in fact is the grand spring of this government, and is undoubtedly a man of genius. We saw him first in his ship at the Dardanelles; he has since come to Constantinople. I had an interview with him

alone, i.e. only accompanied by an interpreter, the day before yesterday, when I carried him the snuff-box sent to him as a present by His Majesty. It was a most beautiful box, very rich in brilliants, and adorned with small paintings of the battle of the Nile, and representations of our several dockyards. I told him their names, with which he seemed perfectly well acquainted, as well as highly delighted with the subjects of the paintings. He has done a great deal towards putting the Turkish Navy upon some respectable footing, but whether it will be possible for him to succeed remains to be tried; the famous Hassan Pacha failed. The present Captain is not only a very great favourite with the Sultan, but has married the Sultan's sister; by this means his power stands upon a firmer footing than it could otherwise do.

"When we were introduced to his Highness at the Dardanelles he was attended by a very large train, and, amongst the rest, by a Negro in a rich dress. This fine gentleman we found was his *Executioner*, who, upon the slightest intimation from his master, would have accommodated our windpipes with a bowstring in the twinkling of an eye. When I visited his Highness by myself this illustrious personage—our friend the Hangman—was not present, but his assistance is not always necessary; his master is himself an adept in the "business of destruction," of which the

following anecdote that happened a few days ago will afford a pretty convincing proof. Alore Pacha, a chieftain of Asia, had offended the Captain in the late troubles respecting Hassan Oglon, and indeed, I believe, had conducted himself like a rascal. He was, however, very powerful. What was to be done? The Captain Pacha invited him to dinner, and shewed him every civility. Alore expressed his admiration at the beauty of the Captain's pistols; the Captain handed over one of them for Alore to examine, and, while he was looking at it, with the other shot him to the heart! Such is one prompt mode of executing justice here!

"Amongst the other great personages I have been introduced to in this country I must not forget my friend Mustafa Bey, the first Lord of the Admiralty. He invited me into his apartment a few days ago, as I was passing through the Arsenal. After we had drank coffee and smoked about eight pipes together, our conversation commenced. I soon found he understood Arabic and was a Poet. Two such ties united us in a moment. He assured me that his 'sincerity was the earth and sky, as rooted as the one and as boundless as the other.' I declared that 'though our acquaintance was yet but a tender plant it should be ever watered by the dew of remembrance, and I doubted not but it would increase into the ties

of friendship, and produce the fruit of delight.' Who is there but must be charmed with such an effusion of sublimity? My Turkish friend was in raptures, and immediately communicated to me copies of some of his most favourite compositions. They came most opportunely, as I had engaged to write to Lady Spencer, and was at some loss for a subject. None could be so interesting as the poetry of a first Lord of the Admiralty. I accordingly sent to her Ladyship a literal translation of my friend's verses; and, to do them justice, I believe few compositions have ever appeared like them in any language but Turkish.

"I have made a pretty large collection already of the poetry of this country, but such a collection! It is wonderful that they who can read and admire Arabian authors can possibly write such stuff themselves. With regard to myself I am, at present, totally employed with Arabic. I speak it with masters, I study it by myself, and I converse in it in the families of several Arabian merchants with whom I have got acquainted, and to whom the acquaintance of an Englishman is a matter of serious advantage. In point of reading the language, when any real difficulty occurs, I do not find that my instructors are able to do much more than I can, but the thousand little hooks of conversation upon which

so much depends, and which it is impossible to acquire by Dictionaries or by Grammars, I think I shall obtain in a degree very different from the generality of Europeans, and which will enable me to publish my Arabic Bible in a form that I shall myself *know* will be acceptable to those for whom it is designed.

"I have met with various Arabic books here that may be moulded into much amusement, I believe, upon my return, such as a collection of jests and *bon mots* which were published by a favourite Courtier of Haroun Alrashid—a complete system of Physic in heroic verse. The *excretions* take up thirteen poems, and are described with wonderful medical precision. My receipt for the Plum Pudding—however serious Mr. Smith might think it—is nothing to my Arabian author. I have found also a romance in thirty volumes, quarto; what a treasure to all the young ladies in the kingdom!

"I am most happy Mr. French succeeds as well as your Lordship tells me. It is the only argument for deputizing duties that they are done as well as by the principal. I trust in my own instance that in the many I have been obliged to deputize for the present this is really the case, and I hope that upon my return I shall be enabled to fulfil them to greater advantage, and to desert them *no more*.

"Have the goodness to say every thing to Lady Anne for me which your Lordship knows I should feel were I to come into the room instead of my letter; and if you have room for a line when you write to Mrs. or Miss Vernon be so kind as to present my best remembrances.

"I am, my Lord, your ever affectionate

"and obliged,

"D. CARLYLE.

"N.B. The cover of your Lordship's letter was not written upon.

"P.S. I am very glad your Lordship liked my picture. I assure you it was much approved in town. It only cost five guineas. I wish your Lordship would sit to the same artist. I forget his name, but he lives in Half Moon Street, Piccadilly, on the left hand near the end of the street."

From D. Carlyle to the Bishop of Carlisle :—

"*H.M.S. Tigre, off Larnaca, Cyprus,*
"February 20th, 1800.

"MY LORD,—You will be surprised to see the above date if you have not heard of my intended expedition, which took place at a moment's warning, and which I had only time to acquaint my sister with a few moments before I set out. My reasons for undertaking it were both to avoid

Constantinople (where several *accidents*—thus they call them—of plague had happened), and to see a country which I had all my life wished to visit. Just then when I was shut up in the Palace at Pera, and interdicted from all investigations at Constantinople, it was determined that General Koeler, along with two other superior officers, should proceed to the Vizier's Camp in Syria. They were to travel through the heart of Asia Minor, and through a part of it (on account of the rebellions which prevailed in some provinces through which the common road ran) that had never been explored by any Europeans since the Turkish conquest. I thought I could not employ my time better than by accompanying them. Lord Elgin highly approved the proposal. General Koeler received me into the party with great readiness and, I believe, pleasure, and, in short, here I am.

“We have had a most delightful and interesting journey, the latter part of it particularly so, as it was through regions almost entirely unknown, viz^t., from Konieh (the ancient Iconium) to the sea-shore immediately south of that place, through the ancient provinces of Lycaonia, Isauria, and Cilicia. Almost every thing we witnessed in our progress was striking. The scenery was different from any I had ever seen before. The manners of the people were as novel, for here we

met with the true unadulterated Turkish character without any European admixtures. The quantity of Grecian remains which we passed were beyond all conception; those we found in a single village are, I have no doubt, much more numerous than the united cabinets of Europe could display. We passed two Temples, many of the pillars of which were still standing.

“We saw quantities of the most beautiful Sarcophagi lying neglected in different places, and discovered two or three Mausolea almost entire, one of them, amidst the ruins of Celenderis, the most elegant piece of architecture I ever beheld. Fortunately General Koeler was able to sketch very well, and he took drawings of most of the objects which we thought deserving of notice, and he has been so good as to promise me copies of all he has taken. In the mean time I was employed (assisted by one of the officers, a very imperious young man) in copying the inscriptions. Another of the officers measured the sites of the buildings, &c. In the evenings and mornings I transferred these observations into a journal book, which (considering we were generally *twelve* and sometimes *eighteen* hours in the day upon horseback) I trust your Lordship will think pretty minute. What pleasure shall I have in turning over its contents at Rose Castle! We arrived at this Island a few days ago, where we found Sir

Sidney Smith. He received me with the greatest civility, and shewed himself ready to assist me in all my views, and anxious to promote my inquiries.

"He sails from hence to-day or to-morrow for Alexandria; and, as there is no vessel that goes at present immediately to Jaffa, I have determined to accept his offer of accompanying him to Alexandria. From thence I shall proceed, in a country boat, to the coast of Syria, and then make the best of my way to Jerusalem. I have every recommendation to the principal persons of that place, so that I trust I shall have an opportunity of examining whatever I may wish. I believe there are several valuable MSS. in the libraries of the convents. My stay in Syria will enable me also to get a better acquaintance with the vernacular Arabic, an object I have very much at heart, as I have no doubt it affords a key to many parts of Hebrew literature, and an explication of many passages of SS. which have not hitherto been properly made out. I allude particularly to the names of plants and animals, and to the designations of various local customs which it is in vain to hope that Lexicons will explain. I have also another object, more especially connected with my own pursuits, that I hope will be forwarded by my Syrian journey. I shall see the country which was the seat of the Crusades, and

observe the manners of its inhabitants. This, I trust, will enable me to understand the historians who treat of that period with greater precision; and your Lordship knows it is a period that I have some thoughts of attempting to write upon. I hope to return by the Archipelago, through Rhodes, Delos, and Athens. The winds that blow at present in these seas will enable me to get to Constantinople almost by the day I fix upon. When I have finished my tour I think I shall have grasped as much information as most persons have ever done in two or three months.

"But when will my larger tour finish? Certainly, if I cannot obtain admission into the library of the Seraglio, or if it contains little of any consequence, in a very short time; at any rate in no very long one. I trust, however, my absence has not been of any material bad consequence; if I find it likely to have been so, in the smallest degree, I shall receive small pleasure indeed from any thing I have seen. I have written by this opportunity (the only one in all probability I shall have till my return to Constantinople) to Dr. Paley, requesting him to fix the visitation at the time most convenient to him. I beg to be remembered to Lady Anne in the kindest manner.

"I am, my Lord and your Ladyship's

"Affectionate and obliged Servant,

"D. CARLYLE."

From D. Carlyle to the Bishop of Carlisle:—

“Buyukderi, near Constantinople, July 20th, 1800.

“MY LORD,—I trust it will not be uninteresting to your Lordship to hear that I am once more arrived at Lord Elgin's in health and safety. I was disappointed in not being able to write to your Lordship from Jaffa by the courier's setting out a day sooner than the time mentioned, and since that I have had no opportunity of sending a letter till my arrival at Constantinople.

“I mentioned to your Lordship, in my letter from Cyprus, the general plan of my journey after quitting that place, and in a great measure I was enabled to put it into execution. I first accompanied Sir Sidney Smith to Crete, from whence we returned to Alexandria, where I landed and passed a couple of days very agreeably with General Lanusse and the rest of the French at that place. It is only justice to say that they treated me with every possible degree of politeness, the *sçavants* communicating to me, without any reserve, whatever I wished to be informed about; and the military offering me every assistance in their power towards penetrating farther into the country. But alas, this favourite scheme I was obliged to give up, as the moment when I hap-

pened to be there was the most dangerous I could have pitched upon for such an expedition; it was just after the unfortunate battle between the Turks and French. The former were in possession of the Town of Cairo, and the latter of the Castle, and constant skirmishes were taking place betwixt them.

“The Mamlucs, enemies to both, were masters of Upper Egypt; and the Bedouins, adversaries to all three, and at this time having no one to oppose them, ravaged the banks of the Nile; while, to complete the picture, the plague raged throughout the whole of the country. Thus circumstanced I was forced to content myself with what I could observe of the language, costume, and antiquities, of Egypt at Alexandria. This, however, was most highly gratifying to me, and except being able to *say* that I had seen the Pyramids, I in fact obtained nearly as much of Egyptian manners as I could anywhere have picked up. I beg your Lordship will tell Lady Anne that no one shewed me more attention amongst the French than Tallien; if any person had told me two years ago that I should have formed an acquaintance with that worthy personage upon the banks of the Nile, how I should have stared at the prophecy.

“Betwixt ourselves, my Lord, I cannot help regretting that the convention agreed upon by General Kleber and the Grand Vizier met with

any interruption. The French *then* certainly wished to return home, and I believe in their correspondence with France considerably magnified the evils of their situation in order to smooth the way for a good reception after giving up the country.

"This was what they themselves declared, and I confess every thing I saw seemed to countenance their assertions. They have certainly in the country seventeen or eighteen thousand effective men, seasoned to the climate. They are in possession of the whole produce of one of the richest kingdoms in the world. They are indeed in want of a few European commodities, but these I am afraid they are now finding means to supply; and I doubt the party in the army who were always for retaining the country have at length prevailed. Kleber is assassinated, and Menon, who has nominally turned Mohammedan, and declared his intention of not wishing to return to France, is fixed upon as his successor. Besides this, I fear that at length they have effected an accommodation with Mousad Bey and the Mamlucs. *Rebus ita constitutis*, if they continue much longer in the country I doubt there is little chance of their ever being driven out. The impotence of the Turks we have had a melancholy example of, where 60,000 of them ran away from 15,000 French without almost striking a blow; and how the French are otherwise to be dislodged when the inhabitants are no longer

their enemies I cannot conceive. I sincerely hope that the army may *yet* accede to the terms of the convention, but I own I scarce expect it. All of them, however, that I saw seemed completely *home-sick*.

"From Alexandria I was conveyed by Captain Mundy (the son of Mr. Mundy whom I have often heard your Lordship mention, and cousin of Mr. French, and a most *pleasing, gentlemanlike* young man) to Jaffa. I was so fortunate as to arrive at Jaffa just before the Holy week, which enabled me to get to Jerusalem without *much* danger by joining a company of Armenian pilgrims. At any other time, in the present situation of affairs in that country, such an expedition would have been almost impracticable on account of the troops of Banditti which infest the roads. We reached Jerusalem, however, in perfect safety, and I spent ten very interesting days in that city, and in its neighbourhood. Among other objects of inquiry I was enabled to examine the collection of MSS. in the Library of St. Saba, and even to bring away with me half a dozen of them, three of which are very old copies of the *Gospels*, and one a copy of the *Epistles*, which I conceive to be of considerable value, as Codices containing the Epistles are very rare. I got also, at Jerusalem, a kind of dictionary of the vernacular Arabic; this will be to me a treasure.

"After my pilgrimage was completed by visiting all the *videnda* in and about Jerusalem, I returned to Jaffa, and getting on board a Greek vessel was conveyed to Rhodes. Here I spent a fortnight very agreeably, as both Sir Sidney Smith and Captain Mundy were there. With the latter I made several excursions to different parts of the island. From Rhodes I hired a vessel to carry me to Smyrna, and in the way had an opportunity of seeing most of the Eastern Islands of the Archipelago, as Cos, Chios, and Lesbos. I stopped sufficient time to gain a tolerable idea of them and their products. From Smyrna I took another vessel to the Dardanelles, and from thence proceeded in a row-boat to Constantinople.

"Such, my Lord, has been my tour, and I confess I have been most highly gratified during the whole of it; for though I do not know that I have made any *discoveries* worth communicating to the world, yet I have gotten such a knowledge of Oriental language and manners as I could not otherwise possibly have obtained. The latter part of my expedition was rendered rather uncomfortable by the precautions it was necessary to take against the Plague, which raged throughout almost the whole of the Archipelago more violently than it has done for several years. At Smyrna above 150 persons died each day while I was there; at Magnesia they had lost, in the course of a few weeks,

5,000; but Providence was graciously pleased to protect us in the midst of all my dangers. There were times (which, however, I have not mentioned to my own family, for fear of raising unnecessary apprehensions) when I did not expect I should have ever seen England again. At Ephesus I was completely compromised, i. e. mixed among the pestiferous; and, after quitting Larnaca, we were for *two days* shut up in a little vessel when all on board believed the Captain to be *dying of the Plague*. He however recovered. I assure you, my Lord, during these dreadful moments you were not forgotten by me, but I know not whether the recollection was attended with pleasure, as you recurred to my mind along with the *few* more the loss of whose society so greatly tended to embitter the thoughts of quitting the world. But I will not dwell upon this subject, as I confess I cannot even yet look back upon those *two days* without some degree of horror.

"I sincerely thank your Lordship for your affectionate letter. I did not, as you may suppose, receive it till my return to Constantinople. I am sorry our friend the Baronet shews himself so much of a Reubenite (*unstable as water, &c.*) in all his resolves, as his poor boy must so essentially suffer from his want of decision. I believe, however, he looks up to your Lordship's opinion more than to that of any one else, and I trust he may

still follow it. Poor Brown!!! I hope the difficulties of the poor are, in some measure, now gotten over. Perhaps if the distress has been able to teach them a greater economy in the mode of preparing their provisions it may not ultimately be of disservice. Here almost all the people live upon *pilaw*, i.e. rice boiled with a little fat. The Greek sailors, who yet will row for seven or eight hours at a time, have scarce any thing else to eat than *bread* cooked in different modes, with now and then an onion, a few olives, or sometimes a dried anchovy.

"I beg your Lordship will remember me in the kindest manner to Lady Anne. With what pleasure shall I once more meet you at Rose Castle! I do not think the time will be very distant, for I confess I have less and less hopes of making any discoveries with regard to the library of the Greek Emperors. We are labouring at it, however, at present, *I trust* (for diplomatic persons are hard to move) *totis viribus*.

"Believe me to be, my Lord,

"Your ever obliged and affectionate

"D. CARLYLE."

From D. Carlyle to the Bishop of Carlisle :—

"*Buyukderi, September 21st, 1800.*

"MY DEAR LORD,—I received your very kind letter a few days after I had written my last to your Lordship. I need not say it was most welcome to me, as it conveyed the intelligence that Lady Anne, yourself, and your sweet family, for every one of which I feel sincerely interested, were well and happy. Nor can I help being rejoiced at your Lordship's determination respecting the Primacy. Considering all things, perhaps such a situation would not have been so very desirable even in a pecuniary point of view, and in every other, the idea, I well know, to your Lordship would have been misery. I know not why gold should have so very great a *weight* upon all our judgments. Surely there are other things besides Platina which ought to preponderate against it, and, if we possessed a moral table of specific gravities, I cannot but think that such *substances* as peace and comfort and friendship would deserve to be reckoned full as *heavy*. With regard to myself, it would be strange indeed if I were not delighted with a determination that enables me still to enjoy the friendly intercourse which for ten years has constituted so considerable

a part of my happiness, and which I now trust cannot be interrupted.

"I have passed my time in so uniform a manner since my return, that I scarce know how I shall be able to strike out any thing worth putting into a letter. My mornings are generally spent in study, and my evenings in some of the parties at the Ministers' houses. Till within these last few days the weather has been so hot that it was impossible to go out in the day time. On the 9th of this month my thermometer stood in the shade at 97°. It is now only at 77°, and I assure your Lordship the air (from the contrast) feels quite cool. The heat of the 9th was very different from any thing I ever experienced before, as it was accompanied by a shirocco wind all the time. I can bear heat as well as most people, and have travelled for a day together, both in Syria and Asia Minor, when the thermometer was near 90° without being much incommoded, but on the 9th it was impossible to do any thing but sit still and try to breathe.

"The situation of this place is most delightful. My room overhangs the Bosphorus, which is about a mile and a half over. The shores of Asia immediately opposite are very beautiful; the hills are of a picturesque form: they are in general very green, though not well clothed with wood. Some of them are crowned with vineyards, and

some decked with the remains of ruined castles. On the top of the highest of them is situated the tomb of the thigh bone of the Prophet Isaiah, a relic much venerated by the Mohammedans, and in whose honour an annual festival is established. I need not tell your Lordship that they consider him as one of the *Major* Prophets, when I assure you that the grave of the thigh alone measures twenty yards. I have been repeatedly to visit this holy spot, which is taken care of by an old Dervise and his son, whose business it is to sweep the little Mosque adjoining to the cemetery; to keep the grave free from weeds; and to furnish coffee to the pilgrims who arrive to pay their devotions. The old Dervise is the third in succession of his family who have lived here; his youth was spent in the world, and he only took possession of the hermitage upon the death of his father.

"To confess the truth, however good a Mohammedan your Lordship may conceive me to be, my frequent visits to the mountain have not entirely been occasioned by my veneration for the holy thigh, nor by my wish to converse with the good Dervise, although he has entertained me not a little both with the anecdotes of his own life and of the efficacy of the relic committed to his care. I have been induced to reiterate my pilgrimages to the mountain in order to have an

opportunity of enjoying one of the sweetest prospects that I believe the world affords. However flat a description may be in comparison of the *oculis fidelibus subjecta*, I must try to give your Lordship an idea of a scene which has communicated to me so much pleasure. I enclose a miserable plan in order to make myself somewhat more intelligible.

"Imagine yourself then perched upon the brow of the hill immediately above the Dervise's vineyard, which serves as the foreground of the picture. Two old oaks, with their trunks inclining to each other, form its frame. In front of the vineyard (at present clothed in its most beautiful colours) rises a swelling hill scattered over with fern and brushwood. Beyond this, a little to the left, lies a triangular valley, "*green* as an emerald," watered with perennial streams, and shaded with immense Oriental planes that irregularly spot its surface. These afford a delightful retreat in summer for the richer Turks (ladies as well as men) who come hither constantly from Constantinople to pass the day, and who, by the gay colours of their clothes and the picturesque appearance of their whole costume, add not a little to the brilliancy of the scene. Beyond this sweet vale (which is called that of the Grand Signior) different ranges of hills, smiling with cultivation, lap over each other till the eye rests upon the blue

mountains that skirt the picture, and on the Ægean behind them. Nothing can be more picturesque than the shape of the Bosphorus, and shut up as it appears at one extremity, it conveys the complete idea of a lake. I have seen its surface *literally* as smooth as a mirror.

"The European coast, as well as the Asiatic, is broken into bays and promontories; every one different, and every one beautiful. The promontory immediately opposite the vineyard is enlivened by the little town of Yenicherry^p, with its white Mosques and glittering minarets. On the one next to it is situated the famous Castle of the Janissaries, with its tremendous keep, the Tower of Oblivion "with many a foul and midnight murder fed." Behind these the ground rises, rather abruptly, into considerable eminences; and beyond them are discerned the splendid Mosques of Constantinople. What a subject indeed would all this be for the pencil of Poussin! But the beauty of the picture is only half its interest. Who can look with indifference upon a spot where so many scenes in the fabulous and heroic ages were supposed to have been transacted? where so many, both in ancient and modern times, have really taken place? It was from the Asiatic shore to the promontory of the Castle of the Janissaries that Mardonius passed with his army and began

^p Umürjeri in Turkish.

that contest between Greece and Persia which, in itself and its consequences, embraces so large a part of ancient history. It was from the promontory of the Janissaries' Castle that the Crusaders first invaded Asia, an event to which perhaps the whole of European manners owe their colour. It was at that promontory where the Turks landed when they made their attack upon Constantinople, when they subverted the Greek Empire, and eventually diffused light and literature throughout the world. What a subject this, my Lord, for the pen of Grey! And yet I know not whether either the painter or the poet would be likely to succeed; the parts of which the piece must be composed are perhaps too various to coalesce together into one whole. But I will not, at the distance of two thousand miles, enter into such a discussion. I have already spun out my letter to an immoderate length, much longer, I fear, than will afford any amusement. I can only say that when I have more interesting subjects to write about (which I trust soon to have) I will not forego the pleasure of communicating them to your Lordship.

"I beg to be remembered in the kindest manner to Lady Anne, and am

"Your Lordship's

"Ever sincere and obliged,

"D. CARLYLE."

From D. Carlyle to the Bishop of Carlisle :—

"Constantinople, November 20th, 1800.

"MY DEAR LORD,—I only received your affectionate letter of the 8th of September five days ago. How do I long to thank you in person for the kind sentiments it contains! How do I wish once more to participate in the quiet comforts of your domestic circle! Once more to enjoy the green fields and blue mountains that stretch themselves before your windows! I dare begin *now*, my Lord, to indulge myself in ideas of this kind, for *now* I begin to hope that I can fix something like a termination to my stay in this country. Your Lordship will be pleased to hear that after great difficulties, and even some refusals, I have at length succeeded in obtaining admission to the library of the Seraglio, a repository where I am very sure no Christian was ever before admitted. I spent a day in it, and examined its contents completely. The whole number of books in it amounts to 1,294, all manuscripts. Amongst these there are many very valuable Arabic MSS., and some Persian and Turkish ones; but, alas, not one volume either in Greek, Hebrew, or Latin. I am not disappointed, for I expected not to make any classical discoveries, and I have at least the satisfaction of determining, thus far, the nega-

tive of a question which has been so much disputed.

"There is still another library within the walls of the Seraglio which I hope to investigate, and when I have finished my examination there, I shall consider my *absolute* business in this country as completed.

"By my having seen the library which is in the interior of the Seraglio; been introduced at the audience of the Ambassador, which took place in another part of the palace; and by having lately got access to the private garden of the Sultan, which is situated in a still different quarter, I have now had an opportunity of inspecting nearly the whole of this mysterious habitation. And a strange farrago it is of courts, gardens, pavilions, mosques, fountains, and groves; yet the general assemblage is by no means disagreeable; and one should wander in it with pleasure if one could forget that it is the abode of tyranny and constraint, and that it has been too often the scene of cruelty and murder.

"The idea of once more joining my friends is, I need scarce say, the predominant one with me wherever I wander; and nothing can easily occur that does not bring them before me; even that mode of association which Mr. Locke calls the 'relation of opposition,' produces this effect as strongly as any other. As a proof, I enclose

for your Lordship a little effusion which was produced at Jerusalem after visiting the Convent of St. Saba. I sent a copy of it to the Bishop of London. His Lordship has, I believe, spoken of it more favourably than it deserves, so perhaps you may have heard of it. I trust it will afford some amusement both to your Lordship and to Lady Anne; it will at least shew that 'qui trans mare currit non animum mutat, &c.' Have the goodness to let my sister take a copy of it.

"I am, my Lord,

"Your Lordship's ever

"affectionate and obliged,

"D. CARLYLE."

From D. Carlyle to the Bishop of Carlisle :—

"*British Palace, Pera, January 14th, 1801.*

"MY DEAR LORD,—We have just received intelligence that the whole of the armament under Sir R. Abercromby has arrived safe in the bay of Marmarise (opposite to Rhodes); that they are in high health and spirits; and have the greatest hopes of succeeding in their attack upon Egypt. As Lord Elgin is sending off a messenger to government with the intelligence, I would not omit the opportunity of sending you likewise a piece

of news which we certainly may consider as being so far favourable. I own (but I would not wish your Lordship to mention such an idea as coming from me) that, previous to the arrival of our troops, I was not very sanguine in my hopes respecting the success of the expedition. We had understood that the whole of their number would not have amounted to more than thirteen or fourteen thousand men, and we had every reason to believe that the French were at least as numerous as this, besides having organized a considerable number of native Regiments.

"We are delighted, however, to find that our armament amounts to more than sixteen thousand troops, exclusive of Marines and Artillery, and besides the ragamuffins we may be able to send them from hence. The government, however, here are evidently most anxious to do all that they can, and have supplied our forces with whatever was wanted in regard to shipping, gun boats, water casks, &c., &c. They have given every necessary order, too, to ensure a proper supply of provisions and wine; and I believe as many horses have been already provided as will be sufficient for the general purposes of the army. If we can but get any considerable quantity of the Mamelucs (who, as all French officers assured me, are undoubtedly the best cavalry in the world) to act along with us, our force must, I

trust, be irresistible. The only things I dread are the approaching heats and the horrid diseases in consequence. However, I hope Alexandria is not strong enough (though the French have certainly done all they could to fortify it) to make any considerable opposition. We have the greatest reason, too, to believe that there is a very strong party amongst the French (at the head of whom is Regnier) who would be very happy to treat for the surrender of the country. Your Lordship will perhaps have heard of the capture of my friend, Tallien, by one of our ships. When the rats are caught running away has not one a right to conclude that they think the house in danger?

"We understand that not more than three small vessels have got into Alexandria from France for these twelvemonths. Six thousand troops were certainly embarked at Toulon in order to reinforce the Egyptian army, and for some time we were not a little anxious to receive intelligence respecting their motions. We have every reason to believe now that they were prevented by the late stormy weather from keeping the sea, and that they have returned back to Toulon without being able to land a single man. A transport with 15,000 stand of arms on board was wrecked on the African coast, and a General, who was going to replace Menon, taken by one of our cruisers. Upon the whole, my Lord, I trust

we have, at present, every probability of success ; and, as Egypt and Malta seemed to be the only obstacles to a peace, if Buonaparte be relieved from both of them, we may hope that at length there may be an honourable termination to this eventful war.

"As I hear symptoms of sealing up the packet I have scarce time to add anything upon private matters. My sister (who, by the way, has very often mentioned your Lordship's constant attention and kindness during my absence, which I can only thank you for by feeling them) has informed me of Mr. French's having been presented to a living in Derbyshire. I am happy to find he has got so eligible a piece of preferment, though I must regret the loss of a representative who was so much approved by your Lordship, and who, by every account, was so deserving of your approbation. I trust your Lordship has fixed upon such a successor as you liked without, in the smallest degree, attending to what I said about the young man at Barton. My only wish, as your Lordship well knows, was to have a curate as serious and as well informed as I could, and this young man appeared to promise well in both these respects. I fancy your Lordship would think it right for him to *engage* to teach the school as long as he remained on the curacy. In that case I should wish to in-

crease the *salary* four or five pounds, or perhaps it would be better to give him the additional sum *specifically* on account of teaching the school. I should hope, too, by my doing so, the parishioners would be induced to raise, in some degree, the quarter's pence, so that upon the whole the young man may have a decent maintenance.

"I have been very much occupied since I wrote last to your Lordship both in study and investigation. I have had opportunities of reading, with well-informed natives, most of the Oriental languages, which I was acquainted with before, in their *various dialects*, and I have attacked some fresh ones, Armenian, Circassian, and Georgian, at least so far as to serve for philological purposes, and to elucidate that (to me) most interesting of all studies, comparative grammar. I have not been admitted yet into any more of the adyta of the Seraglio, nor do I know whether I shall. I have got entrance, however, to the magazine of St. Sophia, where I was promised to be shewn mountains and wonders. It was in some degree curious to examine a place which, I believe, had not been examined before, but I found it literally to contain nothing but dust. I have also examined most of the Greek convents here and in the neighbouring islands, and have been fortunate enough to procure, upon the whole, twenty-two MSS. of the New Testament, some of them, I

believe, very ancient. I am now endeavouring to wind up my different pursuits in this country, as I intend (if possible) to set out upon my return *next month*. I mean to go from hence to Mount Athos, where there are nearly twenty Greek monasteries, most of them furnished with libraries. From thence I shall visit Athens, and then proceed as circumstances will permit, so that I trust, at any rate, it will not be very long till I enjoy the very sincere pleasure of meeting your Lordship and Lady Anne in Cumberland, from whose dear valleys I think I shall not easily again be tempted to wander.

"Ever your Lordship's
"sincere and affectionate,
"D. CARLYLE."

From D. Carlyle to the Bishop of Carlisle :—

"British Palace, Pera, Feb. 28th, 1801.

"MY DEAR LORD,—To-morrow morning we set out from this place for Greece. After passing a few days once more upon the road, we shall proceed to Mount Athos, and from thence pursue the route to Patras that I believe I before mentioned to you, viz^t, by the most celebrated spots of Thessaly, Ætolia, Doris, and Bœotia, to Attica

and Athens. From thence we pass over the Isthmus, and so get to Patras. From Patras I shall either go to Malta or Trieste, and so proceed *home* either by sea or by land as circumstances admit. How much do I feel in writing that word *home*, and how flat does it make any object of curiosity appear when put into comparison! To confess the truth, my Lord, as I can now *permit* myself to think of my return, the ideas connected with it present themselves so forcibly to me that I believe I shall scarce be sorry to find Italy shut to my investigations. If, however, I can run through that country with safety I shall certainly do so, as it will only take me a week or two more, and then proceed by the shortest way to England, where I own I shall not arrive without great anxiety, as it must be more than three months that I shall be without receiving any intelligence of the welfare of all whom I love.

"I shall dispatch my Arabic and Greek MSS. to Lord Keith, with a request from Lord Elgin to have them forwarded by the first sure conveyance to England. I cannot help feeling a considerable degree of anxiety for their security, as I flatter myself I shall send one of the most valuable collections that ever was transmitted at one time to England. There are twenty-nine Greek MSS. of the Gospels or Epistles; an unpublished his-

believe, very ancient. I am now endeavouring to wind up my different pursuits in this country, as I intend (if possible) to set out upon my return *next month*. I mean to go from hence to Mount Athos, where there are nearly twenty Greek monasteries, most of them furnished with libraries. From thence I shall visit Athens, and then proceed as circumstances will permit, so that I trust, at any rate, it will not be very long till I enjoy the very sincere pleasure of meeting your Lordship and Lady Anne in Cumberland, from whose dear valleys I think I shall not easily again be tempted to wander.

"Ever your Lordship's
"sincere and affectionate,
"D. CARLYLE."

From D. Carlyle to the Bishop of Carlisle :—

"British Palace, Pera, Feb. 28th, 1801.

"MY DEAR LORD,—To-morrow morning we set out from this place for Greece. After passing a few days once more upon the road, we shall proceed to Mount Athos, and from thence pursue the route to Patras that I believe I before mentioned to you, vizt., by the most celebrated spots of Thessaly, Ætolia, Doris, and Bœotia, to Attica

and Athens. From thence we pass over the Isthmus, and so get to Patras. From Patras I shall either go to Malta or Trieste, and so proceed *home* either by sea or by land as circumstances admit. How much do I feel in writing that word *home*, and how flat does it make any object of curiosity appear when put into comparison! To confess the truth, my Lord, as I can now *permit* myself to think of my return, the ideas connected with it present themselves so forcibly to me that I believe I shall scarce be sorry to find Italy shut to my investigations. If, however, I can run through that country with safety I shall certainly do so, as it will only take me a week or two more, and then proceed by the shortest way to England, where I own I shall not arrive without great anxiety, as it must be more than three months that I shall be without receiving any intelligence of the welfare of all whom I love.

"I shall dispatch my Arabic and Greek MSS. to Lord Keith, with a request from Lord Elgin to have them forwarded by the first sure conveyance to England. I cannot help feeling a considerable degree of anxiety for their security, as I flatter myself I shall send one of the most valuable collections that ever was transmitted at one time to England. There are twenty-nine Greek MSS. of the Gospels or Epistles; an unpublished his-

torian treating of the conquest of Greece in the time of Count Baldwin ; a copy of *Libanius*, and one of *Eutropius*, with a continuation. My Arabic MSS. amount to nearly one hundred, and consist of most of the valuable works in that language which were to be found in the shops at Constantinople. I selected them out of at least forty times the number I purchased ; and, in fact, made a complete ransack of the *Bazar* [market]. They consist of History, Biography, Geography, Natural History, and Poetry, for I utterly rejected Jurisprudence, Religious tracts, and Grammar ; subjects which occupy much more than nineteen-twentieths of all the Oriental books that are brought for sale, and which unfortunately fill most of the shelves appropriated to Eastern literature in Europe. While I am *conversing* with your Lordship I forget that I have ten thousand things to do before the morning, so I must conclude.

"With every kind wish to Lady Anne,

"Your Lordship's

"Ever sincere and obliged,

"D. CARLYLE.

"P.S. I shall write on the road occasionally, and let the letters arrive as they can."

From D. Carlyle to the Bishop of Carlisle :—

"*Salonica, April 27th, 1801.*

"MY DEAR LORD,—Here I am, safe and sound, after going through various perils, both by land and water, in my passage hither. I left Constantinople the day I mentioned to your Lordship, and immediately proceeded to the Troad, where I spent eighteen or nineteen very interesting days, and then set off for Mount Athos by the way of Tenedos and Lemnos. Between the two last places I was exposed to a most dreadful storm, a storm that I have every reason to believe proved fatal to several vessels which left Lemnos in company with us ; but a kind Providence preserved us, and, after being buffeted about for upwards of twelve hours, we were safely landed under the hospitable walls of one of the monasteries in Mount Athos. As I had previously provided myself with letters, both from the government and the Patriarch, I was received with every civility, and permitted to make every investigation I wished. The Convents amount to twenty-two, and each possesses a library of MSS. more or less numerous according to the importance of the monastery to which it belongs. The situation of these Convents is delightful, and the mode of

life that prevails in them is more curious than your Lordship will easily believe. The whole peninsula is inhabited by Monks, either as hermits or in a society. Not one female of any kind, even to hen or a *she-dog*, is admitted upon it; and every office, from a civil governor to a washer woman, is executed by Ecclesiastics. I hope the administration of the societies is carried on with more success than the ablution of the linen, for if the holy fathers are not better versed in the former than the latter, my poor threadbare shirts declare that their governments must soon hasten to decay.

"I spent three weeks in travelling through the several Convents, and examining their different libraries, and I think I may venture to say that there is scarce a MS. in Mount Athos which I have not inspected. As the investigation of these repositories was one of the great desiderata of literature, I was determined to go through them completely, even though (from what I had seen of the contents of other monastic libraries) I had little hopes of meeting with any thing very valuable on their shelves. I examined, I believe, upwards of 3,000 MSS., but, I am sorry to say, did not find one inedited classic amongst the whole. I met with copies of the Iliad and Odyssey; of most of the published plays of the three Greek Tragedians; of Pindar, Hesiod, De-

mosthenes, Æschines, Lysias, Philo, Josephus, and parts of Aristotle; and a number of very valuable copies of the New Testament; but none so ancient as the Alexandrian codex, or that of Beza. The rest of the contents of these celebrated libraries consisted of copies of the fathers, some very well preserved, of lives of saints, ritual liturgies and offices belonging to the Greek Church. So ends the tale of the literary treasures in Mount Athos. Your Lordship will think I am destined to destroy the hopes entertained respecting these treasures wherever I intrude myself, first in the library of the Seraglio, and now in the monasteries of Athos. I cannot help it, my Lord, however; I shall leave any further investigations of this kind to other travellers, and hasten home as fast as possible. I dare scarce acknowledge to myself how very anxiously I long to be once more there. I trust the same kind Providence that has hitherto preserved me will still vouchsafe to me his protection!

"I set off from this place to-morrow for Athens, by sea. It is not practicable to perform the journey thither by land on account of the gangs of banditti which, in the present unsettled state of the country, infest almost the whole of the roads. I am obliged, therefore, to give up the vale of Tempe, but I shall have an opportunity of seeing Delos (almost the only island of im-

portance in the Archipelago that I have not seen), and of getting to Athens with more expedition. My stay at Athens will not, I apprehend, be very long. I shall proceed from thence to Malta, and so (as I imagine it will be impossible for an Englishman now to visit Italy, or indeed any part of the Continent) endeavour to be conveyed to England in the first King's ship. I trust, therefore, it will not be later than the time I mentioned in my last letter that I shall have the very sincere pleasure of meeting you once more. I know not what your Lordship may have been able to do respecting the exchange of Wittingham. I cannot, however, help hoping that upon my return I may find matters in train. The more I consider the business, the more eligible, in every point of view, it appears, and—I cannot help adding—the more grateful I feel to your Lordship for endeavouring to bring it about. I have again written to the Dean respecting it, and I have no doubt but he will do every thing in his power to further it. Pray make my kindest compliments to Lady Anne, and believe me to be ever

“Your Lordship's most sincere and obliged,

“D. CARLYLE.

“P.S. In my journey to the Troad I ascended to the springs of the *Scamander* and the top of

Ida. Those visits occasioned the enclosed Stanzas, which (as I confess my opinion on the Trojan *contest* still continues much the same) will at least, I trust, shew that I am as warm an admirer of *the Poet* as any one, whatever I think of the authenticity of that subject of his poems.”

From D. Carlyle to the Bishop of Carlisle :—

“*Naples, July 24th, 1801.*

“MY DEAR LORD,—At length I trust I am in the fair route for England. I wrote to your Lordship by what I conceived the most certain channel of communication (*viz.* the post from Salonica) which I have met with since I left Constantinople, and I trust you will receive my letter, as I well know the interest you take in the fate of the writer.

“From Salonica we proceeded to Athens by the vessel we hired. We stopped some days at Andros and Tino. The time we spent at the former island was very amusing, as it afforded me the best opportunity of witnessing real, uncontaminated Greek manners that I could have met with. I cannot but think they are a nation too much abused at present. I shall not enter into any description of Athens, as I hope so soon to *detail* its appearance

to your Lordship. I will only say it more than exceeded my every expectation. At Athens I met Mr. and Mrs. Nisbet (Lady Elgin's father and mother, who had passed eight months with us at Pera), and proceeded in their vessel, most agreeably and commodiously, along with them to this place. I will give your Lordship a sketch of our voyage. We first landed at Malta, where (after going through the ordeal of a long quarantine) we spent some most interesting days. The appearance of the island, its history, its situation, and, above all, its language, rendered our stay at Malta to me highly gratifying. From Malta we proceeded to Syracuse, where I had no small pleasure in tracing the ground so celebrated for its two memorable sieges. Your Lordship may believe that Thucydides was my guide. A few days after we left Syracuse we arrived at Catania, and from thence ascended Etna.

"What shall I say of that wonderful mountain? Only that it was entirely different from all I had read or imagined concerning it; that Mr. Brydone's accounts and reasonings are equally absurd; that, in short, it furnishes the noblest lecture on mineralogy that the world can display; but possesses no more pretensions to picturesque beauty than a Cumberland peat-moss, the only thing I ever saw that at all resembles the vaunted vales of Etna.

"We proceeded to this place (Naples) by the route, that I had already passed, of Messina and Palermo. At Palermo we were so lucky as to fall in with the fête of St. Rosalia; a fête respecting which even Brydone does not exaggerate. We have been at Naples now for four days, and I have seen most of its *lions*; two or three more days, however, must be spent before I shall be ready for my departure. I shall then direct my course immediately homewards by the way of Rome, Florence, Switzerland, and France, the French Ambassador here having furnished me with every passport requisite to make my journey agreeable. I shall not, however, during this very hot weather (as I am too late unavoidably for the June Chapter at Carlisle), proceed more rapidly than is prudent, and I trust, by proper precautions, that the so much dreaded *mal aria* of this country will not be prejudicial to me. Your Lordship's visitation, too, will no doubt be over before I can reach the Diocese. If it were not, with what pleasure should I accompany you! How different would the journey be, through our green and quiet fields, from most of the countries I have lately gone through, and indeed from some of those which are still before me! Nor do I believe your Lordship would dislike seeing a corner in your coach so occupied. I confess I feel very anxious to receive some intelligence of what is going on in Cumberland. Gene-

ral and *public* English news one does get a sketch of through the medium of the Continental papers, but with regard to *particular private* and *domestic* intelligence, I have been totally deprived of it since I left Constantinople in the beginning of March, and it must yet be some weeks longer before I can slake my curiosity. How infinitely more interesting will the intelligence I shall receive be than that I shall be able to convey! My poor topics can but relate to matters of literature or science, or at most to subjects of curiosity that may tickle the ears or make the eyes stare; but every article that can be communicated to me will apply itself to the heart. Such subjects can never weary, whereas I believe few people, if they would tell the truth, do not hate the appearance of a *larned* traveller for fear he should cram his information into their ears with a horn. I hope your Lordship will provide yourself with a hammer to *knock me down* when I have talked my fair and proper quantity. I beg to be remembered in the kindest manner to Lady Anne.

"Believe me to be your Lordship's

"ever affectionate and obliged,

"D. CARLYLE."

The correspondence which follows bears upon various arrangements regarding Church preferment which are illustrative of bygone times.

From Dr. W. Paley to the Bishop of Carlisle:—

"MY LORD,—You will please to accept my sincere acknowledgments for a very unexpected, because very unmerited, instance of your condescension, and of, what I value highly, your regard.

"I took the first opportunity I could, after receiving your Lordship's letter, to inquire of Mr. Farish's family the value of his livings. Stanwix is exactly £132 12s. 0d., so that it has been stated truly enough. Aspatria, in a terrier of 1777, is called *about* £120. This terrier is signed by Mr. Farish, and, I dare say, represents the present value pretty justly. It is remarkable that no paper of accounts relating to that living is found except an imperfect scrap which agrees with the terrier nearly. It is said in the neighbourhood, but upon what grounds, and whether upon any, I don't know, that it may be advanced, in a new letting, £20 a year. I mention these particulars for your Lordship's information. With respect to

myself, Stanwix, by its situation, is more eligible, and the difference between it and Dalston is £50 a year, a sum by no means unimportant to a man who, though a great pluralist in preferment, is a greater in children.

"I shall be glad, therefore, to owe this augmentation of my income to your Lordship's kindness.

"As I hope that the Archbishop will, as he did before, excuse my attendance at Lambeth for the dispensation, it will not be necessary for me to be collated till your Lordship's return to Rose; but I shall be ready to execute a resignation of Dalston whenever it may be agreeable to your Lordship, and shall wish to afford every assistance and accommodation in my power to the gentleman whom you may appoint to succeed me. As there is a respectable curate at Stanwix, whom I should not choose to displace, I can continue my rides and take charge of the duty at Dalston without any expense, for the Sunday duty at least, to the incumbent.

"I am, my Lord,

"Your Lordship's most obliged

"and faithful humble Servant,

"W. PALEY."

From the Bishop of Carlisle to the Bishop of Lincoln :—

"Copy of that part of my answer to the Bishop of Lincoln's letter which relates to his proposal of an exchange between a Prebend of Carlisle and the Sub-Deanery of Lincoln.

"I BEG you will do me the justice to believe that I shall at all times be happy to meet your wishes, or to shew you any mark of my regard. I shall, therefore, most cheerfully agree to your proposal in favor of Mr. Paley; indeed in the present instance I shall also feel no inconsiderable satisfaction in being, in any degree, instrumental to the advancement of *such a Man*, and with whom, since my appointment to this See, I have constantly lived in habits of the most friendly intercourse. About two years ago I offered Mr. Paley a small Living in exchange for a small one given to him by Bishop Low. This has been the only opportunity I have had of evincing my respect for his character, and he was pleased, in accepting the offer, to attach a value to the attention beyond what it really merited."

From Dr. W. Paley to the Bishop of Carlisle :—

"Bishop Wearmouth, May 26th, 1804.

"MY LORD,—An opportunity has occurred to me of obtaining for my second son the prospect of a provision in the Church, which is too alluring to my feelings to be passed over, but which must depend upon your Lordship's pleasure.

"Mr. G. Low is willing to give to my disposal the Chapter living of Whittingham (which he considers as belonging to him by turn) provided that, through your Lordship's favour, I could obtain for him my Archdeaconry. The only way in which this proposition can be submitted to your Lordship is, that you would be pleased to accept the living of Whittingham for any nominee of your own; and, at some future time, and in any future situation of your Lordship, remember my son by a living, as the opportunity might arise, which would afford him a competency, which I should reckon a living of between £200 and £300 a year would do; entirely, however, subject to the condition of his approving himself a fit object of your Lordship's patronage. I have good hopes, though nothing is so deceiving as the hopes of a parent, that he is likely to make a useful and respectable parish priest. He has a good voice, and reads well; his temper is retired and serious; and his faculties and

attainments, without being at all extraordinary, fair enough. I should mention that he will not be twenty-two till November next. I would not have the young man himself know anything whatever about the matter, both because any dependency is apt to damp their exertions, and because I would have no expectations of his interfere with the liberty of your Lordship's decision as to the *ubi*, the *quando*, the amount or the circumstances of any favour you might confer upon him.

"The Curate of Whittingham has represented the living, both to Mr. Low and me, as worth between £500 and £600 a year, but it does not, I think, appear that the receipts have passed through his hands, or that he has any accurate information of the amount, and he may be disposed to magnify. All I know with certainty about the matter is, that, when the Bishop of Elphin held it, twenty-five years ago, it was worth £300 a year, and I believe he received what his predecessors had received (I mean the same rate and price for articles) without inquiry. He always spoke of it as an improveable thing; the house a bad one. From the Archdeaconry before the property tax I received £80 a year clear; hereafter it may be £90. Mr. E. Low, the curate, gets, I believe, about as much or nearly so.

"It may be said that, in the present state of my health (which is lamentable), to ask to resign

to another person my Archdeaconry, is nearly the same thing as asking for the preferment *de novo*; and it is so in every view but one; and that is, as my natural life may be set against your Lordship's political life. I think my continuance in the world, and your Lordship's continuance at Carlisle, may be run against each other.

"Having thus preferred a request to your Lordship, which nothing, perhaps, but the anxiety of a parent can excuse, I will state to you the way in which the business comes before you. About three weeks ago Mr. Low wrote to me that he wished to change Whittingham for a prebend of half the value, and desired to know what my prebend of St. Pancrass was worth. I answered that my prebend was worth £30 a year in reserved rents; that there were fines of £500 or £600 coming in next spring; that when a life dropped at Chigwell a fine might be looked for of £1,000, or £1,200, but that the lives were all young and stout. After this exposition of the value I expected to hear no more about it. Mr. Low, however, immediately replied that he would give me Whittingham for St. Pancrass, if the Bishop of London's consent could be obtained. I forthwith applied to the Bishop of London, but without success. His answer was, that, from particular circumstances, he did not feel himself at liberty to comply with my request, but that these circum-

stances had no reference either to the person whom I proposed to succeed me, whom he knew and had a respect for, nor to the state of my health, he himself having entered upon his 74th year, a more dangerous disease than any, he thought, I had to encounter. Upon this disappointment of hopes which I certainly had been brought to conceive, I myself mentioned to Mr. Low that I saw no possible method of bringing any plan for the benefit of my son to bear, except through the kindness of your Lordship in the way here proposed, in which he concurred.

"I ought not to conclude without assuring your Lordship that, in whatever way you dispose of this application, I shall never cease to remember, with the most sincere gratitude, the repeated instances of friendship which I have experienced at your Lordship's hands, and which, on your part, were acts of the highest kindness, and, to me, of the greatest benefit. Of this obligation I shall ever remain most sensible.

"I am,

"My Lord,

"Your Lordship's faithful

"and most obedient Servant,

"W^m. PALEY."

From the Bishop of Carlisle to Dr. Paley :—

"Rose Castle, May 31st, 1804.

"MY DEAR SIR,—I am sorry you should have thought it necessary to *apologise* for your letter. The motive which dictated it is far too natural, and much too praiseworthy, to require any apology.

"For reasons with which I need not trouble you at present, I feel myself obliged to decline Dr. Low's offer of Whittingham, and I do it the more reluctantly, as it would, I can assure you, have afforded me real pleasure to have contributed to his accommodation.

"Most sincerely do I hope, and I am persuaded you will give me credit for that hope, on a *double* account, that your natural life may exceed the period of what you term my *political life*; but however this may be, after the truly liberal manner in which you have brought forward your proposal of resigning the Archdeaconry with the view of securing something hereafter for your second son, leaving the *quantum*, the *quando*, and the *ubi entirely to myself*, I, on my part, am bound in candour to acknowledge that the Archdeaconry, being a *sinécure* (or, more properly, tenable with anything), the disposal of it *would be* an object to me; and if the admitting your son

generally, to a claim upon my patronage—should it please God to prolong my life—if, I say, you shall consider my admitting him to such a claim (*whenever it may suit my convenience to satisfy that claim*) as a sufficient inducement to forego the Archdeaconry, you may send in your resignation of it whenever you shall think proper, and may rely *on my friendship* for the rest.

"Believe me, &c., &c.,
"E. C."

The six following letters were addressed by the Bishop of Carlisle to his son William, who was then serving in the Navy. As so much will appear of this son in a future volume, it is unnecessary in this place to enter into his history, further than to remark that in after years he was his father's chief support and very wise adviser.

From the Bishop of Carlisle to Mr. W. Vernon, Midshipman :—

"Carlisle, October 25th, 1804.

"THE ship still remaining, I resume my pen to give you some little idea of what the family are about. *Imprimis*, your beloved Mother will, I trust,

present you with a little brother or sister before the departure of the *December* packet, in which case you may, of course, expect to hear from me. George and Edward are both at Oxford, maintaining the *high character* they carried with them from Westminster. George extremely grown; of Edward's size there never was any reason to doubt; the latter writes verses remarkably well, *d'ailleurs* is an incomparable scholar; so is George, but not equal to him as a Poet. Leveson is greatly improved in mind and attainments, and is a truly honest fellow. Frederick is on board the 'Latona,' Captain Gosselin, in the Channel, a thorough seaman as you ever beheld, and excessively fond of the profession. Henry and Granville at Westminster, both doing well, but Granville the better scholar, though a year younger. Octavius at Mr. Fawcett's apparently as *clownish* as you please. Charles, Francis, and Egerton severally promising for their age, Charles evidently very quiet. Caroline just what she was, as engaging as ever, only taller and stouter. Anne altered only by being grown. Caroline has begun learning music, and takes great pains to improve herself in it.

"Ever your affectionate,
"E. CARLISLE.

"I avail myself of this opportunity to assure

you, my dearest William, how sincerely rejoiced I was to have the account of your recovery confirmed by a most kind letter from Mr. Hinchliffe, in which he speaks of you with the truest regard. I have written by this packet to Captain Bligh, and have endeavoured to express what *I feel* on the subject of his really parental goodness to you. I am not sure whether I have ever mentioned to you that I have heard from Mr. Jenkins^a since his return to England, and have invited him to visit us when we come to town, if he should remain in London or its vicinity.

"People seem much divided in opinion as to the certainty of a Spanish War, and, as is generally the case, the conduct of Government in occasioning the capture of the four Spanish Frigates, *laudatur ab his, culpatur ab illis*. Probably you will be among the approvers of the measure, as I believe the Navy and the Clothiers at Leeds are never in unison on the subject of a Spanish War. The late attempt made by our Boulogne Squadron upon Buonaparte's Gun-boats, though it was not attended with any *glorious result*, is said to have been so far successful as to have ascertained the practicability of attacking them with *very considerable* effect should they ever come out in *such numbers* and be drawn up in such array as must be the case previous to

^a The ship's schoolmaster.

any serious resolution of hazarding a passage to our Coasts; so that if we were little afraid of them *before*, we are *still less now*. I am happy to tell you that the King is said to be quite well. Mr. Pitt will have enough upon his hands the ensuing session, but he has such resources in his undaunted and persevering mind, that I suspect he will prove an over match for his assailants, numerous as they are likely to be.

"Your Mother writes, so I shall only add, God bless you."

From the Bishop of Carlisle to his son,
William Vernon :—

"London, March 5th, 1805.

"MY DEAREST WILLIAM,—I write a line to give you the satisfaction of hearing that Frederick's little frigate has had a tolerably successful cruise off Cape Finisterre. She has brought into Plymouth (where she returned for some repairs a few days ago) 200,000 dollars, part of the captures she has made. The vessels taken had other articles on board, and if they should reach England will make Cap^t Gosselin a rich man; as it is, his share of what he has brought with him in the 'Latona' will be, I understand, upwards of £10,000, and Frederick's about £180. Had they

been apprised of the war only a few days sooner their booty would have been immense, as they had boarded several very valuable Spanish ships, but were afraid of detaining them, though they were nearly certain that the war would take place. I saw L^d Radstock yesterday, who made me extremely happy by mentioning the favourable opinion Cap^t Bligh entertains of you, pray offer him my sincerest regards.

"Ever y^{rs},
"E. C."

From the Bishop of Carlisle to his son,
William Vernon :—

"Carlisle, November 30th, 1805.

"MY DEAREST WILLIAM,—You will probably have heard, before this reaches you, of our late Naval successes. The glorious victory of Trafalgar is the universal theme of praise and admiration; but the price which has been paid for it *wrings the heart* of every true Englishman. Never did I witness more expressions of joy and sorrow, or rather of transport and anguish, than marked every countenance for several days after the news arrived. No person, of however strong nerves, could read Lord Collingwood's account of

the engagement without shedding tears, and the national enthusiasm for their immortal Nelson is at the highest pitch. Every possible honor and distinction is to be paid to his funeral: and, had Parliament been sitting, both Houses would have attended his remains to St. Paul's. Statues of him are to be erected in Guildhall and other places; and, in short, every tribute of public gratitude paid to his memory; and he most richly deserves it all, for he has achieved more for his Country (and at *moments the most important*) than ever man did. Such, however, is the confidence of that Country in her *Naval Commanders* in general, that we hope, and firmly believe, that we have many other officers who, when put to the test, will emulate the conduct of our dear departed Hero. Indeed, his second in command, Lord Collingwood, has already afforded ample room for the very highest expectations from him in future; and Sir R. Strachan has done all *he could do*, by capturing, with an equal force, the force opposed to him; so that if we sorrow for Nelson, 'we sorrow not as men without hope.'

"The effects of our Victories on the Continent will, it is probable, be very considerable. They will animate, on the one hand, the Confederated powers, and, in the same proportion, depress the Corsican, who, at best, must now feel that he cannot conquer England, and may therefore be

disposed to accede to a reasonable peace. His hopes had been raised extremely by the unfortunate indecisive action off Ferrol, and it is believed he expected that in another year the French flag would ride triumphant on the Ocean. His successes in Germany are attributed by some to the incapacity, by others to the treachery, of General Mack; but if Prussia (as we are not without hopes she will) should now come forward, the French, if I am not greatly mistaken, will have to remeasure their course to their own frontiers before many months shall have elapsed.

"Mr. Pitt, who before the victory of Trafalgar rather tottered in his seat, will now, I trust, remain firm and secure. Of domestic events I have nothing particular to say. We are all going on much as usual. Anne is almost quite recovered. We unite in every kind and affectionate wish to you. Pray remember me properly to your excellent Captain.

"Ever yours,

"E. CARLISLE."

From the Bishop of Carlisle to his son,
William Vernon:—

"*Rose Castle, August 30th, 1806.*

MY DEAREST WILLIAM,—With the sincerest joy we received the intelligence from the news-

paper, on Wednesday evening, that the 'Surveillante' had passed Plymouth in her way up Channel, with the London and North Country ships; and last night your letter arrived, which has afforded us the truest comfort. We are, you may imagine, *most impatient* to see you, and trust you will be able, when we next hear from you, to say when you shall be at liberty to join us.

"Pray tell Captain Bligh that I received the letter and the duplicate he was so kind as to write to me. To express all that your mother and I feel on the subject of his goodness to you is really impossible; but the recollection of it can never be effaced from our minds, and I can, with great truth, add that nothing would gratify me more than an opportunity of evincing my gratitude to him. If you will inform me of the amount of your *pecuniary debt* to him I will either remit you a draft on Messrs. Child to discharge it, or, if you accompany Captain Bligh to London, and he will take the trouble of going with you to Messrs. Child, they will, on your shewing them this letter, advance what may be required for the purpose, and also for the expenses of your journey here. The mail will be the best conveyance for you, and if you should be able *previously* to inform me of the day (or rather evening) you are to leave London, my chaise shall meet you at Penrith. In

the earnest hope that we shall soon be gratified in having you restored to us,

"Believe me

"Most affectionately yours,

"E. CARLISLE."

"Accept the kindest remembrances from every one here."

From the Bishop of Carlisle to his son,
William Vernon :—

"*Rose Castle, September 12th, 1806.*

"MY DEAREST WILLIAM,—It was a great disappointment to us to find, by your letter last night, that a fortnight must yet elapse before we may expect the gratification of seeing you. Captain Bligh has, however, acted in that respect with his accustomed attention and kindness to you, and we wish you implicitly to be guided by his advice. He must have been a most excellent manager for you if, as you state, a draft for £50 (which I now enclose), together with your pay, will be sufficient to discharge your debt to him; if it should fall short of doing so, the mode suggested in my last letter can be resorted to.

"As you may probably have occasion for a thorough land refit, I send you, under another cover, notes addressed to some of my London

tradesmen who will supply you with what you may want. Your Westminster Brothers, Henry and Granville, return to Dean's Yard by the Mail on Tuesday, so if you come to London any morning after the 17th, you will find them at M^{rs}. Baines's (late M^{rs}. Clapton's). George is at Trent-ham, but we expect him soon. Octavius is on board with Admiral Duckwater, at Plymouth, who has promised to deliver him safe to Captain Hallowell of the 'Tigre,' now cruising off Cadiz; Captain Hallowell having, by the desire of M^r. Eliot, undertaken to receive him. Frederick is with Captain Gosselin in the 'Audacious,' and is fortunate enough to enjoy his particular regard. He has been in great luck, having, within the last year, remitted to Messrs. Child near £300 prize money. Leveson must return to Christ Church the beginning of next month, and will be sadly mortified if you should not arrive before that time. The rest of the family, with the exception of Anne and Francis, who are at Allonby, you will find here when you join us. Anne has, for some time past, had a complaint in her knee, and she is gone for the benefit of sea air and bathing. They all unite in love.

"Ever yours,

"E. CARLISLE.

"Say every thing kind from me to Captain Bligh."

At this period the Bishop and Lady Anne suffered a great loss in the death of their second son, Edward, by scarlet fever at Christ Church. He was a youth of great ability and promise, and had distinguished himself by gaining both the College and University Prizes in Latin Verse of unusual excellence. Edward was as remarkable for his loveable and blameless character as for his talents. The following is an extract from a letter written by his father to Sir Archibald Macdonald, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, whose wife, Lady Louisa, was sister to Lady Anne. It shews at the same time the depth of parental affection, and calm submission to the will of God :—

"WE endeavour to look forward, but we cannot forget poor Edward. Talents, scholarship, goodness of heart, and early piety he possessed in a very uncommon degree; and it is the highest consolation to us to think that no young man was ever better prepared to submit to so awful a dispensation. That he is now happy I have not the smallest doubt. Still we must grieve for him. Praised, however, be God, who has

"not suffered us to be tempted above what, by
"His succour, we have been enabled to bear. We
"prayed to Him for support. He did support us."

The course of the terrible illness by which the two brothers were attacked is best described in the letters which follow, written by Dr. Cyril Jackson, Dean of Christ Church, and by Dr. Barnes, the Sub-dean. The Christian kindness, devotion, and love breathed in these letters give a very high testimony to the worth of the writers.

From Cyril Jackson to the Bishop of Carlisle :—

"MY DEAR LORD,—God comfort and support you, and enable you to comfort and support the afflicted mother of him who was one of the delights of *my* life also, but of whom we were deprived about two this morning. Poor, poor Edward. And God also knows how soon I may have occasion to afflict you again, for, indeed, the night has been very bad with his poor Brother.

"Look to God only ; think of Him only.

"C. J.

"*Saturday morning.*"

From Cyril Jackson to the Bishop of Carlisle :—

"*January 25th.*

"MY DEAR LORD,—I content myself, as in my former letters, with giving you the history of the day. What indeed else can I do? Can I bid you not mourn? No, I cannot talk a mere language. Every thing that I can say with truth and sincerity is comprised in the narrow compass of a few words, Look up to God, and think of Him only.

"Poor George has been sensible at intervals to-day, and when delirious it was without violence. But the pulse grows weaker ; wanderings ; short intervals of recollection ; wanderings again ; short doings ; wanderings, make up the melancholy circle. At present (nine o'clock) he is asleep.

"I dread to say it, and yet I must in honesty say, that hope has left me.

"Keep yourself up, if possible, for Lady Anne's sake. Preserve her to yourself and to your remaining children, and then you will even still have more than a common share of blessings left.

"Between the scenes which I witness and those which I fancy at Rose Castle, I am scarcely master of myself.

"Once more, may God comfort you both.

"Ever yours,

"CYRIL JACKSON."

From Cyril Jackson, Dean of Christ Church, to the Bishop of Carlisle :—

" 1806.

"MY DEAR LORD,—God be praised once more that I am enabled to hold the same language which I held in my letter of last night, and which Mr. Barnes w^d repeat to you in his letter of this morning. Yet I will not even now permit myself to indulge in any ideas of my own whatever they may be in my own mind. I will write simply what the Physicians bid me say—'That they are pleased with what they see to-night, and with all that has passed within these last twenty-four hours.' Dr. T. came at four this afternoon, and stays all night; I must write to you what he repeated to me to-day. 'If Mr. Vernon,' says he, 'had lived only a mile from his Physician, or if the Physician, supposing him present, had not possess'd judgement and decision to act upon the moment, he w^d have sunk irrecoverably on Sunday.' I do not write this by way of paying a comp^t to Dr. Chr. Pegge, but to give you comfort, as far as it goes, and confidence. I *almost* hope that to-morrow I shall feel myself sufficiently at ease to enter into something of detail—melancholy detail, alas, it will be, but to write more as if I was conversing with you.

" Ever y^{rs}, C. J.

"*Tuesday evening.* I had almost forgotten to say that the servant who has charge of y^r house^r died in the course of last night. I heard nothing of her illness till I went in, as I told you on Monday last, to see whether y^r house would furnish accommodations. I have given proper directions till her husband comes. Do not make any new arrangement or appointment without consulting me. I always write to Lord Harcourt and Lord Vernon."

From Cyril Jackson to the Bishop of Carlisle :—

"I WAS a good prophet. I am allowed to say that the fever is subdued, or, which is the same thing, that poor George is now out of the fever, and, unless something very extraordinary happens, may be said to be in the regular train of convalescence. Still I am told that there are many, many hazards during the whole period of convalescence; that his whole frame and constitution is shattered (I do not mean that he will not be, in all human probability, as well and as strong as ever, but that, for the present, he must be considered as thoroughly shattered and broken) by a fever which, as Dr. Taylor says, exhibited itself in a form more tremendous than he had ever witnessed in the whole course of his long practice.

* Dr. Vernon was still a Canon of Christ Church, and his house was next to the Deanery.

"Let us, however, be thankful that one has been spared. I do not bid you to forget poor Edward, or not to mourn for him. God knows I should belie my own feelings if I did. I also loved him dearly, as dearly almost as you did, and with you also I have one comfort, that, dearly as I loved him, I never spoiled him by my fondness. It will indeed be difficult for me to forget him. But I will not go on in this strain. Hereafter, perhaps, I may indulge you with many particulars, the remembrance of which will never vanish from my mind. At present let me direct you rather to the source of my consolation. As far as it is permitted to one frail and sinful mortal to judge of another, I do firmly and humbly believe that he went into the presence of his Creator with a mind more pure and uncontaminated than is the lot of most. He is removed no one can say from what future corruptions and contaminations. He suffered, as I trust, but little. When I looked on him, cold and breathless, not a feature was changed.

"Well, but we cannot cease to mourn. No, that is not a right expression. I bade you mourn; but you must try to recover from the blow; you must try to cease. If there be any thing from which you are not to cease it is your thankfulness. You have saved, as the Prophet calls it, one brand out of the fire; one child as dear and as beloved

as the one you have lost; and, gracious God, if you had seen, as we have seen, from *what* a fire! Now, consider: if this had happened at Rose Castle, with so many of your other children about you, how many might have caught it, and, if in the same degree, *all* would certainly have been lost. No wealth or power could have procured the same attendance anywhere else. I told you Dr. Taylor's words. To have been a mile distant from a physician would have lost them both; and you must also have had a Physician who for one week gave up all other practice. The fever was such with poor George that the prescription of so many draughts to be taken every two hours would have done nothing. They were varied by circumstances so rapidly that scarcely any two draughts were the same. The last decisive effort was covering him almost, after a fit of horrible convulsion, with blisters on every part of his body which had not blisters on before. Pegge had them ready. They were put on whilst three men held him in his bed, and pure brandy was poured down almost to suffocation. When Taylor came on Sunday he shook Pegge's hand with tears in his eyes. 'Had they had to send to the Apothecary,' said he, 'he was gone; had you been less decisive he was gone; the Bishop owes his son's life to you and not to me.'

"I dwell on this not, as I said before, with any

view to Pegge, but to make you feel the mercy that the calamity happened here and not at Rose Castle, where such attendance was not possible.

"As for poor Edward, his doom was sealed from the very moment in which the fever took its decided shape on the Tuesday night after I had written. There was no vigour in his constitution to resist or struggle with the fever. He was not delirious, nor was he in stupid lethargy. He lay in a state of inert debility. He scarcely ever spoke farther than 'is Dr. Pegge here,' for he would take nothing from any other hand. The fatal hiccup began on Thursday night; I heard it, and never shall I forget its sound, nor indeed the whole scene. George was then not at the worst; was scarcely indeed expected to be so ill. Edward, therefore, was primarily the object of our anxiety. At two on Friday morning I wandered to his door; it was open; the dead silence of the night; the figure of poor Edward; the dreadful hiccup; the poor exhausted frame, supported by Pegge and the nurse; the other attendant standing apart, and trying to suppress her tears; I never shall lose the whole impression. Shall I go on? Yes, let me encourage you to mourn. It is the best remedy. Listen, then, to my feelings. The last words almost which he spoke were on Friday. 'Mr. Vernon (said Pegge), here is Dr. Taylor come to see you again.' He put out

his hand: 'Oh,' said he, faltering, 'I know who Dr. Taylor is; he was here on Wednesday, and I know it is the Dean's kindness that sends him.' Do you think I shall ever forget these words?

"I am no hard-hearted or unfeeling comforter, therefore, when I bid you cease to mourn. We ourselves did so on the Saturday. We forgot that Edward was gone, and thought only of George. Well, do the same, or nearly the same, when you kneel before God. Mourn for Edward, but be thankful, doubly thankful, for George.

"Once more, be thankful that the calamity did not happen at Rose Castle. Both would have been lost; perhaps others of your children; perhaps Lady Anne herself, worn down by anxiety. Think, I repeat, of what you have lost; but think much more of what you might have lost, and be thankful. We have at least saved George.

"But where, in God's name, was this infection caught? When they came to town early in the morning they went to bed for an hour or two at the 'Bull and Mouth' Inn; but Taylor says that was not the place; there did not elapse time enough between Friday morning and Tuesday. Was it in the coach from Carlisle? George, in one of his deliriums, called out, 'Edward, do let down the windows, this coach smells so ill.' Do inquire, silently and secretly, who came up with them, and whether any illness has happened to

their fellow travellers. This is indeed a message from Taylor. He is anxious to know.

"Under God, next to Taylor and Pegge, you owe George's life to Mr. Barnes; but I must stop my detail.

"You acted wisely and rightly, and as I hoped you would, in not coming up; you would have done no good; you could not have seen your children. Poor Edward, indeed, was gone, and it would have cost George his life, and you would have been, forgive the expression, in our way. But now I wish to see you; I do not feel as if I could trust the convalescent, when he moves from this place, to any hands but yours. I know no one else who can communicate Edward's death, which he must not yet know on any account. Lady Anne will, I trust, not be agitated by your leaving her in order to receive a recovered child. Three days ago I should not have known what to do with you. Six days hence I shall scarcely know what to do without you. Think of what I have said. If it will distress Lady Anne do not come, and we will do for the best; otherwise come.

"Your letter of to-day makes a change in our arrangements as to the post. This, though written on Wednesday night, will go to be put in the post at London to-morrow night, instead of being put into the cross post here; so you will

receive it and Mr. Barnes's report of the night at the same time.

"Ever yours,
"CYRIL JACKSON."

From Cyril Jackson to the Bishop of Carlisle:—

"MY DEAR LORD,—First of all, every thing has gone on for these last twenty-four hours as well as could possibly be hoped or expected. I think I may say that he is perfectly convalescent.

"Think, therefore, of what I said to you in my last. It does really appear to me that you are now, or will be soon, essential to us, for I suspect the convalescence will be rapid to a certain point; to the point, I mean, that will require moving and change of air; and I think, too, from his conversation, this very night, with Barnes, that he himself begins to expect you; and, as I said in my last, how is he to learn poor Edward's fate?

"Poor fellow, I do not know whether he suspects the worst. He asked very early whether Edward was taken ill. He will be worse, says he, than I am; he has a worse constitution. In his delirium he often talked to him; and, on Sunday last, he expressed a strong desire to see him, with some impatience. Taylor put the thing by without his

noticing it. On Monday he said the same to Pegge, who answered very collectedly and well: 'You know your brother was worse than yourself, and if you are not able to go to him, how can you suppose that he is able to come to you?' He was struck afterwards with the bell which rings at Merton at half-past three in the afternoon, and inquired eagerly what bell it was, and whether it was not a passing bell; his Nurse told him at once what it was. In the evening he questioned Barnes again about this bell; and, receiving at once the same answer, was satisfied. Since that he has not mentioned him. The two last charges of Taylor were, to keep him from the knowledge of that event, and by no means to let him look at himself in a glass till the horror of his appearance was gone off (which it is doing fast), for the violent convulsions of Saturday forced the blood into every one of the finest vessels of his eyes and his whole face, which afterwards blackened as if he had been actually beat and bruised. From the time of that dreadful convulsion he has certainly been recovering.

"He was collected on Sunday night, and desired Prayers, which Barnes read to him. At nine he asked for the Sacrament. He spoke properly and well, with very decent and humble hope; whatever faults he had must be on his own head; he had had good Parents, and a good education.

I told Barnes I thought nobody could be better prepared; but, whilst I went to fetch the Communion Plate out of the Chapel, he dropped asleep. Wood, Barnes, and I staid in the next room till near one. He still was asleep. We then agreed that it would be deferred till the morning; and I went home. I was indeed that night quite worn down. Wood and Barnes happened to get into talk, and staid half an hour longer, when he awaked and immediately repeated his desire. They called up the Junior Censor, Mr. Webber, who at once got up, dressed himself, and, without any reluctance or apprehension, joined them, and received the Sacrament almost by poor George's bedside. They were all much pleased. I give you this as an instance of the true sense of Religious duty in Webber.

"As for poor Edward, he never had strength enough from the first decided seizure to be collected in his mind, though he was never delirious; but be assured, as far as man can pronounce, he died pure and innocent.

"They spared me, as they said, because they saw I was worn down. The religious firmness was greater in Webber because he knew Taylor's injunctions, for I myself have never yet seen poor George. When things began to be alarming on the Tuesday, Edward was so much the worst that we, that is, his tutor, Wood, and myself, were employed

in looking after him. On Wednesday, the injunctions were peremptory in the extreme that the access to George must be confined strictly to those who had already gone in; so that Barnes took the whole, and that was made as little as possible. It was, as had been the case with Edward, a sort of superintendence merely: to go in; to look and see that every thing was clean and orderly and attentive. But, for the sake of the rest of the College, all possible access was strictly prohibited. No one who *attended* those rooms was suffered to go into any other, or to speak to, much less to touch, any other person; and if Barnes, for instance, went in, he washed his hands, face, and mouth, and often took Bark and Port Wine before he spoke to us; for, in both cases, we turned the young men out of the next rooms, that we might have a place in which we could meet, consult, and give one another fortitude.

"I am indeed astonished at the fortitude which was displayed. There was no alarm among the young men; none even among the Randolphs and Halls for their children. The Westminster in the old Library, where Edward lived, gave the example; they told me they rested on me; that they would not move till I bade them, and even besought me not to do it lightly. They knew they were of no use, they said, but, without good reason, they would not leave Edward in a building by himself.

"You can form no idea of the virulence of the fever; but *remember* from that fever George has been saved to gladden your hearts. God is merciful. The precautions taken were, besides the proscription I have mentioned, that the passages through the whole three stories of the old Library were washed continually with vinegar; nothing that was brought out of the room was ever set down for a moment, but carried fairly out at once.

"I never was alarmed but at one moment. The body changed so immediately and so rapidly that I doubted whether the Coffin could be got ready time enough; for without lead, Taylor told me, I should risk the life of even those who carried him to the grave. It was, however, completed at a moment when, I believe, an hour's delay might have been fatal. When that was done, and all was soldered close, there was no reason for waiting longer. On Monday, as I wrote you word, he was deposited in the grave. The very moment that the body was brought down (his rooms were in the third story), every thing of bed, sofa, curtains, carpet, linen, and clothes that had been used, &c., &c., were thrown out of the window, carried to a distance, and burnt, as well as all the clothes of the people who had attended; and, before we had returned, the whole three stories were whitewashed. Such were the

positive directions of Taylor and Pegge. Such have been the measures *mutatis mutandis* in George's staircase; and when he moves out of his room, as with God's blessing he will, all must be burnt. Such, I repeat, was the fever, do not say in which we lost Edward, but from which we have saved George. God be praised.

"I do not fear to give you these details. Read them and dwell upon them. There are in them, if I have studied the human mind or the Gospel rightly, the materials of consolation. George is saved, and God is merciful. In the same style of consolation I will give you one more picture. The grave was in the Latin Chapel, close under the stalls on the left-hand side. The six King's Scholars who bore the pall sat in those stalls. The solemn service was finished. The grief all through the service operated differently. Some struggled almost convulsively against it, though the tears streamed down their cheeks. One in particular sunk under it; his head was bent down, and his sobs were dreadful. I made a strong effort to exert myself. I just got out the words, 'Be comforted, for God's sake compose yourself,' or something like it, and I had hold of his hand. By a sort of impulse the hands of all the others were laid on ours, and one sobbed out these three words (which now sound in my ears) 'Over this Grave.' I could just, by

strong exertion, repeat 'Over this Grave, we will all remember it.'

"I fear I have called forth your tears; but let them flow, it is the road to real consolation. Mine have not yet ceased. But still remember one dear and valuable child is given back to you; one brand is plucked out of the fire.

"God bless and support you.

"CYRIL JACKSON.

"I ought to say that the rapidity of poor Edward's fate did not afford to Wood the same opportunities of shewing his attachment and his resolution; but, had the lots of your sons been changed, he would have been all that Barnes has been."

The Dean inscribed the following epitaph on a stone slab in the Latin Chapel of Christ Church Cathedral, where the undergraduates assembled at certain times to prayers:—

EDVARDUS VENABLES VERNON,

ALUMNUS

Obiit viii Kal. Feb. MDCCCVI.

Annum agens XIX^{mum}.

HAVE

ADOLESCENS OPTIME CARISSIME

SUPREMUM TE APPELLANT

WESTMONASTERIENSES TUI.

HAVE ET VALE.

From Dr. Barnes to the Bishop of Carlisle :—

"Christ Church, Tuesday, nine o'clock, 1806.

"MY DEAR LORD,—I have the comfort of being able to communicate a progressive amendment in Mr. Vernon. He now has been allowed animal food for three days, and this day has sat up for an hour in the morning, and I have just left him after seeing him set up and converse cheerfully for an hour and a half. The Dean has been called away for a short time, and ordered me to open any letters from your Lordship; in consequence I shall address this according to your request to the Post Office, Birmingham. The Dean will return *this evening*, and has made preparation for receiving you and Lady Anne at his own house. Mr. Vernon expects you, but upon its being suggested to him that it might not be advisable that you should be brought into his room immediately on your arrival, of his own accord, said he thought it would be better that you should not until the medical people allowed it. Everything is therefore prepared for your reception. We have only one bitter pang yet to suffer. It has been declared absolutely necessary by Dr. Taylor and Sir Ch. Pegge that he should be kept in the dark with respect to the fatal event which yet wrings our heart; when you arrive the proper

steps to be taken may be determined on. I do not at all fear his mind, the strength of which has shone forth in a most illustrious manner, but his frail body is not yet equal to the shock; of his most admirable behaviour, which must endear his worth to all that know him, and be ever the most reasonable consolation to those who are more nearly allied to him, I shall have the satisfaction of saying more to your Lordship soon. If you order your carriage to be driven immediately to the Deanery it will not alarm Mr. Vernon, and will be what the Dean expects.

"I am, my Lord,

"Yours most faithfully,

"FREDERICK BARNES."

From Dr. Isaac Milner, Dean of Carlisle, to the Bishop of Carlisle :—

"Queen's College Lodge, February 16th, 1806.

"MY DEAR BISHOP,—I thank you most cordially for the contents of your last packet, and I beg your Lordship to make my most grateful acknowledgments to Lady Anne for her kind attention to me. She judged perfectly right concerning the great satisfaction which so interesting a narrative would afford to my mind. It was indeed a treat, a rare treat. I have perused the

papers half a dozen times, and I now return them with a conviction that you will place them in some safe corner as infinitely more precious than any documents you can possibly have that refer merely to worldly concerns.

"I have often wondered, even from the time of being a very young man, what could be the reason that, in general, persons were accustomed to say so very little to one another respecting the circumstances of their deceased relatives. The fact *is* so, beyond dispute, and I fear the reason is we do not like to contemplate subjects that seem involved in much unpleasant uncertainty. I am the more confirmed in this judgment because, in a few instances that have come to my knowledge where the evidence of the happy departure of a soul has been very strong and satisfactory, the friends and relations of the deceased, so far from being nice or backward in touching upon what might be thought a melancholy event, have not scrupled to bring it forward repeatedly on proper occasions, and this with a mixture of manifest complacency grounded on the most rational Christian principles and prospects. I am convinced, my dear Lord, you will experience this to be so in regard to your dear Edward; and neither yourself nor your affectionate Lady will be afraid to hear him alluded to. The tear may start on any very sudden revival of the idea, but your hearts

will possess a resource of comfort unknown to all the philosophers *as such*, 'The *secret* of the Lord is with them that fear Him.'

"This is not talking like a Stoic, much less like an Epicurean. God keep us from the follies of both! *Their* 'dolorum lenimen' was not worth having. Man by nature is full of disease and misery; the Bible *alone* points out the remedy.

"I do not feel in the least inclined to lessen the loss you have sustained. No. I question whether the world will ever look again to your Lordship as it did; but then it will look more, *much more, like itself*, like *what* it is. Therefore, when, in such afflictions, we are told that time will work a cure, and make us as we were, our answer should be, 'We hope not; we have learnt something which we should never have learnt in complete prosperity, and which we would not unlearn for all the world.'

"Since I had *any* serious thoughts on religion, it has been my constant persuasion that the prayers of righteous parents in regard to their children are never lost, and often answered literally. What a lesson to your dear eldest son, Mr. Vernon! and indeed to all whom you favour with an account of what has lately passed at Christ Church. The circumstances put together are striking in the highest degree. Dear Youth! I trust he continues to recover, and that he will,

through a merciful dispensation, be *lent* for many years to his parents, his near relatives, his friends, and his country. Have the goodness to assure him that I sincerely pray that the good seed sown in his youth, and which appears to have taken such 'root downwards,' may continue to bear 'fruit upwards,' and produce a plentiful harvest (in the course of his life) of Christian faith and practice.

"I am, my dear Lord, your affectionate

"Friend and obliged humble Servant,

"J. MILNER."

The subjoined letter was written by the Bishop to his old college friend, Johnes Knight.

From the Bishop of Carlisle to Rev. Johnes Knight :—

"Nuneham, February 19th, 1806.

"MY DEAREST JOHNES,—In the course of our severe affliction I have received many affectionate, many pious and consolatory letters, but none more so than yours. Indeed I have always felt assured that, among the numerous friends with which it has pleased the Almighty to bless me, no one possesses a warmer or more firmly *attached*

heart than yourself. I would persuade myself that I value such a friendship as I ought. So much, at least, I can truly and confidently assert, that the friends of my earlier years are, and ever will be, those nearest to my heart.

"Oh, my dearest Johnes, if you so affectionately sympathised with us in our distress, when you supposed the loss of our poor Edward alone caused our tears to flow, what would you not have felt had you known that for six days *George also* was in the most *extreme danger*, and that for forty-eight hours there was even *no hope* of his recovery? The express which brought the sad news of Edward's death (and which was not more than thirty hours after we first heard of his illness) announced, at the same time, that we might soon expect a second express with intelligence equally afflicting with respect to George. The following night the account was, 'the pulse is sinking, hope has left us, you must look up to God, and to God alone.' The next report was, 'there has been no alteration for the worse within the last twenty-four hours, but I am not allowed to hold forth any comfort to you.' Gracious God, what did we not suffer during those three tremendous days? Still, we were *resigned*; we prayed to Heaven for support, and we *were supported* beyond conception. Our prayers, too, for George were heard (his poor brother, alas, could not be

an object of them), and the Father of all mercies has vouchsafed to restore him to us. The moment we were assured that there were *reasonable hopes* of his recovery we set off for Oxford. We passed ten days with him there; and, as soon as he was strong enough to bear the motion of a carriage, we removed him to this place. Both yesterday and to-day he has been able to walk out for a short time; and, if the convalescence goes on as rapidly as it has hitherto done, we hope in the beginning of next week to begin our journey, by very short stages, to Rose Castle. Dr. Taylor, of Reading, who was called in by desire of Sir C. Pegge, almost immediately declared that, in the very long experience of forty years, he had never met with a *fever so tremendous*.

"George was saved by one decisive effort. Three pints of pure brandy, mixed with yeast, were poured down his throat, almost to suffocation; at the same time the most powerful blisters were applied to his head and to the shin bones of both his legs. *Previous to this* his body had been immersed (when the delirium, which lasted three days, was at its height) in cold water, rubbed over with laudanum, and then covered with blisters. My sisters can give you an account of his behaviour under the immediate expectation of death. I sent to them, only two days before the arrival of the fatal express, copies of poor

Edward's two Prize Exercises *for you*. Lady Anne sends you her most affectionate regards and thanks.

"Ever yours,
"E. CARLISLE."

The next event of importance in our biography leads us to the part taken by Bishop Vernon in Parliament when the question of Catholic Emancipation, as it was called, was mooted in 1807. Private feelings and private influence of the strongest description were alike powerless to control his conduct where matters of conscience intervened.

From the Bishop of Carlisle to the Bishop of Bangor :—

"April 6th.

"DEAR BISHOP OF BANGOR,—Attached to Lord Stafford by the strongest ties of gratitude and affection, and by a friendship of nearly forty years, I cannot, however, join with him in approving the conduct of the late Ministry in the proceedings which led to their dismissal; but it would be so painful to my feelings to vote against

a motion brought forward by *himself*, and in support of Lord Grenville, that I must request you not to give my proxy on the occasion. On questions not connected with this unfortunate business I shall be as anxious as yourself to prove my attachment to Lord Grenville.

"Ever yours,
"E. C."

From the Bishop of Carlisle to his son,
G. Vernon :—

"*Friday night.*

"I HAVE this instant received a letter from Lord Stafford, in which he expresses his opinion of what I have done, and refers me to you for his opinion of what I ought to do.

"I grieve to find that he is dissatisfied with my conduct, and I fear he will be still more so when I add that, after reading the actual resolutions proposed on Monday, I do not regret that my proxy was withholden. The words I object to are these: 'which regret is considerably increased by the *causes* to which that change has been ascribed.' Here the entire transaction is alluded to, and I own I could not, in my conscience, go thus far and consent to inculcate the King for his attachment to the Establishment.

"With respect to withdrawing my proxy from

the Bishop of Bangor, to whom Lord Grenville had confided it also during the whole of the last Session, to have so withdrawn it, as by *Lord Grenville's wish* (for of course I must have stated this to the Bishop of Bangor), would have occasioned infinite pain to our common friend, whom I know to be as sincerely attached to Lord Grenville as one man can be to another, without producing any possible benefit to the latter.

"I have endeavoured, in a trying moment, to acquit myself of what I owed to my public station, to my private feelings, and to my connections. That I have failed in answering the expectations of the latter is a subject of the truest concern to me, but I should not have possessed the approbation of my own heart had I acted differently; and as the reserve of exercising my own judgment on all questions which *I may consider* connected with Religion renders inadmissible my offer of support to Lord Grenville, I have only to lament that such is his determination, and to submit to the consequences of it.

"Ever yours,
"E. C."

"I hope Lord Grenville will see, in the instance of Lord Wellesley, that it is possible even for *his oldest and best friend* to differ with him in opinion, and that he will forgive this difference."

Letter from Bishop Vernon relating to the rupture in the Cabinet during Lord Grenville's administration :—

"I CANNOT admit that I have, even in the *smallest tittle*, changed my opinion, or varied from what I have at any time expressed on this subject. In your eagerness you have entirely misquoted my words. You make me to have said that if Lord Howick could declare that the Bill was not introduced without having been previously submitted to the King, and 'that the *Cabinet Minute* did not insist on revising the measure in Parliament, but only on submitting it again, from time to time, for the King's decision, it would produce &c., &c., &c.' Now it so happens that at the time I wrote the letter to you (it was sent to Carlisle Saturday morning, March 28th, the accounts respecting the Cabinet Minute did not reach us till the night of the 29th) I could not have heard of the Cabinet Minute, and knew only that there were two reports as to the occasion of the rupture; the one that the Ministers and King had misunderstood each other; and the other that the former had deceived the latter. My observation was—the substance of it at least—that we, and I believed this neighbourhood in general, should be satisfied if Lord Howick, in his explanation, should be able to say that, on ascer-

taining the King's sentiments, he and his colleagues had *at once* abandoned the measure. Now what was the fact? Did they at once abandon the measure as soon as they discovered that His Majesty was averse to it? No. Did they not persevere in it till they found from His Majesty's firmness it would be impossible for them eventually to carry it? and when, at length, they did abandon it, was it a direct unqualified abandonment? No. Did they not at the same time stipulate for the renewal of the proposition as often as they should see fit, although they had been assured by the King that the further agitation of the subject would be most distressing to his feelings, and that his mind was decidedly made up not to go one step further? For this part, therefore, of their conduct, could I, consistently with what I had declared would satisfy me, join in a vote of thanks to them? and, as the Bishop of Bangor very truly observes in his letter to me, 'there is no possibility of *separating* the question in this case.'

"On the abstract question, whether a Minister can constitutionally pledge himself to withhold from his Sovereign his opinion and advice on this or that particular subject, I have no hesitation in declaring it as my opinion that he cannot, consistently with his duty, and, therefore, unquestionably ought not so to pledge himself; but neither, on the

other hand, was it becoming in Ministers to stipulate for the renewal, from time to time, of a proposition which the King had expressly declared was so painful and revolting to his mind that he could never agree to it, and when he further offered to *waive any requisition from them* if they would, on their part, *withdraw their reservations*. On the whole it neither befits my character and station, nor would it be consistent with my feelings, to enter into the violence and animosities of political struggles.

"If an honest and conscientious support of Lord Grenville in his general politics, arising from a sincere personal regard and a high veneration for his talents and integrity, cannot be accepted unless I shall also support him in measures which would, in my opinion, prove injurious to that Establishment of which I have been constituted a guardian, I have only to lament that he should so far have mistaken my character as to form such a view of our connection. Nothing but my affection for Lord Grenville could, on this subject, have prevented my voting decidedly *against his Motion*, such as I have heard to be the purport of it. About the time I mentioned in my letter to you that I should, at all hazards, follow Lords Stafford and Grenville, *reserving to myself the liberty of acting as I might think right on all subjects in which Religion was concerned*, I wrote

precisely to the same effect to the Bishop of Bangor, and he construed my sentiments so very differently from what you have done that I found he was prepared to give my proxy *against Lord Grenville's motion*, in the event of his attending the debate, which, from his unwillingness to oppose Lord Grenville, did not appear very likely."

In 1807, Bishop Vernon was promoted by his old patron, the Duke of Portland (for the second time Prime Minister), to the Archbishopric of York. He was at that time of the age of 50, and being remarkably healthy and vigorous, felt himself equal to undertaking the extensive and laborious duties of a Diocese, which then included, besides almost all the large County of York, also that of Nottingham.

Railroads were not then, nor for many years afterwards, in existence; but in his carriage with four horses he would visit every part of his Diocese for the performance of his various Episcopal functions. In his stables at Bishopthorpe he always kept a goodly supply of horses.

The Bishop was a very good judge of horses, having been much accustomed to them in his youth. On one occasion when riding from Oxford to Sudbury with his tutor, afterwards Bishop Randolph, in fording a stream an inconvenient accident befell him by his servant's horse rolling over with his saddle-bags into the water. He had been in the habit, as has before been stated, of hunting with his father's hounds, of which for two years he had himself the management. After he took orders, however, he gave up hunting, but continued to like horse-exercise, and rode in long black boots invented by himself; these were afterwards called Bishops' boots. One day at Sudbury it is recorded that he accidentally found himself near the hounds, and saw a fox somewhat ahead of them; he could not resist giving a view halloo, which, when the delighted veteran huntsman heard at a little distance off, he cordially re-echoed, crying out, "That's Gospel! it's my old master's halloo!"

On particular occasions which required,

according to the notions of those times, a proper representation of rank and dignity, such as going on Assize Sunday to the Minster, six horses would be put to his coach, with an outrider on the seventh. And, strange as it would seem now, it used to go in the same state to take its place with Lord Fitzwilliam's and Lord Harewood's coaches and six, and other carriages on the York race-course in August, though, of course, he never went in it himself.

From the Duke of Portland to the Bishop of Carlisle :—

"Bulstrode, Monday, November 16th, 1807.

"MY DEAR LORD,—I have very sincere satisfaction in obeying the commands I have received from the King to acquaint your Lordship that His Majesty has been pleased to assent, in the most gracious manner, to the proposal I had the honor of submitting to him to confer upon your Lordship the vacant Archbishoprick of York. I beg leave to congratulate you upon this distinguished mark of His Majesty's favor, and to assure you of the pleasure it affords me to have

been instrumental to an event which promises to contribute so much to the happiness of a family for which I have always professed sentiments of the most perfect regard.

"The desire of being enabled to communicate this intelligence to your Lordship prevented my returning an immediate answer to the letter you did me the honor of writing to me on the 7th instant, and I trust will be accepted by you as a sufficient excuse for this delay.

"I have the honor to be,
 "with great truth and regard,
 "My dear Lord,
 "Your Lordship's
 "most faithful and obedient Servant,
 "PORTLAND."

From the Duke of Portland to the Bishop of Carlisle:—

"PRIVATE AND CONFIDENTIAL.

"*Bulstrode, Tuesday, November 24th, 1807.*

"MY DEAR LORD,—I am very much concerned that I had not the pleasure of seeing your Lordship to-day, when you were so good as to take the trouble of calling here.

"Although I conclude that it is your Lordship's intention to present yourself to-morrow at the

Queen's Palace in order to kiss His Majesty's hands, I think it possible that it may not occur to you to ask for an audience for the purpose of distinctly expressing your thanks to His Majesty, which cannot be done at his Levée; or that you may doubt whether such a request is necessary, or would be well taken.

"Whether it is usual to ask such a favour on a promotion to the Bench, or a translation from one Bishoprick to another, your Lordship must know better than I do. Should it be the common practice in those cases, my suggestion will be unnecessary; but, if it is not so, I submit to you that the difference between the translation to a Bishoprick and that of being promoted to a Metropolitan See will fully justify such a request, and that it is a mark of attention to His Majesty which, I am persuaded, would be graciously accepted by him, and which I, therefore, cannot avoid taking the liberty of recommending to your Lordship's consideration.

"I have the honour to be,
 "with great truth and regard,
 "My dear Lord,
 "Your Lordship's
 "most faithful and obedient Servant,
 "PORTLAND."

From the Duke of Portland to the Bishop of Carlisle :—

" Bulstrode, Sunday, November 29th, 1807.

" MY DEAR LORD,—Pressed as I am in time I cannot, however, resist the desire I feel to assure your Lordship of the sense I have of the very great kindness you have so obligingly expressed for me in both the last letters I have had the satisfaction of receiving from you. I will not deny, nor indeed can I have any scruple in avowing, that considerations of a private nature afforded me great pleasure in the opportunity of proposing you to His Majesty for the See of York ; but I can with no less truth and confidence assert that I do not know any other Prelate who has so good a claim to that succession as yourself, and under such circumstances I feel much more disposed to boast of personal partiality than to disavow it. From the report of your audience in the Closet, or rather from what you leave me to conjecture of its purport, I congratulate myself on having suggested the idea to your Lordship, and I will now state my reason for having taken that liberty. It had come to my knowledge, in such a way as left me no room for doubt (whether justly or not your Lordship knows best, and I do not wish or mean to inquire), that you had been

assured that the King was extremely averse to your translation, and that, if he consented to it at all, it would be most unwillingly. As I knew that there was not the shadow of a foundation for such a report ; that after having given His Majesty ten days at least, or near a fortnight, to consider of a proper successor to the late Archbishop ; that during the whole of that time he had not proposed any one ; and that on my submitting your name to him, he, *without hesitation*, expressed his *entire approbation* of you, I could not but think that, in justice to you, and in order effectually to do away any impression that those false and idle insinuations might have made upon your mind, as well as in justice to myself, I was bound, as far as in my power lay, to bring His Majesty and your Lordship face to face, that you might learn from himself his own sentiments and opinions respecting your translation to the See of York, and have an opportunity of forming your own judgment of His Majesty's feelings towards you in all respects.

" I must again say that I am very glad that I prevailed upon you to adopt my suggestion, as I should have been very sorry that you could have suspected me of having exaggerated the King's disposition towards you. I trust you will excuse my having taken up so much of your time, but I hope it will, notwithstanding, be a further

motive for your doing justice to these sentiments of regard and esteem with which I assure you that I am,

“ My dear Lord,
“ most faithfully yours, &c.,
“ PORTLAND.”

The following letter of adieu was written by the Archbishop to the clergy in Westmoreland.

From the Archbishop of York to the Rural Dean of Westmoreland :—

“ REV. SIR,—I take the first moment to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 24th instant, accompanying the congratulations of the Clergy of the Deanery of Westmoreland on my promotion to the Archbishoprick of York.

“ Any mark of attention from a Clergy with whom I have been so long and so happily connected could not fail of being highly pleasing to me ; but the assurance from them of their favorable acceptance of my conduct as their Diocesan has afforded me a gratification which no words can express.

“ On my part I should not do justice to my feelings, if I neglected this opportunity of avowing my own obligations to them for their cordial and

affectionate co-operation with me in whatever I found occasion, at any time, to recommend to them as conducive to the great object we mutually had in view, the Glory of God and the advancement of true Religion.

“ Though now removed from the immediate superintendence of the Diocese of Carlisle, I have still, however, the satisfaction to reflect that my relation to the Clergy of it will not be extinguished, and that it will continue to be one of my duties, as their Metropolitan, to watch over and promote their interests.

“ To you, Sir, I must refer myself to offer to the Clergy of the Deanery of Westmoreland these imperfect expressions of my regard, and to assure them, at the same time, of my earnest prayers for their happiness.

“ I have only, further, to request you personally to accept my thanks for the very obliging manner in which you have conveyed to me the communication of their sentiments on this occasion.

“ I am, Rev. Sir,
“ Yours, &c.,
“ E. E.”

On his first taking possession of the Palace at Bishopthorpe, the new Archbishop built various additional rooms, which greatly in-

creased the amount of convenient accommodation.

The following letter was written to the Archbishop by the Princess Elizabeth on hearing of Lord Harcourt's death.

From Princess Elizabeth to the Hon. E. Vernon, Archbishop of York :—

"Windsor Castle, April 20th, 1809.

"MY LORD,—The Queen has commanded me to say that she is so shocked at receiving the account of Lord Harcourt's death that it is impossible for her, at this moment, to answer you, and greatly distressed at her servant being already gone with an inquiry to you concerning him. We are all fully sensible of the loss Lord Harcourt will ever be to *us*, and though we sincerely thank God he did not suffer in his last moments, we must ever regret him, for the King and Queen are both so thoroughly attached to those who they have known as long as Lord and Lady Harcourt, that they feel that in Lord Harcourt they have lost a sincere and faithful friend.

"For our dear and valuable Lady Harcourt our hearts bleed, yet we feel assured that her excellent principles and her faith in a just and merciful God

will support her under so severe and heavy an affliction.

"You may easily believe, my Lord, that in only naming the King and Queen I feel I am naming my sisters and myself, who really feel that we have lost a most kind and sincere friend to us which we shall not so easily repair. As Lady Harcourt's brother you will pardon me all mistakes, for I am in such a shake I can scarcely hold my pen.

"I remain, my Lord,

"Your friend,

"ELIZABETH."

The letters which follow refer to the Ministerial troubles which immediately preceded the death of the Duke of Portland.

From the Archbishop of York to the Countess Dowager Harcourt :—

"MY DEAREST SISTER,—. . . I hear no political news ; it is expected that Government will carry the first question, and be beat upon the second. Of their weakness and incapacity to go on in their present state there is but one opinion. Many of their most independent supporters are extremely anxious that they should attempt a negotiation

with Lord Grenville, and that he should become the avowed leader of the re-united Pittites; but this is a pretty speculation, not likely, I fear, to be realized, for Lord Grenville is so hampered and entangled with his Foxite connections that, if he wished it ever so much, I doubt whether he could now, without loss of character, separate himself from them. It is this, and this alone, which supports the present Ministry. People think that if he came in as the head of *Opposition* only, but meaning to resist the projects of such men as Whitbread, Lord Folkestone, Wardle, and Sir F. Burdett, he would not be strong enough in the House of Commons, and that though there would be more ability in the Cabinet than at present, the business of the country could not be conducted to advantage. The complaint against Sir F. Burdett is a favourable event for Ministry at this particular moment.

* * * * *

"Ever yours,
"E. EBOR."

From Mr. Perceval to Lord Grenville:—

"Windsor, Saturday, Sept. 23rd, 1809.

"MY LORD,—The Duke of Portland having signified to H.M. his intention of retiring from H. M.'s service in consequence of the state of His

Grace's health, His Majesty has authorised Ld Liverpool, in conjunction with myself, to communicate with your Lordship and Ld Grey for the purpose of forming an extended and combined Administration.

"I hope, therefore, that your Lordship in consequence of this communication will come to town, in order that as little time as possible may be lost in forwarding this important object, and that you will have the goodness to inform me of your arrival. I am also to acquaint your Lordship that I have received H. M.'s commands to make a similar communication to Ld Grey of H. M.'s pleasure. I think it proper to add for your Lordship's information that Lord Castlereagh and Mr. Secretary Canning have intimated their intentions to resign their offices.

"I have the honour to be,

"My Lord,

"Your Lordship's most obed^t

"humble Serv^t,

"S. PERCIVAL."

"Rt. Hon. Lord Grenville."

From Lord Grenville to Mr. Percival:—

"Baconor, Sept. 25th, 1809.

"SIR,—I have the honor to acknowledge your letter of the 23rd inst, and understanding it as an

official signification of His Majesty's pleasure for my attendance in town, I shall lose no time in returning thither in humble obedience to His Majesty's commands. I must beg leave to defer until my arrival all observations on the other matters to which your letter relates.

"I have, &c."

From Lord Grenville to Mr. Percival :—

"Cambridge House, Sept. 29th, 1809.

"SIR,—Having last night arrived here in humble obedience to H. M.'s commands, I think it now my duty to lose no time in expressing to you the necessity under which I feel myself of declining the communication proposed in your letter; being satisfied that it could not under the circumstances there mentioned be productive of any publick advantage.

"I trust I need not say that this opinion is neither founded in any sentiment of personal hostility, nor in a desire of unnecessarily prolonging political differences.

"To compose, not to inflame the divisions of the Empire has always been my anxious wish, and is now more than ever the duty of every loyal subject.

"But my accession to the existing Administra-

tion would, I am confident, in no respect contribute to this object; nor could it, I think, be considered in any other light than as a dereliction of public principle.

"This answer, which I must have given to any such proposal, if made while this Government was yet entire, cannot be varied by the retreat of some of its members.

"My objections are not personal, they apply to the principle of the Government itself, and to the circumstances which attended its appointment.

"I have now, therefore, only to request that you will do me the honour of submitting, in the most respectful terms, these my humble opinions to H.M., accompanied by the dutiful and sincere assurance of my earnest desire, at all times, to testify by all such means as are in my power my unvaried zeal for H. M.'s service.

"I am, &c."

From Mr. Percival to Lord Grenville :—

"Downing-street, Sept. 29th, 1809.

"MY LORD,—I lost no time in communicating to Lord Liverpool your Lordship's letter of this day. It is with great concern that we have learnt that your Lordship feels yourself under the ne-

cessity of declining the communication which I have had the honor to propose.

"In proposing to your Lordship and Lord Grey, under His Majesty's authority to communicate with L^d Liverpool and myself, not for the accession of your Lordship to the present Administration, but for the purpose of forming a combined and extended Administration, no idea existed in our minds of the necessity of any dereliction of public principle on either side.

"Your Lordship may rest assured that in communicating to H.M. the necessity under which you feel yourself of declining the communication which I had the honor to propose to your Lordship, I will do every justice to the respectful terms, and the dutiful and sincere assurance of your L^{ps} unvaried zeal for H. M.'s service, with which the expression of that necessity was accompanied.

"I cannot conclude without expressing the satisfaction of L^d Liverpool and myself at your L^{ps} assurance that the failure of this proposal is not to be ascribed to any sentiment of personal hostility.

"I have the honor, &c.

"S. PERCIVAL.

"To Lord Grenville."

From Lord Grey to Mr. Percival :—

"Howick, Sept. 26th, 1809.

"SIR,—I have this evening had the honour of receiving your letter of the 23rd informing me that in consequence of the D. of Portland's intention of retiring from H. M.'s service, H.M. had authorised you, in conjunction with the Earl of Liverpool, to communicate with L^d Grenville and myself for the purpose of forming an extended and combined Administration, and expressing a hope that in consequence of this communication I would go to town in order that as little time as possible may be lost in forwarding this important object.

"Had H.M. been pleased to signify that he had any commands for me personally, I should not have lost a moment in shewing my duty and obedience by a prompt attendance on his Royal pleasure.

"But when it is proposed to me to communicate with H. M.'s present Ministers for the purpose of forming a combined Administration with them, I feel that I should be wanting in duty to H.M., and in fairness to them, if I did not frankly and at once declare that such a union is, with respect to me, under the present circumstances, impossible.

"This being the answer that I find myself under the necessity of giving, my appearance in

London could be of no advantage, and might possibly at a moment like the present be attended with some inconvenience.

"I have thought it better to request that you will have the goodness to lay my duty at the feet of H.M., humbly entreating him not to attribute to any want of attachment to his Royal person, or to diminished zeal for his service, my declining a communication which, on the terms proposed, could lead to no useful result, and which might be of serious detriment to the country, if, in consequence of a less decisive answer from me, any farther delay should take place in the formation of a settled Government.

"I am, &c."

In the year 1809, on the death of the Duke of Portland, Lord Grenville aspired to succeed him as Chancellor of the University of Oxford. The letters which follow bear upon this subject. The Archbishop's early and constant friendship with the Grenvilles made him desirous of giving them every aid in his power, short of compromising his conscientious opinions.

The policy that Lord Grenville adopted

in the matter of Catholic emancipation was always consistently opposed by Archbishop Vernon, but he never went the length of maintaining that that policy incapacitated Lord Grenville from being a faithful friend and supporter of his own Church.

From Mr. T. Grenville to the Archbishop of York :—

"Dropmore, October 18th, 1809.

"MY DEAR LORD,— The post of yesterday brought to us, at this place, such an account of the increasing malady of the Duke of Portland as seems to afford little, if any, chance of his surviving many days. At the time when the Duke was elected Chancellor of the University of Oxford, several partial friends of Lord Grenville were disposed to nominate him as a candidate; and, undoubtedly, this distinction is one which, at all times, would have been peculiarly grateful and flattering to my Brother, whose education and habits have led him to set a very high value upon these very eminent academical honours. Upon that occasion, however, many circumstances had arisen to induce Lord Grenville to decline the assistance of his friends in any pretensions of his which could arise out of their kindness.

"Whether any, and what, change may, since that period, have arisen in the sentiments entertained by the University towards my Brother, it is not easy to ascertain; but, by what has been accidentally heard from thence to-day, it might seem not improbable that some question may arise of the possibility of Lord Grenville's succeeding to the Duke of Portland, as Chancellor of the University, in the case of a new election taking place. If any such occasion should present itself, the influence which your very distinguished Ecclesiastical honours will necessarily give to you over the whole body of the Clergy, will doubtless enable you to render very extensive and important assistance to any person who shall be honoured with your good opinion, and favoured by your support.

"The uninterrupted habits of friendly intercourse in which we have lived for many years induce me, without hesitation, to apply myself to you upon the present occasion without reserve, and to express my hopes that, if there should be any question of Lord Grenville's being put into nomination, he may receive the powerful assistance of your good wishes and support, the early assurance of which might probably tell with great effect upon the result of the nomination.

"If this election were political in its nature, and were to be decided upon by political motives,

I should have felt great scruples in taking what would seem to be a very unauthorised liberty; but, considering this election as one which generally depends upon individual estimation more than upon politics or parties, I have not hesitated, on that account, to apply myself to the long-trying partiality and good will which I have so constantly experienced from you. Sure I am that, at all events, you will forgive the trouble of the solicitation, and that you will be indulgent to the motives that have given me the courage to make it.

"Lord Grenville, to whom I have shewn this letter, desires to be kindly remembered to you. The subject of it is one which precludes him from addressing himself personally to you by letter, even if he could have taken that liberty; may I not be permitted to beg, likewise, the favour of you to consider this application, for the present, as of a confidential nature, more especially as it cannot be to be wished that Lord Grenville's name should be brought forward on an occasion of this sort until it shall appear that there was a reasonable and well-founded probability that the partiality of his friends might lead the election to a successful result.

"Once more, my dear Lord, I must request your indulgence for this very long and troublesome letter. It gives me at least an opportunity

of assuring you of the sincere truth and regard with which I am, my dear Lord,

"Your Grace's
"most faithfully and sincerely,
"THOMAS GRENVILLE."

From Mr. Thomas Grenville to the Archbishop of York :—

"Stowe, October 29th, 1809.

"MY DEAR LORD,—I cannot suffer a moment to pass without expressing to you my most grateful acknowledgments for the very kind and friendly letters which I have received from you by the post of yesterday and of this morning.

"Whatever be the event of the Election at Oxford, whenever it shall take place, it will have found very real value in my eyes from the two letters which it has procured me from Bishopthorpe; nor can all the honours of the University give to any man more pleasure than I have received from the manner in which you have been so good as to express yourself upon this occasion.

"In addition to all that could have been hoped from the kindness of an old friend, you have given a testimony so liberal and manly, as, under all the circumstances of it, reflects still more honour upon him who gives it than upon him who receives it.

I trust you will believe me to be as sincerely sensible as I ought to be in this instance to the gratifications of private friendship, a topic on which it is easier to feel much than to say much. But I should be strangely insensible to all public advantage if I did not likewise set a proper value upon the liberal and dignified terms in which you have expressed yourself to your correspondent at Oxford. Regarding that letter as confidential, I shall not think myself at liberty to speak of it; but if the sentiments contained in it shall obtain any degree even of confidential circulation, they cannot but be peculiarly useful to correct the errors of public opinion in times when, like the present, there is too general a disposition among many men to revile and disparage the character and motives of those who may unfortunately be found to differ with them. To have checked this degrading and vicious disposition by expressions congenial to your own mind, and carrying with them the due weight which belongs to the authority of your station, was well worthy of your temper and character, and does equal honour to both. For myself I do most cordially acknowledge your kindness and friendship, and am,

"My dear Lord,

"Your Grace's most truly and sincerely,

"THO^s. GRENVILLE.

"P.S. The accounts which I receive from Ox-

ford continue to be of a very favourable aspect. I have written to the Bishop of London, but have scarce had sufficient time as yet to receive his answer. Oxford, St. Asaph, and Norwich, will be very zealous and useful friends; so, I believe, will Lincoln and others of the Bench."

From Mr. Thomas Grenville to the Archbishop of York:—

"Cleveland Square, November 15th, 1809."

"MY DEAR ARCHBISHOP,—My brother having desired me to read and seal his letter to you, I cannot execute that commission without taking upon myself to entreat your most attentive and favourable consideration of what my brother has urged upon this subject.

"Ungracious as it may appear to press upon you, after the kind and important service which you have so handsomely rendered us, yet it is impossible not to see that the personal tender of your vote at Oxford, upon the present occasion, is to Lord Grenville quite of incalculable value. I will not tire you with repeating what his letter contains; but sharing, as I do, in all the sentiments of his letter, I will share too in the fault, if it be one, of urging them even almost against your own ease and convenience. No number of

votes, I must say fairly, would, in public estimation, counterbalance the weight and authority of your personal voice; and as I feel this to so great an extent, I don't know how to talk about the Archdeacon, or twenty such men as he is, for pairing off with you; but undoubtedly Lord Grenville's remark is just, that if each of the other two candidates separately pair off with his votes, that operation must give the election to one of his adversaries. Pray excuse this tiresome repetition; and, above all, pray believe that, while I am adding all these ungracious importunities, I am not for that the less sensible to the manly and friendly service that you have rendered us.

"Our accounts continue so promising that if the zeal of our friends holds out to the 13th, and Elder plays us no tricks, I have very strong hopes of success.

"Ever, my dear Archbishop,
"most truly and sincerely yours,

"THOMAS GRENVILLE.

"P.S. We count *ten* of your Bench in active canvass for us, but you spoke out when you did not know of one."

From Mr. Thomas Grenville to the Archbishop of York :—

"Cleveland Square, November 22nd, 1809.

"MY DEAR ARCHBISHOP,—I have this moment received your letter of Monday with the welcome tidings of your Ordination Papers admitting of your personal appearance at Oxford on the 13th. I believe it is almost brutal to speak to you with so much pleasure of a journey of so much personal inconvenience and fatigue to you. Perhaps, considering the frank and unreserved kindness of your conduct, it is almost a want of generous feeling on our part not to urge you to spare yourself this long and wearisome winter journey; but, in truth, I cannot play the hypocrite enough to affect a magnificence of sentiment upon this occasion which I do not sincerely feel; and I must, therefore, honestly own that I do attach, and, I believe, very justly, the greatest possible importance to your personal appearance in support of Lord Grenville; and, in my conscience, I am persuaded that your shewing yourself at the poll will have a greater effect in contributing to my brother's success than can be attributed to the possible appearance of any other man living.

"With this opinion, justly or unjustly con-

ceived, you will admit that I cannot, with any honesty and sincerity of mind, disguise this opinion to you. What I can most sincerely say is that my sense of our obligations to you will be not a little increased by the reflection of the painful and fatiguing journey which your friendship to us will, in this instance, have occasioned to you.

"Most heartily and sincerely do I thank you, my dear Archbishop, and am, with very real truth,

"Most sincerely yours,

"THO^S. GRENVILLE."

From Mr. Thomas Grenville to the Archbishop of York :—

"November 27th, 1809.

"MY DEAR ARCHBISHOP,—Nothing can be more gratifying than the note which I have just received from you, and which will so much delight my brother that I have not lost a moment in forwarding it to him. How perverse it is that what must be of the most transcending importance to us should, in its nature, necessarily be so very inconvenient and uncomfortable to you; yet we have pressed upon your kindness with a good selfish pertinacity in spite of distance and

weather and cold and fatigue; and great block-heads we should have been if we had not done so, for no twenty men in England will be of half the importance to us and to our cause that will be derived from this unconscionable penance that you are amiable enough to submit yourself to.

"Our opponents continue in a comfortable state of reciprocal irritation, which contributes as much to our good hopes as our own numbers can do.

"Ever, my dear Archbishop, with a very just sense of all your kindness,

"Most truly sincerely yours,

"THO^s. GRENVILLE.

"P.S. I have just heard that the great Eastern Marquis is landed at Portsmouth in the 'Donegal.' No news from the Mediterranean. Croaker and his Admiralty are sending every thing off Brest to intercept the Toulon fleet."

From Mr. Thomas Grenville to the Archbishop of York :—

"*Cleveland Square, December 15th, 1809.*

"MY DEAR ARCHBISHOP,—An express being just arrived to me with the news of Lord Grenville's success, I should be ashamed to let a moment pass without expressing to you, for Lord

Grenville and for myself, the very strong sense that we have of the obligations which we owe to your friendly and powerful exertions in our support upon this occasion. Where it was not difficult to have found motives, at least, for neutrality, your manly and liberal spirit determined you to resist the bigotted and interested slanders of the times, and made you at once an open and powerful supporter of my brother under circumstances that many other men would have shrunk from. The pleasure of finding in an old friend so much to praise and so much to acknowledge is very gratifying to me. I hope that my barren thanks will not be the only compensation to you for your long weary wintry journey, but that your kindness to us will offer to you no small gratification in the ample success of your efforts to serve us, and in the assurances that we are as sensible as we ought to be to it.

"Believe me, my dear Archbishop,

"Ever most truly sincerely yours,

"THO^s. GRENVILLE."

From Lord Grenville to the Archbishop of York :—

"*Dropmore, October 26th, 1809.*

"MY DEAR LORD,—I cannot lose a moment in expressing to your Grace my warmest acknow-

ledgments for your kind and flattering letter to my brother on the subject of the expected vacancy of the Chancellorship of the University of Oxford. I beg you to be persuaded that I entertain the strongest sense of the obliging manner in which you express yourself on the subject, and of the trouble which you have already been so good as to take respecting it; the effects of which will, I am confident, be of the greatest importance in deciding the choice of the University.

"Will you allow me so far to trespass on your kindness as to suggest that an intimation of your opinion and wishes on this subject to the Warden of All Souls might be of the greatest weight in determining his conduct?"

"I have the honour to be,

"With the most sincere respect and regard,

"My dear Lord,

"Your Grace's most faithful

"and most obedient humble Servant,

"GRENVILLE."

From Lord Grenville to the Archbishop of York:—

"*Dropmore, November 5th, 1809.*

"MY DEAR LORD,—Your letter, this morning received, is a fresh proof of the kindness with

which you have espoused my interests on this occasion, and of which I beg to assure you I am most deeply sensible.

"Understanding that some misrepresentation had prevailed in Oxford on the subject of my letter to Mr. Perceval, I took an opportunity which was afforded by a conversation between the President of Magdalen and the Principal of Brasenose to write to the latter a long and ostensible letter on that point and on many others connected with it.

"I stated then distinctly, as the truth is, that in objecting to the principle of the present Government, I alluded to the principle of the pledge required from their predecessors; a pledge which I consider as being in itself a breach of the Constitution, independently of all reference to the merits of the question to which it is applied.

"I entered also into many particulars of my conduct respecting the Catholic question—necessary to obviate misrepresentations in Oxford, but well known to you, and, I am happy to think, by no means necessary to satisfy your mind that the Church of England has in me not an enemy, but a most eager and decided friend.

"It would be of the utmost service to aid the impression which, I am told, this letter has already produced, if you would have the goodness to direct Mr. Webber to make known, of course with all due

delicacy and discretion, but as extensively as is consistent with these, the very kind and flattering expressions which you used to him on this subject. However valuable these were to me, I felt that the restriction you had imposed did not allow me to avail myself of them when they might have been of the greatest use.

"I hope you will excuse this trouble, and once more accept my warmest thanks for your friendship.

"I have the honour to be,

"With the greatest truth and respect,

"My dear Lord,

"Your Grace's faithful, &c.,

"GRENVILLE."

From Lord Grenville to the Archbishop of York :—

"Dropmore, November 12th, 1809.

"MY DEAR LORD,—I entreat you once more to accept my sincere and warm thanks for all your kindness and friendship to me on this occasion. I have the more cause to do so when I am going once more to trespass upon them. You mention to me the proposal of Archdeacon Markham to you to pair off, and express a most natural desire not to incur unnecessarily the trouble and incon-

venience of a journey of some hundred miles at this season of the year. But I am sure that with the sentiments you are so good as to express towards me, you would blame me if I did not lay before you fairly what occurs to me on this subject.

"The particular circumstances of the opposition which has been raised against me, and the grounds on which it has been rested, gave the highest possible importance to your flattering and early declaration in my favour. It would, under any circumstances, have been most highly valuable to me, as a mark of your friendship, and as a testimony of good opinion from one whose good opinion I so much regard. But the considerations to which I have alluded gave it a degree of public importance which could not attach to the declaration of any one other member of the University.

"The same thing applies to the advantage of your actual appearance at the place of Election. What determined me, at the beginning, to engage in a doubtful and troublesome contest was the persuasion, with which I am still impressed, that even if unsuccessful on the poll, I should, in other respects, derive much advantage from the testimonies of good opinion which I had every reason to flatter myself it would call forth. To see the Archbishop of York voting personally for me in such a contest is a hope which, after I have once

entertained it, I should, I must own, most painfully relinquish. I am sensible how much I must appear to rely upon your kindness when I make this statement; and yet, feeling as I do on the subject, I think I should not do justice either to myself, or even to the friendship which you have shewn me on this occasion, if I suppressed this explanation of the earnest desire I feel for your personal attendance, if it can, in any way, be made consistent with your convenience.

"It is a far inferior consideration; but you will, I am sure, forgive me also remarking that, in a contest between three Candidates, the only fair *pairing*, if it could so be called, would be the *pairing* of *three* votes, each engaged to vote for one of the Candidates: and that, in this very instance, the loss of one vote to the Duke of Beaufort and one to myself would take nothing from the strength of Lord Eldon, by much the most formidable of my two opponents, but would add, if not absolutely, at least relatively to his comparative numbers.

"This, however, is a very minor point. You might probably, without difficulty, complete a *trio* for this purpose instead of a *pair*, but you will not find two other Archbishops of York to pair off with; nor can you satisfy me to put the non-appearance of your Archdeacon against me as a compensation for the loss of your own appear-

ance in my favour. That would indeed be an exchange like the old Homeric one of Brass for Gold.

"What you are so good as to say of Mr. Webber's conduct was quite unnecessary. I had myself anticipated the cause of his apparent reluctance, and find in it only a fresh proof of your kindness.

"Believe me ever,

"My dear Lord,

"With the most sincere respect and regard,

"Your Grace's most faithful

"and most obedient humble Servant,

"GRENVILLE."

From Lord Grenville to the Archbishop of York:—

"*Droghmore, December 16th, 1809.*

"MY DEAR LORD,—I cannot omit to take the very earliest opportunity of expressing to you, once more, my warmest acknowledgments for the part you have taken in the late contest, and for the very great and essential assistance which I have derived from it. I very much regret the necessity under which I was of exposing you to so much trouble; but I flatter myself that it will not be unsatisfactory to you to reflect on

the very great and peculiar service which you have rendered to the cause which you had the goodness to espouse.

"I direct this to Blanford Lodge, in consequence of the Bishop of Oxford's having informed me that you went there from Oxford; should it still find you there, you would very much oblige me by taking a proper opportunity to express to the Duke of Beaufort the strong sense which I entertain of the liberal and handsome conduct pursued invariably by himself and his friends throughout the whole contest.

"Believe me ever,

"My dear Lord,

"With the most sincere respect and attachment,

"Your Grace's

"most faithful humble Servant,

"GRENVILLE."

From the Archbishop of York to the Dean of Christ Church :—

"Castle Howard, November 4th, 1809.

"MY DEAR SIR,—I beg you to accept my best thanks for your letter, and for your very obliging attention in communicating to me the determination of the Chapter and Common Room not to take any part, as a body, in the probable

contest for the vacant Chancellorship of the University.

"The very intimate friendship which has subsisted between Mr. T. Grenville and myself for more than thirty years, and my personal regard for Lord Grenville (founded also upon early friendship), will not permit me to hesitate as to my own individual line on this occasion; more especially as I cannot but consider Lord Grenville to be fully entitled, from his uniformly moral and religious habits, from his talents and literary attainments, and from his experience as a statesman (however I may differ with him, and I do most decidedly differ with him on the Catholic question, giving him full credit at the same time for the sincerity of his motives), to offer himself to the choice of the University.

"I am, dear Sir, &c., &c.,

"E. EBOR."

From the Archbishop of York to the Rev. Robert Croft :—

"REV. SIR,—I certainly am anxious for Lord Grenville's success, but I have uniformly refrained from making any application to my own Clergy on the occasion of this election. I have felt that the more willing they might be, in gen-

eral, to gratify my wishes, the more incumbent it was upon me not to press them on a point on which, in the honest exercise of their own judgments, they might differ with me in opinion. I have been vain enough, indeed, to suppose that, to several of them at least, it might be painful to refuse me, and I thought that it would be equally unkind and ungenerous to expose them to the *necessity* perhaps of incurring this pain. For myself, my own motives for supporting Lord Grenville are these.

"We were, in early life, fellow-students together at Christ Church, under the same tutor, and a considerable degree of intimacy subsisted between us; his brother also, Mr. Grenville, is *one of my oldest* and most *valued friends*, our friendship having continued, uninterrupted by any political changes, for *thirty-four years*.

"But it is not merely on these pretensions, arising from private and personal feeling, that I decided in favor of Lord Grenville. I regard him as peculiarly qualified for the Chancellorship from his moral and religious habits; from his talents and acknowledged literary attainments (which obtained for him the first Honors of the University during his residence there); and from his eminence as a Statesman.

"That I think him wrong in his view of the Catholic question is most certain. I differ with

him *decidedly upon it*, and on every discussion of the subject, whether directly or indirectly, in Parliament have taken part against him. Nevertheless, I give him full credit for the *sincerity of his motives*, and firmly believe that no political consideration would induce him to promote a measure which *he thought* would endanger the security, or even affect the interests, of the Church, to which I am persuaded that he is, on principle, a decided friend; so much so, indeed, that I do in my conscience think that should the moment of peril to the Church, from whatever cause, unhappily arrive, she would be supported with as much real zeal by Lord Grenville as by any individual in the Empire.

"Those who, like myself, witnessed his successful efforts in Parliament in the sessions 1793, 1794, 1795, in repelling the assaults of Irreligion and Jacobinism, and in vindicating the Faith and Loyalty of his country, whilst they acknowledge the infinite importance of his public services at that period, will confidently also look to him, as to a Tower of Strength, should the Church or State, at any time hereafter, be threatened with danger."

In the year 1810 the Archbishop stood for a governorship of the Charterhouse, against Mr. Perceval, who was then Prime

Minister. He was beaten, as the following letter shews, by one vote; but on the assassination of Perceval in 1812, he was elected a governor on the 11th of May in that year.

From the Right Hon. Thomas Grenville to the Archbishop of York:—

"Cleveland Square, June 20th, 1810.

"MY DEAR ARCHBISHOP,—I am very glad to tell you that Randolph* voted for you by pairing off with the Chancellor. If Sidmouth had not been Sidmouth, or, being so, if he had voted for you instead of making you all his palavering speeches, we should have carried your election; we should, even with Sidmouth against us, still have succeeded if Sutton had not secured Lord Chatham the day of poor Windham's death.

"The poll was as follows:—

<i>Perceval.</i>	<i>Archbishop of York.</i>
Archbishop of Canterbury.	Lord Grenville.
Lord Liverpool.	Lord Ellenborough.
The Master.	Lord Spencer.
Lord Melville.	Lord Grey.
Lord Chatham.	Lord Erskine.
Lord Sidmouth.	
Lord Eldon	paired off Bishop of London.

* Bishop of London.

"You see, therefore, it could not run more nearly than it did, and if your letter to Dyson had succeeded as well as that to Fulham the thing was done.

"If you have any rain to spare in the North pray blow a little of it this way, and the sooner the better; it would do double service if it came to-morrow, for it would bring out the green corn, and perhaps keep more at home of the green jackets of the Regiments of Roger O'Connor and Sir Francis Burdett.

"Ever, my dear Archbishop,

"Most truly and sincerely yours,

"THOMAS GRENVILLE."

For many years of the latter part of the reign of George the Third the Archbishop was a member of the Queen's Council, which had charge of the King during his illness. On their visits to Windsor the members of the Council were severally introduced into the Royal presence; and, as the Archbishop's turn to go in came, on one occasion, the King complained to him of being kept in confinement (as he fancied) by the Archbishop of Canterbury, and, on another,

that they did not give him cherry-tart often enough.

From Mr. L. Perceval to the Archbishop of York :—

“Downing Street, January 14th, 1811.

“MY LORD,—If your Grace’s attention has been directed to the Regency Bill which passed the House of Commons in the year 1789, you will have perceived that the Council therein proposed to be appointed to assist Her Majesty in the discharge of the important Trusts reposed in her was to have consisted of John, Lord Archbishop of Canterbury ; Edward, Lord Thurlow ; William, Lord Archbishop of York ; Lloyd, Lord Kenyon ; and certain Officers of His Majesty’s Household for the time being. Although the four persons first named are specifically and personally appointed, not in respect of their offices, nor with a reversionary appointment to their successors, yet I cannot but think that they were selected, in great measure at least, on consideration of the stations which they respectively filled at the time when the Bill passed.

“And upon the principle of wishing, as far as possible, and, at least when there does not exist good grounds to the contrary, to follow the pre-

cedent of that Bill, I am desirous of proposing that the four persons who now hold the respective situations which were then held by the persons I have named should constitute four of Her Majesty’s Council in the Bill now preparing. I am apprehensive, however, that your Grace might have some reason to complain if I had taken the liberty of introducing your name without having previously ascertained from your Grace how far you would be disposed to accept of such a situation ; and therefore I have thought it necessary to trouble your Grace with this letter, and I hope it will not be attended with any inconvenience to your Grace to let me hear from you upon this subject by Thursday morning next. On that day I expect the Bill will be in the Committee, when it will be necessary to introduce the names of the Counsellors.

“I have the honor to be,

“My Lord,

“Your Grace’s very faithful

“and obedient Servant,

“L. PERCEVAL.”

The Archbishop of York's opinion as to calling in Dr. Simmons in the King's illness, 1811 :—

"Bishopthorpe, August 26th, 1811.

"I feel very considerable difficulty on the question which has been submitted to me. From the knowledge I possess of the King's actual state, derived from the daily reports to the Queen's Council (copies of which Dr. Willis has regularly forwarded to me), I am firmly persuaded that His Majesty's mind is at present incapable of being improved by what is termed 'management,' and which can mean only the proper application of reasoning, admonition, or restraint.

"On the other hand it may be said, 'the means hitherto used have been unavailing, and will you not afford the King the chance, at least, of what may result from a different mode of treatment?'

"I fear, however, from the *tone* of the answers of the Medical persons now employed, that they would not continue their assistance in conjunction with Dr. Simmons, and that the Council (on advising the Queen to call in the latter) must be prepared, therefore, to entrust the bodily as well as the mental health of His Majesty to a new set of men.

"This appears to me to be a very serious con-

sideration in all its bearings, and I very much doubt whether any representation on the part of her Council would induce the Queen to consent to the change, without some greater probability of benefit to be derived from it.

"Dr. Simmons, in alluding to his management of the King in 1804, speaks of it as if such management had been *exclusively* successful; but it must be remembered that the system pursued by the Willises had been equally successful on two former occasions; and may it not be presumed that the failure of that system at this moment proceeds rather from the increased age and infirmities of the patient than from any defect in the system itself?

"On the whole, if Dr. Simmons's services cannot be had without the removal of all the other Medical advisers, I do not think that the prospect of advantage from those services is such, *at this time*, as would incline me to press upon the Queen the introduction of Dr. Simmons in the event of Her Majesty's manifesting any very great reluctance to the proposition.

"E. EBOR."

From the Archbishop of York to the Duke of Portland :—

" Castle Howard, September 6th.

"MY DEAR LORD,—I have received the honor of your Grace's letter with the papers enclosed in it.

"To the particular proposition submitted to the Queen, on the part of her Council, on the 31st of last month, I am not aware that any thing in the paper signed by me on the 26th would have precluded your Grace from considering me as assenting, had such assent been, in your Grace's judgment, of any real importance to the success of the proposition. At the same time, as I might not eventually have felt myself at liberty to follow up all the possible consequences to which the adoption of the proposition in the first instance might afterwards have led; your Grace, I have no doubt, judged right in withholding my concurrence in the outset.

"Dr. R. Willis, in his correspondence with me, has confined himself, *most strictly*, to copies of the daily communications from the Physicians to the Queen's Council; but reports have reached me from several other quarters, that a full statement of the King's case, with a description of the manner in which it had been treated (every circum-

stance detailed of the *medicines given*, and the *mode of management* adopted), was, in the course of the last month, laid before Drs. J. Willis, Munroe, and Simmons, who severally declared that '*they approved of what had been done, and could recommend nothing but persevering in the use of tonics.*' If this be so I cannot reconcile it with the recollection I have of Dr. Simmons's letter to the Chancellor. I have moreover heard, but in like manner from report only, that the Council, soon after the above-mentioned consultation, proposed to the Queen that Dr. J. Willis should be added to the other Medical advisers, but that Her Majesty refused to consent to it.

"I trust that nothing will prevent my attendance at Windsor on the 5th of next month, the day on which I conclude it is intended that we should make our Quarterly Report to the Privy Council.

"I have the honor to be,

"My dear Lord,

"Your Grace's faithful friend,

"E. EBOR."

The following letter refers to the appointment of the Archbishop's eldest son as Parliamentary Secretary to Lord Grenville.

From Mr. Thomas Grenville to the Archbishop of York :—

"Cleveland Square, February 4th, 1811.

"MY DEAR ARCHBISHOP,—I cannot let your servant return without my warmest acknowledgments for your very kind and friendly note, the contents of which I will not delay to communicate to my brother. Nothing can be more gratifying to him than to find that the arrangement which was in question was satisfactory to you in respect to your son, of whom he thinks as highly as the general estimation of him in the world very justly entitles him to. To me something more may fairly be allowed, and I do not pretend to be quite an impartial judge of the son of my old friend. How truly gratifying then it must have been to me to find that Lord Grenville, on his own account, was quite as solicitous to have the immediate official assistance of your son as I could myself have been, and I know not how to state it stronger. Whatever political situation my brother had been placed in, I have the satisfaction to know that, whether with the Treasury or with the Seals, or in whatever department he himself was placed, it was his first wish and object to have had your son with him.

"I trust I need not tell you what sincere pleasure I have derived from what has passed on

this occasion, and how much that is increased by the kind sense in which I knew you would see it.

"Ever, my dear Archbishop,
"Most truly and sincerely yours,
"THO^S. GRENVILLE."

The Archbishop was very fond of sacred music, and in 1811 became a director of the Concerts of Ancient Music, which attained a great celebrity. The Prince Regent and the Dukes of Cumberland and Cambridge were directors at the same period; the Prince Regent only for a few years, but the Royal Dukes, especially the Duke of Cambridge, for many more, and at a later time the Duke of Wellington joined them. The Archbishop continued a director all the remaining thirty-six years of his life. The directors took it in turns during the London season weekly to superintend a concert, and to give a dinner on the occasion to their colleagues.

From Princess Elizabeth to the Archbishop of York :—

"February 2nd, 1812.

"MY LORD,—I have this moment received your very kind letter, but am grieved to find how very unwell our dear Lady Harcourt is. Believe me I am truly anxious, much more so than I have words to express, for I look upon her as no *common friend*, but really a *Rock*; and privately will confess to you that I know her value to be so great in regard to her affection for my mother, that I firmly believe she has on earth not such another friend. This, however, from motives of prudence, I do not say publicly, not from fear, for I am of too honest a character not to say what *I think*, but you must be aware that in the *little world* of this House it might occasion jealousy; she *really* is of such value to all of us, that I cannot disown that I am doubly anxious for the next account you have been so obliging as to promise me. My mother tells me she intends writing to you, so pray do not think of answering this till *to-morrow*, for I should be very sorry to be in the least troublesome.

"Believe me,

"My Lord,

"your friend,

"ELIZABETH."

From Princess Mary (Duchess of Gloucester) to the Archbishop of York :—

"Windsor Castle, February 2nd, 1812.

"THOUGH I know the Queen and my sister Elizabeth are writing to you, I cannot help, my Lord, troubling you with a few lines to express my sorrow and regret at dear Lady Harcourt's illness, and I should take it as a great favour if you would have the kindness to assure her of my love and solicitude about her, and how anxious we all are to hear she is in a fair way of recovery.

"I do not write to Lady Harcourt as I think it may be troublesome; and, as she receives constant accounts of all that passes from Elizabeth, it is not worth troubling her with one of my scrawls; and never having any comfort to give her concerning the chief object of *our* solicitude, and having heard of the low state *illness* has reduced her spirits to, I really thought it kinder by Lady Harcourt to be silent; as I never can write to her *but the truth*, having loved her most sincerely ever since I can remember any thing in this world, and looked upon her more in the light of a mother than any thing else, as she had ever been kind enough to call me her child.

"I am desired by Sophia to express how sin-

cerely anxious she is about Lady Harcourt, and begs you will give her kindest love to her.

"I beg, my Lord, to subscribe myself

"Your very sincere friend,

"MARY."

From the Right Hon. S. Perceval to the Archbishop of York :—

"Downing Street, April 18th, 1812.

"MY DEAR LORD,—A living of considerable value in your Diocese has become vacant by the death of Mr. Sloane (the Rectory of Gedney). I understand it is a mere sinecure, without Church or House. This is a situation in which, if I could avoid it, I should be sorry to leave it; and if your Grace happens to know any thing of the circumstances of this parish; the state and number of its population; the advantages which it might derive from a resident Clergyman, and the existence of a Church; and whether the Churches of any contiguous parishes, or Chapelries, are resorted to by the inhabitants or by the occupiers and cultivators of the lands in the parish; and whether any Dissenting Chapelries or Meeting Houses exist in it, I should be very much obliged to you for such information, as I would readily forego the advantage of this piece of valuable

patronage as a *sinecure*, if the exercise of it could, consistently with the advantage of the parish, be withholden till some measures might be taken with a view to the erection of a Church and a residence for a Clergyman.

"I am sure your Grace will excuse my troubling you with this request, and I am,

"My dear Lord,

"Your very faithful

"and obedient Servant,

"S. PERCEVAL."

From Lady Holland to the Archbishop of York :—

"Holland House, September 8th, 1812.

"MY DEAR LORD,—I received your Grace's obliging letter of the 4th this day, and shall have the real pleasure of communicating the handsome nature and fortunate result of your intercession with Dr. Wingfield to Mr. Shuttleworth on his arrival here to-day or to-morrow. The case was very hard; but, situated as your Grace was, it was impossible for Mr. Shuttleworth or his friends to expect more than the handsome suggestion and recommendation to which he is so much indebted to you.

"Vernon[†] left us yesterday evening, and is, I believe, gone to Tixall.

"The town was in an uproar yesterday with a report of Buonaparte's death, but, as the courier who brought the news of an action near Smolenski to Stockholm did not mention such an event, it is not believed, though it has been remarked that neither in the *Moniteur* nor other French papers is Napoleon mentioned.

"Mr. Russell, the American Agent, or *Chargé d'affaires*, pressed the Government to declare an Armistice, which they refused; but, from the request, they infer that peace is likely to be restored. It amounts, however, to no more than an inference that Mr. Russell (no very wise man) infers that war will be avoided.

"I am, my Lord,

"with great respect,

"Your very obliged humble Servant,

"E. V. HOLLAND."

From Queen Charlotte to the Archbishop of York :—

"Windsor, January 5th, 1813.

"MY LORD,—I am under the necessity of going to London to-morrow until Friday, which

[†] The Archbishop's eldest son.

oblige me to desire you, as being in this neighbourhood, to come and pass the days of my absence at Windsor, as I make it a rule never to leave this place without one of the Council remaining here if I stay over night. My daughters will endeavour to make this solitary place as pleasant as it is in their power to do; and I am sure that the presence of the Dowager Lady Harcourt will render this short *séjour* less dull than it must otherwise be.

"CHARLOTTE."

From Queen Charlotte to the Archbishop of York :—

"MY LORD,—I flatter myself that the Dowager Lady Harcourt's letter will have made your mind easy about your not attending the Council at Windsor next month. As her letter was sent off before yours arrived, I hope that my not immediately answering your request will not be explained as any indifference towards yourself or the subject, as my silence was owing to the return of my Grand Daughter, and a visit of the Prince Regent's. I must always feel regret by your absence, but should also be very uneasy if your attendance at Windsor should prove inconvenient to yourself and family, or prevent you fulfilling

any duty in that situation in which you give such universal satisfaction.

"I beg my compliments to Lady Anne and your daughter, who I have the pleasure of knowing, and also to assure you how greatly I rejoice to hear that your very patient sufferer^a of last year enjoys such a good state of health.

"CHARLOTTE.

"*Windsor, the 21st December, 1814.*"

From Lord Liverpool to the Archbishop of York :—

"*Fife House, August 18th, 1813.*

"MY DEAR LORD,—I have received the honor of your Grace's letter, and beg to assure you that I am most truly gratified by the approbation you are so good as to express at the appointment of Dr. Howley to the See of London. It is unnecessary for me, I hope, to add that I have had no object whatever in this recommendation but to make the arrangement which appeared to me, under all the circumstances, to be most likely to promote the interests of the Established Church.

"I have the honor to be, with great respect,

"My dear Lord,

"Your Grace's most obedient

"humble Servant,

"LIVERPOOL."

^a The Archbishop's second daughter.

From Lord Liverpool to the Archbishop of York :—

"*Coombe Wood, December 20th, 1817.*

"MY DEAR LORD,—You will without doubt have heard of the vacancy which has occurred in the living of Halifax by the death of Dr. Coulthurst.

"This preferment, which is in the gift of the Crown, must be one of the greatest public importance. The Parish, I understand, contains from sixty to seventy thousand inhabitants, and there are ten or twelve Chapels, as I am informed, under the control, and, I believe, in the patronage of the Vicar. The value of the Vicarage is about five or six hundred a year, which is by no means proportionate to the extent of the Charge and the importance of the duties he must have to perform.

"I feel it, however, on every account, to be a piece of preferment which ought to be disposed of on public considerations *only*, and not regarded as a matter of patronage.

"I am induced more particularly to trouble your Grace upon the present occasion as I have received very strong representations (a few of which only I enclose) in favor of the Rev^d. Mr. Knight, who has, for a considerable time, discharged the

functions of Minister in one of the churches of that place.

"I am not, in general, disposed to pay attention to these kind of representations for local preferment. They are obviously liable to great objections, but there are circumstances which may justify a departure from a general rule, and if I was to learn from you that Mr. Knight was not only unexceptionable, but was *eminently qualified* for the situation, I might be disposed, in this instance, to attend to the representations which have been made to me, and to recommend Mr. Knight for the living. I say *eminently qualified* because it is only an *extraordinary degree of merit* that can justify such an interposition, and, consequently, induce me, in my situation, to yield to it.

"In taking the liberty of making this reference to you, you may rely upon my not committing you, if you are desirous that it should not be known that you had given any opinion on the subject.

"I will further add that if the answer respecting Mr. Knight should not be so satisfactory as to induce me to recommend him, I have no doubt I shall be able to select a proper person for such a living, though it may not be one who has the advantage of knowing the parishioners, and of being known by them.

"I must again apologise for giving you so much trouble on this subject, but I am confident the importance of the case will plead my excuse.

"I have the honor to be, with sincere regard,

"My dear Lord,

"Your Grace's very faithful

"humble Servant,

"LIVERPOOL."

From the Archbishop of York to Lord Liverpool :—

"*Btthorpe, Dec. 23rd, 1817.*

"MY LORD,—I have had too much experience of your Lordship's constant attention to whatever may promote the interests of Religion and the welfare of the Establishment, to feel any surprise at the solicitude you now express to appoint a proper person to succeed Dr. Coulthurst in the highly important situation of Vicar of Halifax. Whoever that person shall be, I have only to wish, for his own sake as well as for that of the parish, that he may tread as nearly as possible in the steps of his predecessor. Of Mr. Knight I can with great confidence report to your Lordship *most favorably*. He is a pious, active, intelligent man, firm in his principles, political as well as religious, and I understand very generally be-

loved and respected in Halifax and its Chapelries. I can answer also for his having been held *in great estimation by poor Dr. Coulthurst*, at whose house, on two occasions of my having Episcopal duties to perform at Halifax, he was received as a *most welcome guest*; and each time his services as a zealous coadjutor in the ecclesiastical concerns of the parish were distinctly brought under my notice by our Host. How far any one else may be as well, or better, qualified for this particular situation is another matter, but that *Mr. Knight is sufficiently qualified for it* I have no hesitation in stating as my *serious and deliberate opinion*. I have been told that, in his doctrine he is *rather* what, if I may so express myself, is *nicknamed* Evangelical. I have uniformly found, however, that those who are so denominated are amongst the most useful, and in every sense most respectable, clergy in my Diocese; and, in this instance, I am persuaded that by the term Evangelical nothing of a Calvinistic bias is intended to be imputed.

"Believe me, my dear Lord,
"Y^{rs}, &c., &c., &c."

From Lord Liverpool to the Archbishop of York :—

"PRIVATE.

"*Fife House, December 29th, 1817.*

"MY DEAR LORD,—I am most truly obliged to you for your candid and satisfactory answer on the important subject on which I took the liberty of troubling you; and, after full consideration, I am persuaded I cannot do better than recommend Mr. Knight to succeed Dr. Coulthurst.

"I trust Mr. Knight will feel that he owes the appointment to his character, and that the recommendation of the inhabitants would have had no influence upon it if I had not received such satisfactory Testimonials in his favor from your Grace.

"With this impression upon his mind, his local experience and the good dispositions of the inhabitants towards him, may render him more serviceable to the interests of Religion in that neighbourhood than any other Incumbent.

"I have the honor to be,

"My dear Lord,

"Your Grace's very faithful

"humble Servant,

"LIVERPOOL."

From the Rev. Sydney Smith to the Archbishop's Chaplain :—

"August 19th, 1816.

"MY DEAR SIR,—... I have a most commendable gilt frame ready for a certain print which the Archbishop promised to give me. Pray say for me that I must either hang up the empty frame in token of his Grace's forgetfulness, or the full one in token of my respect and thankfulness for his uniform kindness to me.

"Ever, my dear Sir,

"Yours most truly,

"SYDNEY SMITH."

From the Rev. Sydney Smith to the Archbishop of York :—

"Combe Florey, Taunton, August 22nd, 1829.

"MY LORD ARCHBISHOP,—Will it be too great a liberty if I inquire for the health and prosperity of your Grace and Lady Anne, and the inhabitants of Bishopthorpe Palace? It will be a pleasure to me to hear that they are all well—and happy.

"I am very sorry to quit old friends—that I need not say, but in other respects I have mended my position. Nothing can exceed the beauty

of this country, and I really think Combe Florey the prettiest place in it. I shall at no great expense make a better house at Florey than that at Foston, and am proceeding with my usual rapidity. I have ten carpenters, and as many bricklayers, at work. It seems to me that I have but a very little time to live, and that I cannot afford to linger about improvements. I have 60 acres of Glebe about the house; a wood of 2 acres; and am exchanging with Sir Thomas Lethbridge so that I shall have all my land surrounding my house. It is a land of plenty, and a beautiful, though somewhat moist, climate.

"M^{rs}. Sydney's health is obviously improved. The common people are civil (very civil), drunken, wretched, and degraded. The farming is contemptible; the neighbourhood of gentlemen very dense in numbers. I have seen many civil gentlemanlike persons, and many convex ladies, but nothing that has particularly struck me; all very fair, but nothing remarkable. Castle Howard and Bishopthorpe I cannot, of course, replace, but, generally speaking, the flat of York was not a land of prodigies. I saw my old neighbour Carey in his palace hiding shyness, awkwardness, and barrenness, by an appearance of bustle, but very good-natured and civil. Pray say to any of the old Vernons that if they come to the West, and will do me the favor to make the experiment,

they will find a better sort of Foston at Combe Florey. Perhaps your Grace (whom I look upon to be the youngest man in England) will make a tour to the West one day or another.

"I remain always, very respectfully,

"Your obedient Servant,

"SYDNEY SMITH."

From the Duke of Cambridge to the Archbishop of York :—

"Cambridge House, September 12th, 1816.

"MY DEAR LORD,—I cannot refuse myself the pleasure of writing you a few lines to thank you for the Grouse you have had the goodness to send me. Lady Harcourt will have delivered you my message, and I should have written myself on my arrival in this country to inquire after you, if I had not been afraid of being troublesome. This last mark of your attention, however, I must acknowledge myself, and I feel happy at having this opportunity of assuring you that I am delighted at the good account I have heard of your and Lady Anne's health. Unfortunately my stay will be so short in this country that I have no chance of seeing you, my dear Lord, but I flatter myself that next year we shall meet, which will

be a very great satisfaction to him whom you will ever find,

"My dear Lord,

"Yours very sincerely,

"ADOLPHUS FREDERICK."

From Lord Sidmouth to the Archbishop of York :—

"Whitehall, August 16th, 1817.

"MY DEAR LORD,—I have this day received your Grace's letter of the 13th instant, and I heartily wish it was in my power to accomplish the object of it, by permitting the poor women you mention to proceed to New South Wales. But the Government of that settlement having been put to much inconvenience and expense in consequence of allowing females (wives of convicts) to proceed to that Colony before it has been satisfactorily ascertained that their husbands were in circumstances to enable them to take proper care of their wives and families, it has been settled that no female shall be allowed the indulgence of a passage to New South Wales, until either the Governor of that Colony has communicated to the Government in England that any prisoner, who is desirous of his wife and children joining him, has conducted himself properly in the Colony, and has the means of taking care of them ; or that the Secretary of State is in

possession, by other means, of such accounts as would leave no doubt in his mind that, by his granting such indulgence, it would not encumber the Colony with the maintenance of these persons.

"I have the honor to be,
 "With great respect and regard,
 "My dear Lord,
 "Your Grace's most obedient
 "and faithful Servant,
 "SIDMOUTH."

Allusion has already been made to the Archbishop's position as a director of the "Ancient Concerts." It happened, in the year 1820, to be his turn to give the dinner to his colleagues on the night when the so-called Cato Street conspirators had formed a plot to assassinate the Ministers at their Cabinet dinner, which was to take place next door to the Archbishop's house in Grosvenor Square, at Lord Harrowby's. The Ministers, however, had private information of the plot, and agreed to dine elsewhere. When they were at dinner, and the appointed hour for the massacre arrived, Canning exclaimed,

"At this moment the directors of the Ancient Music are being assassinated in the name and on behalf of His Majesty's Ministers." Really at that moment Thistlewood and his comrades were surprised and arrested by the police and guards.

From W. Wilberforce to the Archbishop of York :—

"Kentish Gore, Saturday afternoon, April 1st, 1820.

"MY LORD,—I have witnessed too many proofs of your Grace's kindness to Dr. Milner, and of the friendly interest which your Grace took in all that concerned him, not to be sure that I shall best consult your Grace's feelings as well as best testify the respect and regard for your Grace which unaffectedly I feel, by not leaving it to the public prints to announce to your Grace that our old friend is no more.

"He had been ill for some weeks, but till within the last two days was conceived to be recovering, and even then no present danger was apprehended. But about eleven o'clock to-day, without a spasm or a struggle, with merely a slight groan and a deeper inhalation than usual, he literally expired. I was instantly called upstairs to him, but the pulse had stopped, though the hand was

still warm, and all sensation was gone for ever. A complaint in my eyes, which allows me to write but little, would alone prevent my trespassing on your Grace's time longer than is absolutely necessary, and I will only therefore express my wish to be as well prepared for the decisive change as I trust our friend was, when I am myself called out of this world.

"Your Grace's kindness to myself has long accustomed me almost to forget your rank, and I hope that, in begging my respects may be presented to Lady Anne, I shall not be thought to exhibit an instance of this forgetfulness. But my dear old friend had been always treated by your Grace with such condescending kindness (your last service to him in effecting the settlement of his adopted daughter, at Appleby, was a most opportune act of friendly service), and he always spoke of your Grace as a family man so affectionately, that I contracted a habit of seeing your Grace, with my mind's eye, in your domestic relations; the effect of which may appear at a moment like the present, when the feelings are in full operation. But I am sure I can truly add that I am, with cordial respect and regard,

"My Lord,

"Your Grace's obliged

"and faithful Servant,

"W. WILBERFORCE."

In the year 1820 the Archbishop attended the Coronation of George the Fourth, and preached the sermon in Westminster Abbey. In the same year, at the trial of Queen Caroline, he gave great offence to the King by voting against the divorce clause in the Ministerial Bill of Pains and Penalties, not thinking it right to vote for it on account of the King's own notorious irregularities; in consequence of which, when he went next to the Levee, his Majesty turned his back upon him.

From Princess Sophia Matilda to the Archbishop of York:—

"Ranger's House, Blackheath, September 25th, 1821.

"MY LORD,—I lose no time in returning my best acknowledgments to your Grace for your attention in sending your admirable Sermon to me, which I had the satisfaction to find here upon my arrival from Bagshot Park yesterday, and which I assure your Grace that I am particularly pleased to possess, having frequently expressed how much I had been gratified when I heard it preached at the Coronation.

"With every wish for the preservation of your health,

"I remain, my Lord,
 "very faithfully yours,
 "SOPHIA MATILDA."

From Lord Eldon to the Archbishop of York :—

"September 11th, 1822.

"MY LORD ARCHBISHOP,—I cannot delay returning your Grace my best thanks for your very kind letter.

"When I read in the papers the intentions of the Lord Chancellor as to his movements of every kind, I ask myself can I be the man meant? They give me the first information as to a great deal which they report that I have been doing; they likewise are the first that impart to me my intentions as to whither I am going.

"I should be very happy to pay my respects to your Grace at Bishopthorpe whenever I may happen to endeavour to see the North, but I cannot promise myself that comfort this year, and I am sorry for it; but I sincerely think myself obliged to those who have published an intention which I really did not entertain,

when I recollect that it has called forth so much kindness from your Grace towards

"Your obliged and faithful
 "friend and servant,
 "ELDON.

"As we are both sportsmen, when we dare exhibit ourselves, your Grace will not be surprised to hear that to-morrow I leave Town to try what I can do armed with a gun of Joseph Manton's, and a magazine of detonating powder."

"The rules of the road" are now things of the past. They were, however, before the days of railways, matters of grave importance. The usual custom with stage-coach travellers was to give the coachman a shilling for every thirty miles, and half-a-crown to the guard for the journey; the box-seat generally commanded five shillings. The Archbishop always performed his journeys from Bishopthorpe to London in his own carriages. On the occasion of one of these progresses, when he arrived at the inn at Barnby Moor the landlord was most profuse in his apologies for having no room

in his house, but he said that unfortunately the whole of the accommodation had been bespoken by a gentleman of the name of Ebor. Ebor, of course, being the Archbishop's signature.

The following are the instructions for fees which he gave to his majordomo :—

"To each Post Boy for every stage not exceeding 12 miles, three shillings.

"If the stage exceeds 12 miles and does not exceed 17 miles, three shillings and sixpence to each Post Boy.

"One shilling to the ostler for each stage, and an additional shilling at night for greasing the carriage.

"At breakfast or luncheon two shillings to the waiter, and one shilling for the servant's waiter. At night half-a-crown to the waiter, and one shilling for the servant's waiter. Chambermaid four shillings.

"If you breakfast where you sleep, add 1s. 6d. to the waiter, and 6d. more for the servant's waiter.

The letter which follows gives an insight into the prudent and self-denying economy which enabled the Archbishop, upon very moderate means in his early life, to bring up a very large family, as well as to exercise a generous hospitality.

Charles was his ninth son, and was never married. He was born November 9, 1798. He subsequently became a Canon of Carlisle. He was open-handed, generous, shy, and retiring; of good natural powers, which, however, a want of energy of character prevented him from profiting by.

From the Archbishop of York to his son, the Rev. Charles Vernon, Rector of Rothbury :—

"York, July 31st, 1823.

"MY DEAR CHARLES,—I send you a Bank Post Bill for one hundred pounds, which the Bankers, either at Newcastle or Alnwick, will exchange for you into smaller Bank or Country Notes.

"I am well aware that you have not the great principles of character requisite for forming a good Economist, I mean activity and method,

but I earnestly exhort you to endeavour to acquire them for your own comfort and credit's sake. You are mistaken in supposing that every thing was so much cheaper when I became Rector of Sudbury than when you succeeded to Rothbury. In 1782, when I commenced my Sudbury Residence, meat of all kinds, and corn, were *dearer* than in 1822. The articles supplied by the Oilman, the Tallow Chandler, and the Grocer, were *as dear*; in fact, I could not afford to buy either the superfine Green or Bohea Teas. In Coffee I did not indulge *myself*, but had about six pounds annually for my more *particular Company*, at an expense of about thirty shillings; but then, recollect that, out of my £500 *per annum*, I had to pay for every individual article of my furniture (for I found only bare walls), for my Linen, Plate, China, and Wine. Of course I could not do this in *one year*, but I did it by instalments, out of the receipts of three years.

"By strict and methodical economy I have successfully struggled with very many pecuniary difficulties. In the first place I began by denying myself whatever I did *not really want*, and I made a point of entering regularly, in an account-book, whatever I expended, and of settling *monthly* all my minor bills for meat, flour, common country groceries, &c.; and ever since I was delivered from the weight of my *first setting out* in furnish-

ing, &c., &c., I have invariably settled my annual bills on the 1st of January, or as soon after as I could get them in. This has placed me in the situation of independence, and of being able to provide for the necessities *of my numerous family*, and will, I trust, under the blessing of God, enable me to contribute further to their comfort at my death. You have now my secret on this most important subject; whether you will profit by it remains to be seen.

"Ever very affectionately yours,

"E. EBOR.

"If you answered the Bishop of Durham's *first letter* it surely never reached him; at least he had not received it when he got my letter in answer to his remonstrance on the subject."

In the year 1824 the Archbishop's son, William, was married, being then thirty-four years of age. He had always been looked upon as somewhat of an old bachelor, and the various plans made by his sisters to secure for him conjugal felicity had always been gratefully rejected by him. When, however, his time came, he could not be accused of being a backward lover, and

a very few weeks sufficed to tie the irreversible knot.

Matilda Mary, the youngest daughter of Colonel Gooch, who came of an old Suffolk family planted at Benacre, and who was the object of his choice, was at this time twenty years of age, and was passing fair. Her father was inspecting officer of the Northern district.

The letters which follow conveyed the Archbishop's welcome to his new daughter-in-law.

When first he heard of the engagement, he said that he should introduce the young couple thus to his acquaintances—

"This is my philosophic Billy,
And here's my fair and lovely Tilly."

From the Archbishop of York to Colonel Gooch :—

"Grosvenor Square, May 1st, 1824.

"SIR,—I have received with the truest satisfaction your letter of Thursday, as it assures to me the happiness of a dearly and justly beloved son ; for,

after making all due allowances for the feelings of a *Lover*, I know him too well not to be confident that personal attractions only would not have decided him in the most important step of his life. From every thing which I have heard of your daughter, I am quite prepared to regard her pretensions of all kinds in the same light in which you regard them yourself, and I should not do justice to my son if, *even after that admission*, I did not add that I think him worthy of her affections.

"As he mentions nothing in his letter to me of their future plans, I cannot at present suggest any thing on that subject, but I entreat you to believe that I shall always be ready, as far as it may be in my power, to co-operate with you in promoting the welfare of our children.

"I am, Sir,

"with great truth,

"Your faithful and obedient Servant,

"E. EBOR."

From the Archbishop of York to the Rev. W. Vernon :—

"July 14th, 1824.

"MY DEAR WILLIAM,—I had intended to write a few lines yesterday to *our dear Matilda*, but on

reading Lady Anne's letter I found that she had so entirely anticipated me in all I thought and meant to say on the subject, that I should merely have to repeat, in other words, the *same sentiments*. Believe me, I never pronounced the Nuptial Benediction with a fuller conviction that the Blessings which I invoked would be vouchsafed, and certainly never with a more earnest desire that they should be. With my most affectionate love to Matilda.

"Ever yours,
"E. E."

In the year 1829 York Minster was burnt by a lunatic, Jonathan Martin; this man hid himself behind Walter de Grey's tomb during the service, and was afterwards locked into the building by the vergers. He confessed, at his trial, that, when he heard the organ from his hiding-place, he exclaimed "thee shalt buz na mare." He made piles of Bibles and Prayer-books under the organ, the pulpit, and the throne, and set fire to them. He then made his escape by a rope through the east window. Martin, who was brother to the celebrated painter of that name, was a sailor; and the Archbishop's

son, William, who had also been a sailor, put the constables upon the right track, by declaring that no one but a sailor could have made such knots in the rope. Martin was tried, found guilty, and shut up in Bedlam for the rest of his life. A meeting was called for the restoration of the Minster, at which the Archbishop presided, himself subscribing £1,000. He also subscribed in the same year £500 towards renovating the walls of York, and told a deputation of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of the early impression made on his mind by the mention of these walls in Shakespeare.

In the year 1830 Lord Brougham extended a favour to the Archbishop, which he did to no other Bishop, of allowing him to name clergymen for the poor benefices in his diocese in the Chancellor's gift.

In June, 1830, William, Lord Harcourt, died. The Archbishop, on taking possession of his new inheritance, found that the house at Nuneham, which had been untouched for a long time, required various alterations to

adapt it to modern notions of comfort ; and, though he would have himself been satisfied with small changes, he was persuaded by his eldest son to make a considerable addition to the south wing, under the direction of Sir Robert Smirke, besides reconstructing the interior of the mansion, and adding the stone terraces round the house.

The total expense of these works was about £40,000. Moreover he entirely refurnished all the rooms, at a cost of about £30,000, it being then in contemplation, though eventually not realized beyond one year, that his own and his eldest son's family should reside together at Nuneham. With this view the old library in the north wing was converted into a sitting-room for his son's wife, Lady Elizabeth, daughter of the Earl of Lucan ; and what was called the State bedroom, in the south wing, was turned into the present library. Apartments were, moreover, made in prolongation of the south wing, to take the place of the old state rooms.

Under the advice of the landscape-gardener, Gilpin, other extensive improvements followed in the gardens and park. Ornamental houses were erected also for the estate steward, gardeners, bailiff, and carpenters ; a new lodge was likewise constructed on the London road, after a Roman model, and with a better line of approach to the house.

Soon afterwards an important acquisition was effected by a negotiation of exchange of land partly with Queen's College in Oxford, and partly with Sir Henry Willoughby ; thereby gaining a large extent of brushwood and low coppice outside the park, which was planted with the rarer sorts of conifers, and converted into a pinetum, furnished with grass drives.

At the time the Great Western Railway was made a very important purchase was effected of fields in Culham parish, for the purpose of carrying through them the present access to the station from the house by way of the Abingdon Lodge.

A new school was also built in the village of Nuneham, and large gardens were laid out for the cottages.

The Archbishop's enjoyment of Nuneham as a residence was much enhanced by his early associations, and he very happily spent there about two months in the summer, and two in the winter; his ecclesiastical duties requiring his attendance during the rest of the year either in Yorkshire or in London. Besides receiving his own family and his neighbours, he relished much the society of his old friend, Mr. Grenville, and of his brother-in-law, Lord Harrowby. Amongst other persons who habitually visited him may be named Earl Grey, Lord Melbourne, the Dowager Lady Morley, the poet Rogers, Mr. Gladstone, Dr. Hook, Dr. Buckland, Bishop Wilberforce, Sir David Dundas, and still more frequently his especial favourites, Lord and Lady Cawdor, and Lord and Lady Barrington.

In the year 1830 the Archbishop preached the sermon, in Westminster Abbey, at the Coronation of William the Fourth.

In the year 1832 the Archbishop was deprived of the wife to whom he was so long and so tenderly attached. Lady Anne drove over to York from Bishopthorpe on an autumn afternoon, and contracted a chill in going over the rooms of the Yorkshire Museum. The cold produced inflammation of the stomach, which ended, after a few days' illness, in peritonitis. She was temporarily buried in a vault under the church at Bishopthorpe; but in 1847, when the Archbishop died, she was placed by his side at Stanton Harcourt.

After his wife's funeral the Archbishop went to stay with his son William, at his living of Wheldrake.

From Archbishop Harcourt to his nephew, George, Lord Vernon :—

"Wheldrake, November 28th, 1832.

"MY DEAREST GEORGE,—I have always experienced from you the truest affection, and I accept with grateful feelings the kind expression

of your sympathy under the severe affliction with which the Almighty, in His infinite wisdom, has seen fit to visit me. 'My heart has *indeed* been disquieted within me,' but I prayed to God for support *earnestly* and *fervently*. I put *my whole trust* in Him, and I was not disappointed of my hope. I *felt sensibly* (I use the expression soberly and advisedly) that my prayers had met with acceptance: every disposition to repine ceased; calmness was restored to my mind; and I could say without faltering, 'the Lord gave, and the Lord has taken away; for ever blessed be the name of the Lord.' I confidently indeed believe that the spirit of her who, for so many years, constituted the *joy and comfort of my life* (and who, I well know, was *dear to you also*), sanctified by the blood of the Cross, has been received into the Divine Presence; and, with this belief, what have I now to wish, but that, when I shall myself have finished my appointed course, I may be found worthy also to be admitted into the same Divine Presence, and be made *partaker with her* of the rich promises of the Gospel, through the merits and intercession of our blessed Redeemer?

"Though there are no *positive* intimations in Scripture on the subject of future recognition, it is a prospect which she was always fond of cherishing, equally with myself; and there certainly

are arguments in favor of it in which a Christian, separated from those who are most dear to him, may be allowed, I think, to find matter of consolation.

"I will fairly own that I do not feel satisfied on the other topic you have so kindly suggested as a ground for the alleviation of affliction in such cases, I mean a *first Resurrection*. I have been accustomed to look (in conformity with the language of the Collect for the Third Sunday in Advent) for Christ's second *coming to judge the world*; but in my retirement here, at present, I have much leisure time, and I will therefore give more attention to the subject than I have hitherto done under the view which I have always taken of it. I cannot conclude without mentioning, with *devout thankfulness*, that the conduct of all my children, in the sad scenes in which they have been engaged, has been exemplary beyond expression. As far as the most affectionate attentions and the tenderest assiduities, on their part, could tend to mitigate my sufferings, I had the full benefit of both. My very kindest love to *dearest Fan*.

"Ever yours,
"with the truest affection,
"E. EBOR."

From Archbishop Harcourt to his daughter-in-law, Mrs. William Harcourt :—

"Hackness, December 19th, 1832.

"DEAREST MATILDA,—I am not going to inflict upon you a long letter, but to controvert (in all humility, from deference to the authority from which we received it) the maxim that 'out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.' In my case, yesterday morning, when I was leaving Wheldrake, the abundance of my heart choked my voice, and prevented me saying half what I felt on the subject of the unremitted kindness I had experienced from yourself and *our* dearest William, and of the affectionate attention with which you *both* had watched over me during the whole time I was with you. These marks of your attachment, together with those of my two other beloved children, were a constant source of consolation to me in my heavy affliction; and by the blessing of God on my prayers to Him for the support of His Holy Spirit, I was enabled, from time to time, to feel a pleasure even in what interested *Eddy*^v, or *my little Lou*. If I *especially* allude to *these*, at present, you must attribute it to my knowledge that *they* were *more especially* beloved by ———.

^v His grandson, the editor of these Papers.

"As Anne wrote to you by this morning's post, and Georgiana, I believe, means to do so tomorrow, I shall conclude with assuring you that I am ever

"Most affectionately yours,
"E. EBOR.

"My best love to William and the children."

From Archbishop Harcourt to his daughter-in-law, Mrs. William Harcourt :—

"Nuneham, July 7th, 1833.

"MY DEAR MATILDA,—Many thanks for your announcement of William's safe return; and, now that he is enjoying the quiet of Wheldrake, I hope he will soon shake off the remains of his cold. He was *very far* from well during the *first week* he was in London, but it was a great comfort to me to witness the amendment in his appearance in the two last days of his stay there. I should otherwise have been a good deal annoyed by his exposing himself to the fatigue and excitement of the Cambridge Meeting^x, from attending which I knew he would not have been dissuaded. Most sincerely do I wish that he was delivered from his *Secretaryship*, for, however flattering to him the annual expressions of the

^x The British Association.

approbation of his labours may be, they can little compensate for the *extent of those labours* during a considerable period of the year, and the various anxieties necessarily connected with them. My only hope on this subject arises from what I am assured, is the general expectation that, after another anniversary or two, these Meetings will be held only triennially.

"I rejoice to hear that my two darlings Eddie and Lou (don't suppose that I mean to disparage the rest) are so flourishing; and I shall delight in finding them and the others with you at Bishopthorpe when I return there, which I hope to do on the 31st, *in the evening*. Mr. Wrangham will probably arrive that morning, and will be happy to be received by you. In the *mean time*, if my coachman and his three horses can be of any use to you they will be much at your service. As he, however, cannot act the part of postillion, if your chaise has no front dicky from which he could drive, you had better use my coach for transporting the colony to the Mother Country, which it would accomplish in two passages. If there be anything in the garden or elsewhere which can be of use to you before we meet, I place it at your disposal.

"My affectionate love to William and the Brats.

"Ever yours,

"E. EBOR.

"I am under the horrible apprehension of having to go to London to attend in the House of Lords, and also to Nottingham to be examined in a Simony action at the assizes, before I leave this place for Yorkshire.

"I have had a very kind invitation from your brother to come to Warmsworth when I have my Confirmations at Doncaster and Rotherham, but I had previously engaged myself to Dr. Milner, my usual host on those occasions."

In 1835, when Sir Robert Peel set on foot the Ecclesiastical Commission, the Archbishop was made a member of it, and rarely missed any of its meetings. He also led the way to a great improvement in ecclesiastical arrangements, by surrendering a great part of his own diocese, together with a corresponding portion of his income, to assist, in 1836, in forming the new See of Ripon, and by transferring Nottinghamshire to the diocese of Lincoln.

Lord Melbourne had such confidence in the Archbishop's judgment, that, under his advice, he nominated Bishop Longley, in 1836, to the See of Ripon, and Bishop Deni-

son, in 1837, to the See of Salisbury. It was also under his advice to Lord Melbourne that Archdeacon Samuel Wilberforce, whom he had made his Sub-Almoner, and who was afterwards Bishop of Oxford, was recommended to the Prince Consort for his Chaplain, and was so appointed by him.

The following letter, addressed to his son Francis, who was in the Grenadier Guards, refers to the deaths, firstly, of his brother-in-law, the Duke of Beaufort, who died on the 23rd Nov., 1835, and secondly, of his elder brother's son George, who died on board his yacht, "The Harlequin," at Gibraltar, 18th Nov., 1835.

From Archbishop Harcourt to his son,
Lieut.-Colonel Francis Harcourt :—

"York, November 28th, 1835.

"DEAREST FRANCIS,—I had, yesterday, the pain of writing a mournful letter to Badminton^y; to-day I have the heavier task of writing a more afflicting one to Sudbury; for yours, which I have just received, has indeed filled us all with afflic-

^y Upon the occasion of the death of his brother-in-law, the Duke of Beaufort, who was married to Lady Anne's sister.

tion. Poor George^z! an honest or more worthy creature never existed, and I shall ever cherish his memory with feelings of the sincerest affection. Dear Fan's is a heart-rending situation, and the truly Christian fortitude with which she supports herself under it is beyond all praise. Something ought to be done *for her*, and promptly too; but the question is *what can be done*, and who is to do it? Were it not for *Isabella's present state* the question would be easily answered, and the son would, I have no doubt, instantly hasten to his mother. The next person, in my view of the subject, would be *yourself*, if you could make some arrangement for the discharge of your Regimental duties during your absence. In either case a *prolonged stay* abroad would not be necessary, but the presence of a son or a son-like friend, for a *few weeks at least*, whilst the pressure of the blow will be felt *the heaviest*, appears to me to be quite indispensable. But I am confident that you will yourselves see the matter in the same light, and act for the best under *all the circumstances*.

"With our united love and sincerest condolence to the afflicted circle at Sudbury,

"Believe me,

"Dearest Francis,

"Your most affectionate Father,

"E. EBOR."

^z The third Lord Vernon, nephew of the Archbishop.

In the year 1836, on the occasion of the third festival in York Minster, the Archbishop received the Duchess of Kent, with her daughter, Princess Victoria, for the whole of the festival week, at Bishopthorpe. In the year 1837, when the Princess Victoria ascended the throne, he preached his third Coronation sermon in Westminster Abbey.

In the year 1838 the Archbishop received a private intimation from Lord Grey, through Lord Carlisle, that he should be willing to recommend to the Sovereign a renewal of the Harcourt peerage in his own person, as successor to the family estates. The Archbishop, however, declined the favour, saying, that whilst questions concerning the Church were still at issue^a, he did not choose to feel himself fettered in his Parliamentary votes by an obligation of such a nature. He did not, however, often attend Parliament, excepting when the interests of the Church were concerned.

In the year 1839 Louisa, the eldest

^a Alluding to Catholic emancipation.

daughter of his son William, died, at the age of thirteen, after a long, tedious, and painful illness, borne with exemplary and unselfish patience. She was a singularly thoughtful and precocious child, and was nursed with tender care by her father and mother, who made every sacrifice to contribute to her comfort and hoped-for recovery. They had moved to St. Clare, in the Isle of Wight, which had been lent to them by Lord Vernon. On Lord and Lady Vernon's death, however, St. Clare passed to Francis Harcourt, and it was necessary to seek for other quarters. It is to this that the following letter of the Archbishop refers.

From Archbishop Harcourt to his daughter-in-law, Mrs. William Harcourt :—

June 1st, 1838.

"MY DEAR MATILDA,—I thank you much for the very kind letter which I received yesterday, and for your report of the satisfactory removal of the dear little sufferer from St. Clare to your pre-

sent residence. I am quite aware that you cannot, where you now are (judging of Barfield House by my experience of Lodging Houses at Brighton, Hastings, and Scarborough), be in any degree so conveniently or so comfortably accommodated as you were at St. Clare; but I was sure that no consideration of that kind would have induced you to risk to Francis the losing the advantage of obtaining a respectable and *permanent* tenant, whenever such an one should propose to take it.

"By your description, however, of Barfield House, that there is a good garden attached to it, and that there is a *very good room on the ground floor*, for our poor Lou, you appear to have managed *wonderfully well* in securing an abode with these advantages, and commanding also a good view of the sea. It is extremely gratifying to me to find from William that he is so much pleased with Bolton Percy, and with his parishioners. The neighbourhood of the Milners (of Lady Milner more especially) will, I have no doubt, prove a great comfort to you both in many ways. Oh might it please God that you could entertain a well-grounded hope of carrying back the dear child with you when you return to settle there; what an unspeakable blessing would it be to you all; but I dare not *indulge such a hope* in her *exhausted state*; it is only surprising to me

that she has had strength to struggle so long with so debilitating a disease. I am sorry to hear that Leveson continues to suffer so much, at times, from his most harassing complaint. How fortunate it has been for him that you were in the Island at this time; and, on the other hand, his society during William's absence must have been a great comfort to yourself. Pray tell him, with my love, that Mr. Spottiswode had directed the three last packets (or rather the last packet containing three enclosures) to the *Archbishop of Canterbury*; but his messenger, having so frequently *brought them here*, and not having looked at the direction till he delivered the packet to my porter, the Archbishop of Canterbury escaped the Deluge^b. I cannot recollect whether or not I sent you a message in answer to a very kind invitation from your brother to visit him when I hold my Confirmations in his neighbourhood. If I have omitted to do this pray offer my best thanks to him on the occasion, and add to them my sincere regrets that I cannot, with propriety, get clear of a promise to Cator, when he first went to Stokesly, that I would, as usual, when I came to Stokesly, take up my quarters at the Rectory. Love to all.

"Ever yours affectionately,

"E. EBOR."

^b His son Leveson had just published a book called "The Doctrine of the Deluge."

From Archbishop Harcourt to his son,
the Rev. William Harcourt:—

“Sept. 14th, 1838.

“MY DEAR WILLIAM,—I wrote to you yesterday at St. Clare, but from your letter which I received last night, enclosing one from Matilda, mine will have arrived there after you came away. The contents were only to desire you to give to each of the boys a sovereign from me (which I will repay you when we meet), and to mention that I had requested Bower to come here or to Bolton Percy on the 23rd or 25th, to receive your instructions respecting *letting* whatever Glebe you should not wish to keep in your own hands, and offering his suggestions to you about the latter. My reason for naming to him so *early a day* was, that I thought it probable your stay in Yorkshire *at this time* would not be longer than you could avoid, from your anxiety to return to the charge of dear little Lou, and also on account of the near approach of Michaelmas, one of the seasons for letting farms.

“Should I be correct in thinking that you do not mean to allow more than a week or ten days for executing your business here, I have a proposition to make (which has just occurred to me) of which I am sure that Matilda, at least, will

not disapprove; it is, that the boys should each receive their sovereign *from myself*. Their health will benefit *from change of air*, which is always recommended *after the Measles*; and so *small a break* in their schooling between their Midsummer and Christmas holidays cannot be really material in that respect. They will find Granville's three younger boys here, who, of course, will be glad to see them, and Fanny is not afraid of infection from them. Love to Matilda.

“Ever yours,

“E. EBOR.

“I will send your note to Doncaster (*New Angel*), and my horses shall meet you at *Ferry Bridge* at 3 o'clock. Remember me kindly to your Host.”

From Archbishop Harcourt to his son,
the Rev. W. Harcourt:—

“August 25th, 1838.

“MY DEAR WILLIAM,—You will, I am confident, give me full credit for the assurance that I feel the *deepest interest* in the result of the painful struggle of our dearest Lou; and would to God I could see cause to flatter myself that it

might, eventually, be favorable. That you should catch at every straw whereon to build a hope is only natural, but the *gradually increasing weakness*, in spite of all which has been done to arrest it, must, I fear, be considered in itself a *vital disease*^c, however particular vital functions may still continue to be performed. It grieves me to be constrained to write thus to you, but it is my duty not to dissemble my own opinion on the case. Heaven grant it may be a wrong one.

"I am to pass a day in the course of next month at Southwell with Frederic Anson, who is at present in residence there. It will be a delight to me to see the two dear boys whose praises have been loudly sounded to me.

"Our public days have gone off remarkably well this year, from our company having been more equally divided on each occasion—22, 26, 20.

"Next week there is to be a grand *Whig* gathering at Escrick for the Agricultural Meeting. I invited Lord Spencer and Lord Fitzwilliam, but the former had been previously engaged to Thompson, and the latter has two family marriages on his hands, and 'therefore cannot

^c The complaint was said to be a slight curvature of the spine, which was supposed to be cured; but the remedies applied, both surgically and medically, according to the somewhat heroic practice of the day, appear to have left, or at any rate not to have warded off, a weakness which, as the Archbishop remarked, itself constituted a vital disease.

come.' I have since tried to get some Tories, Morritt, the Lascelleses, Bethell, Fenton Scott, &c., but whether any or all of them will come I do not yet know. It is to be a *grand affair*, and preparations are making for 1,000 to dine under tents in the barrack yard. We are also about to have large meetings of the District Christian Knowledge Society, and of the District Propagation of the Gospel Society. If stout enough, I am to be in the Chair at the latter, but the Committee of the former have invited Lord Feversham to be their Chairman, so that I shall not be present at it. Hook is to preach, and all York will try to hear him, so that a full assemblage is confidently expected.

"I am making for you two folding doors to divide your drawing-room, Cook having told me that you could not otherwise have got them made of wood *sufficiently* seasoned; it seems I had some two or three years old. He wants me also to rebuild the bridge for you, as he says you have no *oak wood*, and the whole must be renewed. My kind love to Matilda.

"Ever yours,

"E. E."

From Archbishop Harcourt to his son,
the Rev. William Harcourt :—

"Friday.

"MY DEAREST WILLIAM,—You well know the *strong affection* which I have cherished for our dear Lou from the period of my first knowledge of her disposition and character, when I was staying with you at Wheldrake, after the loss of your beloved mother. You may, therefore, more easily imagine than I can express the *deep concern* which the letter I received from you this morning has occasioned me, and how truly I pity you and poor Matilda in your present distress ; for I cannot conceal from myself that, under the circumstances of the case, as it is now represented by the Surgeon whom you have consulted, we should not be justified in allowing our hopes to prevail over our apprehensions for the final event. May the Almighty, in His mercy, support *you both* under your present afflictive trial, and grant you strength to endure, with Christian resignation, whatever more of suffering it may be His good pleasure to inflict upon you. I thank you much for the Verses^d you have sent me ; they do, indeed, present a true picture of her angelic mind, and you will dearly value them on that account.

^d Lines written by the invalid.

" Say every thing most kind for me to Matilda,
and

" Believe me
" Your truly affectionate,
" E. EBOR.

" I have expressed my own feelings only, but your sad intelligence has grieved alike all our own little circle here. Love to Francis and Catherine."

From Archbishop Harcourt to Mrs. William Harcourt :—

"Nunham, February 23rd, 1839.

"MY DEAR MATILDA,—I have to thank you for your sad and afflicting account of *dearest* Lou ; and, believe me, I feel most deeply for yourself and poor dear William. Your loss (for I now no longer indulge the smallest hope) will, in truth, be a severe one, for a sweeter or more amiably disposed child never existed ; and, had it pleased the Almighty to continue her to you, no parents could have possessed a richer treasure. For herself, however, the change, come when it may, will be a blessed one, for she will be removed to the regions and to the company of the blessed.

" I speak from bitter experience ; these are, my

From Archbishop Harcourt to his son,
the Rev. William Harcourt :—

"Friday.

"MY DEAREST WILLIAM,—You well know the *strong affection* which I have cherished for our dear Lou from the period of my first knowledge of her disposition and character, when I was staying with you at Wheldrake, after the loss of your beloved mother. You may, therefore, more easily imagine than I can express the *deep concern* which the letter I received from you this morning has occasioned me, and how truly I pity you and poor Matilda in your present distress ; for I cannot conceal from myself that, under the circumstances of the case, as it is now represented by the Surgeon whom you have consulted, we should not be justified in allowing our hopes to prevail over our apprehensions for the final event. May the Almighty, in His mercy, support *you both* under your present afflictive trial, and grant you strength to endure, with Christian resignation, whatever more of suffering it may be His good pleasure to inflict upon you. I thank you much for the Verses^d you have sent me ; they do, indeed, present a true picture of her angelic mind, and you will dearly value them on that account.

^d Lines written by the invalid.

"Say every thing most kind for me to Matilda,
and

"Believe me
"Your truly affectionate,
"E. EBOR.

"I have expressed my own feelings only, but your sad intelligence has grieved alike all our own little circle here. Love to Francis and Catherine."

From Archbishop Harcourt to Mrs. William Harcourt :—

"Nunham, February 23rd, 1839.

"MY DEAR MATILDA,—I have to thank you for your sad and afflicting account of *dearest* Lou ; and, believe me, I feel most deeply for yourself and poor dear William. Your loss (for I now no longer indulge the smallest hope) will, in truth, be a severe one, for a sweeter or more amiably disposed child never existed ; and, had it pleased the Almighty to continue her to you, no parents could have possessed a richer treasure. For herself, however, the change, come when it may, will be a blessed one, for she will be removed to the regions and to the company of the blessed.

"I speak from bitter experience ; these are, my

dear Matilda, the *real evils of life*; none other are to be compared to them. I speak, I say, from experience. In early life I lost a sister, the delight, the pride, and the joy of our whole family; and never was an *entire family* so broken down as by that loss. At a later period I myself lost a *darling daughter*, and long and deeply did I mourn her; but I felt, at the same time, and I derived support and consolation from the feeling, that 'I had yielded an Angel to my God.' Under a similar bereavement you both may look (praised be God for it) for similar support and consolation. Only one word more. Give my most affectionate blessing to the sweet sufferer.

" Ever yours,
" E. EBOR."

From the Rt. Hon. Thomas Grenville
to the Archbishop of York :—

" Cleveland Square, February 1st, 1839.

" How kind in you, my dear Archbishop, to let your pen sympathize with me on our mutual loss before mine could reach you, as I had intended, at Nuneham. To have lost the cordial and sister-like habitudes of almost every day (except in summer) of so very many years falls heavily; yet for

our poor friend to have died, in her 74th year, without a moment of pain or struggle, is the happiest release she could have wished for. Neither is it for me, who have been unworthily blessed with an old age, free from most infirmities, to complain that my protracted years do not find all my friends and relations equally exempted from the ordinary decay of human life. Divine Providence, too, mercifully dulls the sensibilities of old age, and familiarises them with death by looking upon it from day to day, and seeing their own grave preparing in those which are opened for their friends. While, however, they fall all around me, the very very few who remain naturally become the objects of, if possible, a warmer and dearer interest, and of those few none dearer to me than yourself.

" Ever yours,
" THO^s. GRENVILLE.

" P.S. I rejoice to hear you are so well, but am rather disappointed to find that another month keeps you from Grosvenor Square. At eighty-four months are valuable, but I am quite well."

In the year 1840 the Archbishop assisted at the solemnization of the marriage of Queen Victoria, and received, as a present from her Majesty, a handsome silver candelabra,

with a commemorative inscription upon it, which is now at Nuneham.

In the summer of the same year the Archbishop had the honour of entertaining Queen Victoria and her Royal Consort for two nights at Nuneham, on the occasion of the Prince having an honorary degree conferred upon him by the University of Oxford. Her Majesty received the Heads of Houses from Oxford, at a sort of Levée, in the drawing-room at Nuneham.

From Archbishop Harcourt to his son, the Rev. W. Harcourt :—

" March 6th, 1840.

" MY DEAR WILLIAM,—I am just returned from the Levée where the Archbishop of Canterbury presented an address of congratulation to the Queen, on her marriage, from *the Dean and Chapter of Canterbury*. As Her Majesty has visited York and its Minster (an honor which she has not conferred on Canterbury), I imagine that she may expect a similar address from the Dean and Chapter of York. To save time I wrote a line by this post on the subject to the Dean, that, if he be so

disposed, such address may be presented by me at the *next Levée*, which I conclude will be on the 18th.

" In haste,

" Ever yours,

" E. EBOR."

From Archbishop Harcourt to the Recorder of York :—

" Nuneham Park, February 18th, 1840.

" DEAR SIR,—Your letter of the 14th, having been directed to me in London, reached me here last night. I had previously read, in the three York papers of Saturday, the account of what passed at the dinner in the Guild Hall on the 10th, in honor of Her Majesty's marriage, *and most deeply do I lament* the introduction of party politics on such an occasion, accompanied with very unseemly expressions of personal hostility and abuse, destructive altogether of that mutual good will and harmony which ought more especially to have prevailed at a meeting assembled for the manifestation of one universal feeling of loyalty and joy.

" I need not, I trust, assure you that it will, at all times, be my earnest wish to evince my regard and respect for the inhabitants of York, and, as

far as my power goes, to promote any object in which they may feel particularly interested.

"I shall, therefore, have great pleasure in contributing to any subscription that may be set forward by a Committee selected without reference to party or politics, and formed with the view of allaying the dissensions which have thus unhappily arisen in the instance referred to; but it would be as inconsistent with my character and station, as it would be abhorrent to my private feelings, to countenance a scheme which may appear to have emanated from the contentious spirit of partizans rather than from the national sentiments of fellow-citizens.

"Believe me,

"Dear Sir,

"very faithfully yours,

"E. EBOR.

"*The Recorder of York, &c., &c., &c.*"

In the autumn of 1840 the Dowager Queen Adelaide and her sister, the Duchess of Saxe-Weimar, were the Archbishop's guests at Nuneham; the Duke of Wellington being also there at that time, as well as during the Queen's visit. An amusing anecdote connected with one of the Duke's

visits may here find a place. The Duke was walking with the Archbishop on one of the terraces, when the Archbishop fell. The Duke helped him up, saying, "I hope your Grace is not hurt." The Archbishop replied, "If I am, it is on a side on which your Grace never gave the enemy a chance of hurting you."

In the year 1841 York Minster was burnt for the second time during Archbishop Harcourt's Primacy. On the second occasion the fire was caused by the clockmaker, who dropped some sparks from his candle amongst wood shavings when he went to repair the clock in the west tower. This fire destroyed the whole of the nave, as the former fire had destroyed the whole of the choir. Another singular fact was that in neither of the fires were the fine east or west windows injured, although the flames raged around each of them.

Again the Yorkshiremen came forward; the Archbishop led the way with another subscription of £1,000, and the funds neces-

sary for the restoration were quickly subscribed.

At the commencement of the construction of railways in England the Archbishop shared with most landed proprietors an apprehension of their marring the appearance of the country, and interfering with its quiet and comfort; but Mr. Hudson, the railway king, as he was afterwards called, when the York and North Midland line was formed, won over the Archbishop by saying that "without it York Minster would be left in the lurch." Also when the Great Western Company was extending its line to Oxford from Didcot, and a bridge over the river in sight of Nuneham was necessary, he quite overcame his prejudices, and transferred to the Company the necessary land without any payment.

In the year 1841 an event occurred which greatly grieved and distressed the Archbishop. A formal presentment was made to him at his Visitation by a member of the York Chapter, to the effect that the livings

in the gift of Cockburn, Dean of York, were generally *sold*. An accusation so vitally affecting the morality of his Cathedral Church could not be passed over by the Northern Primate. The Archbishop instituted proceedings in his ecclesiastical court, with Dr. Phillimore for his assessor. After a long and painful trial in the York Chapter-house, on Dr. Phillimore's advice, a sentence of deprivation was pronounced by the Archbishop upon the Dean. The Dean appealed, on the grounds that Dr. Phillimore had proceeded upon a superseded statute; Dr. Phillimore's error was fatal, and judgment was reversed by the House of Lords. The Dean's case was managed by a clever young nephew, who afterwards became Lord Chief Justice Cockburn. This failure in point of form did not, however, lessen the gratitude of his clergy for his attempt to purge the diocese from a grievous scandal. Addresses poured in to the Archbishop from all the Archdeaconries within his diocese, which were very satisfactory to his feelings. It

will be unnecessary here to give more than one of them as an example, together with the Archbishop's answer to it.

Address of the Non-Residentiary Members of the Chapter of York :—

"TO HIS GRACE, EDWARD,
" LORD ARCHBISHOP OF YORK.

"WE, the undersigned non-residentiary Members of the Cathedral and Metropolitan Church of York, cannot separate without respectfully tendering to your Grace the assurance of our dutiful attachment and esteem.

"We deeply lament the distractions which have so long existed in the Chapter, and the necessity which has thus, at your advanced age*, been laid upon your Grace of interposing your Visitatorial jurisdiction to inform yourself of their cause, and to exercise your legitimate authority to correct them.

"We have heard with unmixed pain and shame the disclosures which have transpired during this protracted Visitation, and we should be wanting to our own sense of duty if we did not place on record our united reprobation of such an abuse of Ecclesiastical patronage as that which has come before us.

* Archbishop Harcourt was then in his eighty-eighth year.

"Accustomed as we are to regard the cure of souls as the most solemn charge the transmission of which can be committed to men, we feel humbled at the reproach which has been brought upon the Church through so sad and mischievous a perversion of this sacred trust in one of her higher dignitaries.

"That the Injunctions consequent on the late investigation, dictated as we believe them to have been by a pious and wise regard in your Grace to the purity, honor, and welfare of the Church, may be effective to all the high and holy purposes contemplated in their promulgation, is our very fervent desire and prayer; and, in offering to your Grace our grateful acknowledgments for having instituted this inquiry, we would implore the Great Head of the Church that the peaceful course of your remaining years may pass without a shade, and brighten with the hope of immortality and glory.

"STUART CORBETT, D.D., Archdeacon of York.

"GEORGE WILKINS, D.D., Archdeacon of Nottingham.

"HENRY JOHN TODD, Archdeacon of Cleveland, and Prebendary of Husthwaite.

"ROB. I. WILBERFORCE, M.A., Archdeacon of the East Riding.

"WILLIAM PRESTON, M.A., Prebendary of Bilton.

"JOHN BULL, D.D., Prebendary of Fenton
(and Canon of Christ Church).

"THEO^S. BARNES, M.A., Prebendary of Friday-
thorpe, C.M.

"THOMAS HUTTON CROFT, Prebendary of
Stillington.

"CHARLES MUSGRAVE, D.D., Prebendary of
Givendale (and Archdeacon of Craven)."

From Archbishop Harcourt to the Vener-
able Archdeacon Corbett :—

"MY DEAR ARCHDEACON,—I derive great
satisfaction from the assurances of the Clergy of
my Diocese that they consider me as having dis-
charged with fidelity the very afflicting duty which
it has fallen upon me to execute in my Visitation
of the Dean and Chapter of my Cathedral Church.

"I beg you to accept, and to convey to the
highly respectable body of Clergy of the Arch-
deaconry of York, who have signed the address
which you have communicated to me, my sincerest
thanks for this additional instance of the kind
attachment which I have invariably experienced
both from yourself and from them.

"I am,

"My dear Archdeacon,

&c., &c., &c.,

"E. EBOR."

From the Rev. Dr. Hook to His Grace
the Archbishop of York :—

"Vicarage, Leeds, August 13th, 1841.

"MY LORD ARCHBISHOP,—If it would be diffi-
cult, as it certainly would be, under *any* circum-
stances, to express my delight at having a seat
in the Choir of your Grace's noble Cathedral,
the difficulty, under *present* circumstances, is the
greater, overwhelmed as I am by the extreme
kindness which prompted your Grace to write
the letter by which this Honor is conferred upon
me. Deep streams murmur not, and I feel too
deeply the unvaried and unwearied kindness which,
from the first moment of my being presented to
your Grace to the present hour, I have received at
your Grace's hands to attempt to give utterance
to my feelings. I shall preserve your Grace's
letter among my most cherished treasures, to be
handed down to my children's children.

"I may be permitted to add, that it is with no
ordinary feelings of satisfaction that I feel I may
henceforth be counted as one of your Grace's
Clergy, and look up to you as my Diocesan, as
well as the Metropolitan. And believe me, my
Lord Archbishop, grateful as must be the feelings
of many of your Grace's Clergy for a long course
of paternal kindness, no heart can glow with

warmer sensations of gratitude than that of your Grace's

"Most dutiful and affectionate Servant,
"W. F. HOOK."

From Archbishop Harcourt to his son,
the Rev. W. Harcourt :—

"MY DEAR WILLIAM,—Lord Zetland and I have obtained Lord Wenlock's signature to the Memorial you have sent me, and I hope to obtain also Lord Feversham's and Lord Harewood's, who both are to dine here to-day.

"I enclose an application on the part of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society for pecuniary assistance for the purpose of making preparations for a meeting of the British Association for the advancement of Science, to be held in York, in August, 1843, and I am charmed by the *amount* of Lord Fitzwilliam's subscription on the occasion. I should be willing to give something, but by no means in proportion to that sum. Indeed the *almost daily* demands upon me for contributions to *fresh Institutions, religious or useful*, render it impossible for me to be *liberal* in all cases. Only yesterday I had four letters, every one of them asking for money.

"I shall be delighted to receive you and Ma-

tilda for the time you mention, immediately after my return from my Ordination. My kind love to her and the children.

"Ever yours affectionately,
"E. E.

"May 3rd."

From Archbishop Harcourt to the Clergy
of his Diocese :—

"*Bishopthorpe, October 8th, 1844.*

"REV^d. SIR,—The rapid increase of schools, which is happily taking place throughout the country, renders it a matter of pressing and paramount importance to the spiritual interests of the Diocese to provide methods superior to those which have been hitherto in use for training teachers of youth.

"The training school at York is intended to fulfil this object for the two Dioceses of York and Ripon, which comprise one tenth of the population of England and Wales.

"Since its formation, about five years ago, its success has been progressive. The pupils at present receiving instruction in it amount to fifty, a number too considerable for the existing accommodation.

"There is not, as yet, any permanent establish-

ment for the training of schoolmistresses, an object of scarcely less importance than the training of masters.

"On these accounts it is proposed to appropriate the present building to the former purpose, and to erect a new one for the latter.

"The cost of obtaining an adequate site, and of erecting a building sufficiently commodious, is estimated at £8,500, of which a contribution of £3,500 has been promised by the Committee of Privy Council, if the remainder can be raised in the two Dioceses.

"The actual funds of the York Diocesan Board of Education are altogether inadequate to furnish the quota of £2,500 required as the share which the Diocese of York is called upon to contribute towards this most useful undertaking.

"It is, therefore, highly desirable that a general effort should be made throughout the Diocese to obtain donations for a building fund, as well as an increase of support to the permanent expenses of the Institution which the extension of its accommodation will materially augment.

"With these views, Reverend Sir, I recommend to you to draw the attention of your parishioners to the subject, at your earliest convenience, by preaching at your church on some Sunday during the present year in behalf of the Diocesan training school, and by such other means as you may con-

sider best calculated to promote the successful accomplishment of the object proposed. And may the Almighty vouchsafe His blessing on your zealous exertions in so good a cause.

"I remain,

"Rev^d. Sir,

"Your faithful Friend,

"E. EBOR."

From Archbishop Harcourt to his son,
the Rev. William Harcourt :—

"May 23rd, 1845.

"MY DEAR WILLIAM,—Francis and Catherine had announced their intention of *positively* leaving London on the 30th, and I had, in consequence of it, proposed to you and Matilda to join us as early afterwards as might be convenient to you both.

"Egerton will since have informed you that they now mean to remain here a few days longer, and this makes me more anxious that you should not consider my coming into Yorkshire, for so *very short a time*, any obstacle to interfere with what would otherwise be a desirable disposal of your time with regard to London.

"As Georgiana has *never seen Cambridge*, and Matilda will have the charge of her whilst she is there, I shall not object to her going for *two*

days, but not longer, to the Meeting^f, and which she might command, if, as I conclude you will be inclined to do, you get to Cambridge on *Wednesday evening, the 19th*. In that case she could see the *principal Lions* on the following morning, swallow Philosophy (quite as much as I think a young lady ought to do) *that evening*, and *all Friday*, and return to her duties here by dinner time on Saturday.

"Eddy, perhaps, if he has nothing better to do, may consent to be an inmate with me at Bishopthorpe during my short sojourn; and my Grand Daughters may condescend, with their Governess, on the Thursday and Friday (the 12th and 13th), to partake of an early dinner to be prepared for them at 2 o'clock. I have not mentioned my friend Willy, under the impression that he is to be of the Cambridge party. Love to all.

"Yours affectionately,

"E. EBOR.

"The Dean has just been with me for some time, more gracious and agreeable, in all respects, than I ever saw him. He inquired *particularly after you*, and expressed great pleasure at the result of the application to the Privy Council on account of the interest *you* took in the Training School. He accosted me thus on coming into my

^f The meeting of the British Association.

room: 'As I am going to York, I have taken the liberty of calling to know whether your Grace has any commands I can execute for you there.'

From Archbishop Harcourt to his son,
the Rev. William Harcourt:—

"January 19th.

"MY DEAR WILLIAM,—Thank Matilda for the kind letter I received from her yesterday, and tell her that I send to-day for her four embryo dinners, half a doe, a brace of pheasants, a brace of partridges, a couple of woodcocks, and a hare. I am glad to hear that the boys were pleased with their visit to Swinton, but I feel truly sorry for poor Willy's most painful accident, for it must have been attended not only with acute pain at the moment, but I fear that it will be an enduring pain, more or less, for a considerable time.

"I had sent by Lady Cawdor, when she was at Bishopthorpe, a message to Lord Carlisle respecting our Education meeting, disclaiming for myself all party views in calling it, and any *offensive exhibition* of party spirit by those who spoke on the occasion, stating that E. Duncombe's attack on the Recorder could not have been of a very *serious character*, as the latter received it with laughter.

"I had, in return for this message, a letter from Lord Carlisle (but which he desired might not be *shewn to any one*, as it mentioned his intention of *immediately resigning* the Lord Lieutenancy of the East Riding, and which, he said, was *one ground* for his declining to accept the office of one of our Vice-Presidents) lamenting the alienation between the Government and the Church, and the exclusive character of the Church system of education.

"I replied at some length, regretting his decision to stand aloof from us on an object so important to the public generally; that I was sure you would equally regret it; and that if the Lay Members of the National Church, who possessed the means, would not afford their sanction and assistance to the Clergy in carrying out a system of extended and improved education for the poor, generally, the latter would not, from their own resources only, be enabled to do so; that he was mistaken in supposing that no children of Dissenters were admissible to our National Schools, for that *I myself*, with the assistance of Lords Grenville, Hardwicke, and Colchester, and four or five Bishops, had, *on a Division in the Committee twenty-seven years ago*, carried the point that the Central School should be open to ALL children who were willing to receive the instruction afforded by it, without their being obliged

to attend the CHURCH SERVICE on Sundays, provided their parents or friends should, from time to time, undertake for their attending *some place of Divine Worship* on the Sundays.

"That with reference to the alienation between the Government and the Church, without imputing the whole and entire blame to the former, I could not but remind him,

"1st. That, in 1831, the Government suddenly informed the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel that the accustomed annual grant of £16,000 for the maintenance of the Missionaries in the Colonies would not be renewed, and that *the utmost* which the *united solicitation* of the Society, backed by the Board of Missions, and forwarded by the Archbishop of Canterbury to Lord Howick (with whom the correspondence on the subject had been carried on), could obtain, was the gradual withdrawal of the grant by £4,000 in each year, leaving, that is, £12,000 for 1831, £8,000 for 1832, and £4,000 for 1833.

"2nd. That, in 1835, the appropriation Clause, of which Lord Grey had not hesitated to declare, and to express, whenever the subject was mentioned, his *strongest disapprobation*, on every *principle of policy or precedent*, had, nevertheless, been forced upon

Parliament by Ministers to gratify the Catholics.

"3rd. That Lord Grey's proposed settlement of the Church-rate question, which by the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishop of London, and myself, had been very favorably received, was set aside to conciliate the Dissenters.

"4th. That for the same purpose, of conciliating the Dissenters, the Ministry next proposed to provide for the Church rates by taking into their hands the management of all the Ecclesiastical Leases, proposing to raise a sum, by their *superior management of them*, sufficient, after paying to the several Ecclesiastical parties their assigned incomes, to provide for the required Church rates.

"5th. That, for the same above-mentioned purpose also, a plan of Education for the nation, generally, was proposed by them, in which religion was to be a sort of open question.

"I have here given you, to the best of my recollection, a *sketch of my reply* to Lord Carlisle, but, of course, it was more minutely prepared than what I have now so hastily written. You, however, have the substance of what I said. My kind love to Matilda and the rest.

"Ever yours, E. E."

The Archbishop was the last Prelate with whom the High Sheriff and Judges, as well as the Bar of the Northern Circuit, used to come out from York to dine on Sundays; and also was the last who kept up the custom of having four public days, at which any of the laity and clergy who liked to come were entertained at dinner without previous notice[§].

Except on journeys for Episcopal duties, the Archbishop did not pay many visits; but there were two houses to which he annually went: the one was Castle Howard, Lady Carlisle being Lady Anne's sister; the other was Hackness, the beautiful seat of Sir John Johnstone, who had married his daughter Louisa, and who was father of the first Lord Derwent.

The Archbishop at various times received visits at Nuneham from the Duke of Cambridge and the Duchess of Gloucester; and on one occasion from the late Emperor Wil-

[§] Any one who put on Court dress, uniform, or canonicals, was at liberty to dine at these public days if he chose.

liam of Germany, then Crown Prince of Prussia, who was much pleased with the place, and asked for a drawing of the Steward's house, that he might build one like it in his domain. The Archbishop greatly loved Nuneham, and in riding or walking about his park there he was particularly fond of watching the deer; in his will he requested that their number might always be kept up to 200. This feeling was a remnant of his early education at Sudbury, where in his youth he had always been the leader of the sports, whether in hunting, shooting, or wood-craft.

The Archbishop habitually spent Christmas-tide at Bishopthorpe, at which season, surrounded by his numerous relatives and friends, he especially delighted in exercising a large-hearted liberality towards many of the needy who sought his assistance.

On the 3rd of November, in the year 1847, he was apparently in his usual health; but on returning from his walk in the afternoon of that day he fancied he had a little

cold, and the next morning, feeling a difficulty in rising from his bed, he sent for his York doctor, Mr. Hey, though chiefly on account of an irritation in his hand from imperfect circulation. On the following morning, however, while dressing, and when his valet had gone to breakfast, he fell on the floor, and remained there till the servant returned. Dr. Simpson, the physician who had the chief practice at York, was then summoned as well as Mr. Hey. The doctors put him to bed, and he passed a quiet night, but next morning symptoms of his approaching end appeared: his articulation became thick, and on that same afternoon he expired in perfect tranquillity.

His remains were carried from Bishopthorpe to Stanton Harcourt, the ancient church of which he had restored. Here he was interred in the vault of the Harcourt aisle; and to this place also, at the same time, the remains of Lady Anne and of their daughter Caroline, were removed from their temporary resting-places at Bishopthorpe.

There are oil pictures of the Archbishop at all the following places : at Nuneham, by Hayter ; Bishopthorpe, by Owen ; Hackness and Castle Howard, by Jackson ; in Christ Church Hall and All Souls' College, by Hudson ; and at Sudbury there is a full-length portrait of him by Sir Thomas Lawrence^b, which gives the best idea of his tall and dignified figure, as well as of his calm and benevolent countenance.

The commencing sentence of his will ran thus : " I, Edward, Archbishop of York, devoutly grateful to Almighty God for His unbounded goodness vouchsafed to me during the course of a long and happy life, commit my soul to the mercies of my ever-blessed Redeemer." These words faithfully reflected the happy tone of his mind. It may be truly said of him that he passed his life in doing good, and that he died without an enemy.

This sketch of a few of the principal events of the Archbishop's life, with some traces of

^b The likeness in the frontispiece is taken from this picture.

his character, may well be supplemented by some extracts from a sermon preached on the Sunday after his funeral by that excellent Churchman and learned scholar, Archdeacon Churton, entitled "The Remembrance of a departed Primate," which described him in words prompted by gratitude and love, but with the force of sincerity and truth, and which, giving a more impartial testimony than that of his own family, supersedes the natural wish of one of them, the writer of these pages, to expatiate on the charms of his nature and merits of his character. The following passages are taken from the sermon referred to, and will conclude this short notice of the Archbishop's life :—

"Our Archbishop had attained to a length of years far beyond the common lot of men, and even within a few days of his death it might have been said of him, his eye was not dim nor his natural force abated. But at such an advanced age, and when he had survived the last of the companions of his youth, it could not be that any considerate man, much less a Christian man, could live without a daily expectation of death.

" He had more than once expressed to those
 " around him his expectation that his last sum-
 " mons would come suddenly, as it often happens
 " to those who have lived a prolonged life of
 " health and strength. But his interest in the
 " concerns of the Church over which he presided,
 " and the advancement of its cause, was noble to
 " the last. It was little more than a fortnight
 " before his death that he was entertaining at his
 " house a bishop lately returned for a time from
 " the East Indies, and listened with animation to
 " his account of the Missions in that distant do-
 " minion. It was at the same time that some
 " of the friends and supporters of the Society
 " for the Propagation of the Gospel in York and the
 " neighbourhood came to present him an address
 " of affectionate respect, for his long-continued
 " kindness shewn to them, and unvarying encour-
 " agement to every effort made to promote the
 " good work on which they were engaged. There
 " was a little change of colour on his aged cheek,
 " and a little pause before he answered, shewing
 " some natural emotion ; but his words were such
 " as to prove that his mind was unclouded, and
 " his voice was distinct and clear. 'It was,' he
 " said, 'a great gratification and comfort to him to
 " receive such an address. The meetings of this
 " Society he had always attended and presided
 " over while he was able, and he had never ceased

" to feel the interest of a friend in its proceedings.'
 " He then continued, 'I am now at the close of
 " a life unusually extended and blessed with
 " health, kind friends, and an affectionate family—
 " every comfort this world can afford ; and I should
 " be most ungrateful if I did not, while life is
 " spared to me, assist every effort that I can, and
 " take every opportunity that is offered me, to
 " extend the knowledge of the Gospel of my
 " Saviour.'

" The temporal honours and possessions that he
 " succeeded to never made him neglect or forget
 " his spiritual office and charge over the Church
 " of Christ, but rather made him more abundantly
 " consecrate his worldly wealth to the Church's
 " service : his charities increased as his wealth in-
 " creased ; he was still ready, while his active
 " power remained, for every public call ; and his
 " easy access to his Clergy, and all who sought
 " his aid or counsel, was more remarkable as years
 " came on. It is but giving expression to the
 " common feeling of his diocese and province to
 " say that few could leave his presence without
 " regarding him afterwards as a friend and a father,
 " and speaking of him with words that marked
 " at once affection and esteem.

" One of the qualifications required by an Apos-
 " tle for a Bishop is that he shall be a lover of
 " hospitality. The house of our departed Primate

"may be said to have been the very home of hospitality, offered, as it was, to all ranks, from our Gracious Sovereign on the throne to the poorest curate within his diocese, and with a noble courtesy which forbade all feeling of restraint, save that which a sense of gratitude imposed.

"Thus Nazianzen¹ records of St. Basil: 'Who in the meetings of friendly intercourse could be so pleasing to those with whom he conversed? Who could tell better an instructive story of the past? Who could jest more gracefully? Who could bestow a more delicate reproof, and neither assume a tone of harshness in such correction, nor turn indulgence into softness?' Those who best knew our departed Primate can best bear witness how he resembled in these points the good and great of ancient days.

"And there is one point more which I cannot but desire to mention, as a practice of that Christian courtesy which was so eminently displayed in our Archbishop. I find the same thing spoken of in better words than mine, as forming part of the character of a good and learned prelate of our Church who lived near two hundred years ago. 'If ever that which we call good nature did abound in any man it did in him; but so refined and beautified by religion, that

¹ Gregory.

"surely it scarcely ever shone with more lustre or loveliness. Even they that went from him disappointed of their hopes could never find it in their hearts to be displeased with him: so much reason did he always give for his denial; such kind pains would he take to satisfy the petitioner though he could not grant his request, so loth was he to dismiss him from his presence till he had scattered all signs of discontent, if any did appear, from his countenance, that it was evident the good prelate was more troubled that he could not give, than the other that he did not receive.' This was our benevolent Primate's practice, not only to a petitioner, but even when he had reason to believe a hope had been silently entertained.

"To pursue the qualifications recorded by St. Paul: Was he not a lover of good men, whom so many good men loved? Did he not rule as a Steward of God, not self-willed, not soon angry, but with patient endurance, carried, as some might conceive, almost to a fault? But indeed it was as though he were determined by the utmost forbearance to leave room for amendment in those who were to be blamed, rather than by any show of rigour to drive them to despair. Nothing but the fullest proofs of unworthiness could ever make him withdraw his confidence when it had once been given. And

"this same patience was his in dealing with those
 "who were in error, aiming to bring them back by
 "gentle treatment and meekness rather than re-
 "proof. Such conduct in a servant of God, who
 "is commanded not to strive, but to be gentle
 "unto all men, is not, as some may suppose,
 "a sign of indifference to truth, but a part of
 "Christian prudence in time of strife, and a quality
 "most needful in a ruler of the Church.

"His charities both private and public were be-
 "stowed with a pious munificence, as in obedience
 "to the command of Him who bids us to cast our
 "bread upon the waters. He privately gave more
 "for public objects than appeared in the public
 "list of subscriptions; sending gifts to our Bi-
 "shops labouring in the Colonies, to encourage
 "their efforts by more welcome, as it was unex-
 "pected, aid.

"His last commission to me was to entrust me
 "with a benefaction to a poor clergyman disabled
 "by a stroke of sickness: one of his habitual acts
 "of kindness.

"There have been as many as fourscore new
 "churches consecrated by him during the forty
 "years while he held the See of York. To most
 "of these new churches he was a generous bene-
 "factor, and yet he had enough to give bounti-
 "fully to the restoration of his Cathedral Church.

"Till the last days of his life it was his custom

"to assemble his servants and household in his
 "domestic chapel; and then every morning, be-
 "fore the business of the day began, he might be
 "heard, with his clear sonorous voice, reading to
 "them a lesson from the Holy Scriptures, and
 "guiding them to take their part in the prayers of
 "the Church. This he did not omit even in the
 "severest season of winter, and when the burden
 "of years was upon him. And it was among the
 "last of his benefactions to the place where prayer
 "was wont to be made to adorn this chapel with
 "choice work of the carver, and also the neigh-
 "bouring parish church of Bishopthorpe, which he
 "filled with beautiful windows of stained glass,
 "and repaired within and without, so as to leave
 "it a memorial of his reverential regard to the
 "house of God. With the same zeal and boun-
 "teous liberality he also built a new domestic
 "chapel at great expense for the new Bishop's
 "seat at Ripon, not considering that a great house
 "for a Bishop could be complete in which there
 "was not a sanctuary set apart for God's service
 "and honour."

Memoir of
Lady Anne Harcourt.

LADY ANNE LEVESON GOWER, who was born in 1761, was married, as we have seen before, to Edward Venables Vernon, in the year 1784, being four years his junior.

She was the daughter of Granville Leveson Gower, first Marquis of Stafford, by his second wife, Louisa, daughter of Scroop, Duke of Bridgewater, and upon her and her heirs male the whole of the Bridgewater property was entailed, to be inherited under certain circumstances.

The Marquis of Stafford and the Duke of Bridgewater were each of them married three times; the cousinhood, therefore, attained somewhat vast proportions, and the inter-relationships were somewhat puzzling. A brief narration of these marriages is given in a table at the end of the volume, so as

to avoid perplexing the reader with needless bewilderments in the text.

Lady Anne was of medium stature, and, indeed, she looked short amongst all her tall children; she was of a shy, unassuming disposition, with a high sense of duty, and was entirely devoted to her husband and family. Perhaps the child that most resembled her was her son William, both in his features and in the bent of his mind. Her sons and daughters all regarded her with the deepest affection; and her husband leaned very much upon her judgment. A happier marriage could hardly have been imagined.

The following letters were written to Lady Anne by her stepmother, Countess Gower, her father's third wife. The first letter is addressed to her at the Castle, Dublin; her sister's husband, Lord Carlisle, being, at that time, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

From the Countess Gower to Lady Anne Leveson Gower :—

"Trentham, Saturday the 3rd, 1781.

"MY DEAR LADY ANNE,— . . . I am glad you have found an acquaintance *à votre Gout*. I make no doubt of her being reasonable and well behaved since you like her; I thought, when I was in Ireland, that the women there were handsomer than the women of fashion here. I am sorry, my dear, that you had not (when you wrote) been at Church. I beg of you neglect that duty as little as possible. Habit is a great deal, and by leaving off public worship for a little while it soon becomes troublesome, and we make ourselves believe it to be unnecessary. What else could make men look upon public worship as an unnecessary duty? 'Tis inclination, the impatience of confining any one disposition; for the New Testament, in express words, tells us that our Saviour in many places commands us to assemble together there, to praise and glorify Him; and where two or three are gathered together there is He in the midst. I know, my dear Nanny, the goodness of your dispositions, and what a well-ordered mind you have; I only fear that dissipation and example may weaken your good ideas. Take care, my dear, to go

to Church when you possibly can; and, when you cannot, make a rule to retire to your own room to read the Church Prayers and a Sermon. I think it foolish and wrong to pretend to appear to have more Religion than other people; yet to be ashamed of paying our duty to the great God that made us, that gives us every blessing and every comfort, is not excusable. So, my dear Nanny, strive to neglect your duty as little as is possible, without parade, and let nothing prevent your private prayers morning and evening; and, when you have opportunity, read religious books, to keep your heart and ways in the paths of virtue and rectitude. I know you will forgive my writing in this style to you; 'tis because I love you, and wish you to be happy both here and hereafter; and, if I did not feel for you as I do for my own children, (at your age) I should be afraid of saying so much on the subject.

"I cannot tell you any thing new from hence. We are comfortable and jolly. Lord Gower is well, in good spirits, and I think as partial to your two friends as he was last year. They are most pleasing, lively, and agreeable. I fear they tire. Here we are too old for them, and so late in the year they cannot be so much out of doors as in the summer; but they are always in good humour. Miss Lloyd and them are great friends,

though I see Lady Catherine is her favorite. By a letter I had yesterday from Navestock, I find Lord Waldegrave has recovered his strength much this last week. Stewart is returned to London, after his ship's having suffered by having been ten days in hard gales. Those seas are bad in this late season. Adieu, my dear. Remember to write a kind message to your Aunt that I may shew it to her."

From the Countess Gower to Lady Anne Leveson Gower :—

" *Trentham, November 8th, 1781.*

"MY DEAREST LADY ANNE,—Last night I had the pleasure of a very kind entertaining letter from you. I rejoice to know that they had made a ball for you, and I love you for not going without a *Chaperon*. Lady Carlisle says that Lord Trentham^a seems to like Ireland. Don't let him stay longer than is necessary for your sister's^b lying-in. What could make Lord Strathaven say that Lady Margaret was coming here? for she and my sister both told me when we left London that they could not this summer, and Phemy has been very ill, and is ordered to go to Bath, and

^a Lady Anne's brother.

^b Lady Carlisle.

is now drinking Bath water there, which you can believe she would not have done had it not been necessary, as Bath is a very expensive place. The Lady Murrays are really charming; they are as merry and jolly here with us as if there were all the fine men and women in England here. I believe, though, they often wish for you. I hear Mrs. Gardener is coming into Staffordshire to lye-in at Pusten, a place Sir John Wrottesley has lent her, where his grandmother, the old Lady Wrottesley, did live. Their affairs, I mean the Gardeners', are in a sad way. I feel quite sorry for her, but she has a light heart and good spirits, and, I hope, does not think of her situation as it might be supposed she must.

"The Duchess of Bedford is going to send Lord John Russell abroad, but whether it is to a University or an Academy I know not. Lady Sackville has been ill again of a disorder in her bowels. Lady Waldegrave's spirits are better than they have been all this summer. I am glad that you have been at Chapel; pray, my dear, when you can, let nothing prevent that. Your Papa is vastly well; he seldom coughs at all. I do not know whether or not we shall go to Bath. He and I love you dearly. The little ones often talk of their dear Nanny. I think Sue^c has got the better of her sisters with Lady

^c Afterwards Lady Harrowby.

Augusta, but Georgiana^d and Charlotte^e are Lady Catherine's favorites.

"Adieu, my *dear, dear* Nanny,

"Your truly affectionate,

"S. GOWER.

"Since writing the foregoing, I hear that M^{rs}. Gardener has changed her mind; is to lye-in in London, and has taken a lodging in Orchard-street."

From the Countess Gower to Lady Anne Leveson Gower :—

"*Trentham, November 15th, 1781.*

"LAST night, my dear Lady Anne, I had the pleasure of yours of the 9th. You are my dear girl. Every letter I receive from you shews the goodness of your heart, and your kindness to me, and proves to me how well you deserve that affection I feel for you. In a letter Lady Catherine Murray had from London yesterday it mentioned that you are much liked in Dublin. That is a great satisfaction to me. In that sort of thing the world is generally pretty just; for, where a young lady behaves with good humour, affability, and modesty, it is inclined to speak well of that person; and I think my dear Nanny will never give herself either coquetting nor imperti-

^d Afterwards Lady Georgiana Eliot.

^e Afterwards Duchess of Beaufort.

nent airs, but always please by being natural. I love your prudence about chaperones, and your description of M^{rs}. Southwell is charming. One cannot help feeling regret when beauty, modesty, and gentleness is united with a vulgar ugly man; and yet, perhaps, she is much happier than if she was married to one we might think worthy of her. Pretty men, fine men, and those *avec l'air du monde*, are often fonder of themselves, or indeed of any body, rather than their wives. Good sense and good nature are the real things to think of in the choice of a husband.

"Lord Gower is; this day gone into Shropshire about some business that the Gilberts could not finish without him. He is to return Saturday morning. I feel like a fish out of water without him, but he would not take me. All the Irish, by your account, seem to me to be obliging. I fear when they come to England we do not behave so well to them. That is very wrong. I believe it is owing to our pride that we do not think the people of any other country to compare to ourselves.

"Adieu, my dear, be sure to say something to Lady C. Egerton in your letters, that I may have a message to give her.

"Ever sincerely

"Your affectionate,

"S. GOWER.

"I have forbid the children to write to you oftener than once in the month, because I know your good nature would make you answer them, and I know how little time you have to write. I want you to write once to Leveson, because I think it would please."

From the Marchioness of Stafford to Lady Anne Vernon :—

"November 22nd.

"MY DEAREST DEAR LADY ANNE,—I have often wished to write a few lines to you. Well do I know what your kind affectionate heart has felt, but I was unequal to writing, for though I have been well in health, yet writing was too much for my afflicted heart. The overflowings of affection and sorrow manifested in your letter endear you more to me than I can express. It has pleased God to separate me; to deprive me of that happiness with which He had blessed me for more than thirty-five years. I hope it will (through the merits of our blessed Saviour) fit and prepare me for a happy Eternity. I hope and trust that your beloved father is now a happy spirit with his God, and that those near relations who mourn his loss will have the consolation of believing that he has made a happy change. I have great, never-failing cause for gratitude to

the wise Disposer of all events. Every circumstance attending this mournful separation from the idol of my heart was accompanied with mercy and comfort. I had, for some months, apprehended what I dreaded to think; and, of consequence, fears, anxiety, and agitation, were my daily companions, though I concealed, and even endeavoured to conceal, my fears from myself. This, in a degree, prepared my mind for what has happened. Then to see your beloved father's patience; never once to have heard him utter an impatient expression respecting his violent and continued cough; nor, during the ten days of his illness, did he ever repine or shew impatience to any one about him; on the contrary, seemed to feel every attention that was paid to him; and, I believe, was perfectly resigned to the will of God.

"I bless God that Mr. Woodhouse was at Trent-ham; Granville sent for him; and the comfort and consolation derived from his prayers were a blessing from Heaven. I see the kind hand of Providence in the whole; and, though my heart is sorrowful, I do not repine. My children have given me such comfort as I cannot express, not only in the kindest attention to me, but their grief and their whole conduct so marked with religion that I trust they will never swerve from those paths 'which will bring them peace at the

last.' My dearest Granville's concern and anxiety about his father must make him ever more dear to me than words can express. Are not these blessings that ought to dwell on my mind? that ought to make me thoroughly resigned to the will of my Heavenly Father? that ought to make me put my whole trust in the God of Mercies? What can I say to you, my dearest Lady Anne, for your kind affection and anxiety about me, and for all the kind interest expressed in the good Bishop's letters?

"I love you as my own child, and I pray God to bless you both, and all your dear children, and to believe that I gratefully feel your husband's and your own kindness. I thank you both, from my heart, for your most kind invitation, but I cannot now profit by it. Charlotte has made me almost promise to go to her to Badminton before I go to London. The Duke has urged it in the kindest terms, 'that I shall be there without seeing a soul, and be exactly as if I were at home.' Every body is too good to me; they think more highly of me than I deserve; they give me merit where I had none. Every thing that I did for my beloved husband; every attention I had for him, was the delight of my heart. I had no pleasure equal to that of being with him and attending him; it was indulging my inclination; it was doing what made the

happiness of my life. That happiness is now at an end. Oh dear! But God Almighty knows and does what is best for those who love Him. This letter is confused and written with tears that interrupt, I cannot write without shedding them; yet I thought you would like to know particulars, which causes me to send this long letter. Dear Georgiana is gone from Bath towards Truro, where they are to be quartered. They want me to go there to them, but I know not what to do. I hear her cough is not gone, and the long journey in this severe weather is surely for her very dangerous. I must not finish this letter without telling you that Lord Gower behaved very kindly to me, as I know it will give you pleasure; and indeed Lady Sutherland behaved to me with the feeling and affection of a daughter to a mother. Say every thing kind from me to the good and kind-hearted Bishop, and believe me ever, my dear Lady Anne (my own child),

"Your most affectionate,

"S. STAFFORD.

"As I have not yet written to Georgiana and Charlotte, I had rather you should not mention having heard from me. I am going to write to Lady Louisa^f. Lord Harrowby and Susan are pretty well, and as good to me as is possible. I shall remain here till after Christmas."

^f Lady Louisa Macdonald.

The letters which follow are from Lady Anne to her eldest son. The first was written to him when he was eight years old.

From Lady Anne Vernon to her son, George Vernon :—

"Rose Castle, Sept. 15th, 1793.

"MY DEAREST GEORGE,—I was very sorry to part with you, and shall be extremely happy in a few days to see you again, as I depend upon hearing a good account of you, when we return from Trentham ; for I am sure my dear boy will not give us reason to repent of having indulged him, by taking him there, instead of leaving him at home, and that he will be as obedient and attentive to his grandpapa, grandmama, and his aunts, as if we were there ourselves. This is a charming place, with very pleasant fields and meadows for you to walk and ride in, and we have fixt upon comfortable apartments for you and your brothers ; but we shall have some trouble in getting you all here next year, for it was with great difficulty that we performed our journey in two days and a half, altho' we travelled till between ten and eleven o'clock at night. I am sure you will be glad to hear that your dear papa is well. We both love you in our hearts, and shall rejoice

to have you with us again, especially as we shall have the pleasure of commending you for your conduct during our absence, which I am sure you will try to deserve, as you know how happy it will make us. Your papa sends his kindest love to you, and I am

"Your affectionate mother,
"ANNE VERNON."

From Lady Anne Vernon to her son, George Vernon :—

"June 21st, 1796.

"MY DEAR GEORGE,—Your papa and I were both glad to hear that you were head boy ; it is particularly gratifying to your papa, as he considers the attention you shew to your business as the best return you could make him for the pains he has taken with you. He had a letter yesterday from Mr. Smith, in which he gives a very favorable account of you both. I am very glad as you are such diligent, good boys, that you have so much amusement, and I daresay you will always be grateful to your friends for the great kindness they shew you. Your papa held an Ordination on Sunday. William staid to see the ceremony ; he is an excellent boy. The chapel was so full that many people were obliged to stand during the

whole of the service, and numbers came in after it had begun; and yet nothing could divert his attention from his prayers. He is very fond of riding, and the coachman says he will be a good horseman; he gallop'd the first day, and was not in danger of losing his seat: he is fond of riding hard. Mr. Smith mentions that you had a little cough, but I hope it will soon be well. I am not at all surprised that you have, if the weather is as bad in London as it is here, for it rains every day more or less. Adieu, my dearest George; your papa desires me to say every thing that is kind to you, and we both send our love to Edward.

"Your affect^{ste} mother,
"ANNE VERNON."

From Lady Anne Vernon to her son,
George Vernon:—

"Dec. 23rd, 1796.

"MY DEAREST GEORGE,—Your papa and I are made extremely happy by the good accounts we have received of you lately, and it gives us particular pleasure to hear that you are cheerful. I trust you will not be impatient to set out till it is thought perfectly safe that you should do so, but that you will keep in mind the promise we

made you, that you shall not spend a day less with us than if you had come the beginning of the Holydays.

* * * * *

"How good it was in your Grandpapa and Lady Stafford, in the state of health he is in (for he is still confined to his bed), and considering the fatigue and anxiety of mind she still suffers on his account, to think of our dearest George! Before they heard from me about your illness they had a letter from Lady Sutherland, which mentioned your being so unwell as not to be able to dine *chez elle* the day that your brothers were there. Georgiana immediately wrote by your Grandpapa's and L^y. Stafford's desire to ask us to let you come to Trentham for the benefit of the air, and that you might be under their immediate care. I think it will be a good plan for you to stop there a little while before you proceed on your journey, which by that means will be render'd less fatiguing and tedious, for you must travel by short days' journeys. Your Papa sends his kind love to you, and we trust you are recovering as fast as possible. Give my best comp^{ts} to M^{rs}. Clapham, and believe me, my dearest George, to be most sincerely

"Your affect^{ste} mother,
"ANNE VERNON."

From Lady Anne Vernon to her son,
George Vernon :—

"Rose Castle, April 9th, 1797.

"MY DEAR GEORGE,—A ridiculous accident has happened to-day, but it is but a bad joke, for there is no good carriage glass to be had in this country. But now to the fact: your Papa preached this morning at Raughton Head, and the coachman told two of the maids that if they would walk that way he would give them a ride home. Jenny, Housemaid, who was one of the *favour'd Nymphs*, in order to display her *grandeur* to the *humble foot walkers*, meant to make them a most *noble bow*, and in *so doing* thrust her head through the glass.

* * * * *

"The weather is most terribly bad at present. If it is as bad in London I pity you for being without fire, although I suppose it will induce you to take as much exercise out of doors as you can, when it does not rain, as you cannot keep yourselves warm in your room; and it will likewise prompt you to go to bed early, and not to get the bad habit of *dawdling* in dressing or undressing.

* * * * *

"My love to Edward, and I am, my dear George,

"Your affectate mother,
"ANNE VERNON."

From Lady Anne Vernon to her son,
George Vernon :—

"July 30th, 1797.

"MY DEAREST GEORGE,—You are a most excellent correspondent, and we are much pleased with you for your attention in writing to us so constantly.

* * * * *

"There was a very droll man here last Thursday, whom I never saw before. His name is Huddleston, and he lives near Greystock, at a place called Halton John, at the foot of a mountain near Ulleswater, but he cannot see the lake unless he mounts the hill. He told the Bishop that if he ever did him the honor of visiting him, he should be happy to shew him the picture of a relative of his, of whom he is very proud. He was a man famous in history for having assisted Charles the Second in mounting the Royal Oak, after the Battle of Worcester, by which means

you know he escaped being discover'd by the Rebel Army. He was a Benedictine Monk, and after the Restoration was appointed confessor to Catherine (Charles the Second's Queen), who, you know, was a Princess of Portugal, and an avowed Roman Catholic; he was also privately Chaplain to the King, to whom he administer'd Extreme Unction on his death-bed; this was kept a great secret, that it might not be known that Charles had died a Roman Catholic. This monk's name was Friar Huddleston. The present Mr. Huddleston, who is a great curiosity, talked much of his having lived an old Bachelor for many years, to which he attributed his many peculiarities; but he told me he had married three years ago, and that his *dear Elizabeth* would have come to wait upon me, if she had not been detained at home by nursing a little baby, which she had given him in his old age. He entertained us very much, but I expect he is a little wrong in his head.

"I suppose the school breaking up on the 10th is occasioned by the week's additional Holydays, for as the Whitsuntide fell late this year, your Papa thought the Bartholomew's-tide Holydays would probably not commence till about the 17th of August. I am extremely happy with the thoughts of seeing you so soon. As you were so good a boy I was glad you had the amusement of going to Astley's. L^{dy} Stafford was so good,

in a letter I had from her two days ago, to ask us to let you visit them in your way here, or on your return, but we shall decline doing so, as we cannot consent to lose your company any part of the Holydays.

* * * * *

"Y^r affectate,

"ANNE VERNON."

From Lady Anne Vernon to her son,
George Vernon :—

"MY DEAREST GEORGE,—Your Papa and I were made very happy by learning that you entered the fifth form in so creditable a way. I believe your father would have been mortified if you had not been head, either in Greek or Latin, but to be so in both, and to have obtained a reward for the former, rather surpass'd his expectations. Edward entertains me with his idea of thinking that as yet he had eat very little fruit. I suppose he was unwilling to fall *short* of what he thought reasonable, and therefore has since made himself sick. Caroline makes great efforts now to talk; she tries at everything, but has not acquired many more words articulately pronounced. She can say 'coach' very plain, which she acquired yesterday by your Papa's going in it to dine with

St. James Graham. Leveson and William were very busily employed yesterday in endeavouring to make a bower in the orchard. Leveson makes nonsense verses as well, I understand, as either you or Edward. Pray give my love to the latter, and believe me to be

"Your affect^{ate} mother,
"ANNE VERNON.

"I should have written, if your mama had not, to congratulate you on your remove, and to express my great *satisfaction* at your having obtained it in a way so honourable to yourself—however, in a few days you shall hear from me. Leveson is going on *much better*, and William (in construing Eutropius) not unfrequently asserts *his own* opinion as to the sense of a passage in opposition to mine, and *in his own way* contrives to make out some meaning at least, if not the right one.

"E. C."

The following letters were written to Lady Anne by her half-sister, Lady Georgiana Eliot. Lady Georgiana had been sent to Madeira for her health. At that time Madeira was not furnished with the English

comforts which in after years afforded the English invalid so much relief in his exile. Still, the climate in itself greatly assuaged the symptoms of her disease, and doubtless prolonged her life. She died in Madeira.

From Lady Georgiana Eliot to Lady Anne Vernon:—

"*Funchall, Nov. 20th, 1802.*

"MY VERY DEAR SISTER,—Here we are safely landed after being three weeks on board the *Argo*, where, tho' we were as comfortably accommodated as it was possible in a ship, yet we felt very happy to quit it; my cough got better as soon as we got to the westward, and has now left me, and this climate seems calculated to be of all the service possible to any body requiring fine air, as the feel of it is quite delightful; I expect to enjoy it much when we get into the house we have taken, which is in the country a little way up the hill, behind the town where we now are. Mr. Pringles, the English Consul, received us at his residence when we came ashore yesterday, and we are at present his guests: but, tho' he is all civility, I shall be rejoiced to leave him, for his house is in a very narrow r^d, which is close and noisy, and

it a good deal resembles being at an Inn, from the want of furniture, and the number of different people walking about it. When we get home we shall be more private, and be in a quiet airy situation, with a fine view of the hills and sea. We are come at the worst season for fruit, as the grapes and apples^g are over, and the oranges are scarcely ripe, but I understand they are very fine and in great abundance. I was not once *quite* sick all the time we were at sea, tho' we had a good deal of rough weather which tossed us about not a little, and the motion disagreed very much with my head and stomach; the giddiness was very unpleasant, but I have quite lost it now; my *caro sposo* was uncomfortable in the bad weather; as for Edward, excepting for the few hours that he was *squeamy*, he did not suffer at all from the voyage, but enjoyed it much.

"Dec. 23rd.—Since I wrote the above not a single opportunity has offered of sending to Eng^d. Ever since we have been in this house the weather has been so different from what it was for the first fortnight after our arrival in the island that it has disheartened us much, as before this time I had hoped to have made great progress towards recovery; but even hoping it was impossible whilst we had continual rain, and the thermometer one day as low as 50, and the next, per-

^g There are now no apples in Madeira.

haps, at 67; tho' for the last month little more than 50 has been its general state, which, tho' nothing for an English winter, is here felt severely, when one has neither chimnies, carpets, nor curtains; but the weather is fine again now and very pleasant, and we are told by the knowing ones is likely to continue so.

"We had the happiness of hearing from Mama last Sunday; two letters at once; the only epistles we have rec^d from Eng^d since we left it; and we had the pleasure of hearing good acc^{ts} of all dear to us in Staffordshire and Cumberland. I am quite happy that y^r little charge^h continues so good, and I hope she will ever retain a grateful sense of your kindness to her. I am sure her parents can never express how much they feel indebted for it to you and the Bishop, to whom I beg my kind love as well as to yourself. Any letters sent to Thomas Mill, Esq^e, No. 8 Percy St., Rathbone Place, directed to William Eliot, to the care of James Murdoch, Esq^e, Madeira, will be duly forwarded to us. I enclose a little letter for Car., which she probably will not be able to read without y^r assistance, but w^h I thought might please her. Pray tell me, when you write next, whether you are *en train* to follow the example of

^h Mr. and Lady Louisa Eliot left their daughter in charge of Lady Anne; their son Edward, afterwards Earl St. Germans, went with them to Madeira.

a lady here, who has had 24 children, and is still continuing the laudable practice of furnishing his Majesty with liege subjects, for this patriotic dame is an Englishwoman.

"The country here is beautiful ; but, as I have yet been able only to catch a view of it from my window, I will defer describing the grandeur of the mountains, &c., &c., till I have been able to take a better survey ; which, when the weather is settled, and I am stronger, I hope to be able to do, by means of a Hammock or Palanquin, the only mode of conveyance here for those who do not ride. I beg you will tell me everything about you and yours very minutely, as *tout ce qui vous touche* must be interesting to one who loves you most sincerely, and is your most affect^e and obliged sister,

"G. A. ELIOT.

"P.S. This letter is *to sail* to-morrow."

From Lady Anne Vernon to her son William :—

"*Rose Castle, May 24th, 1804.*

"MY DEAREST WILLIAM,—So many events have occurred of late that I have difficulty in deciding with what to begin. Those of a political nature you will see in the public prints. You

will lament to see the account of our good King's illness, and to hear that he recovers his strength but slowly. Nor can it be otherwise, with so many vexations to turmoil and perplex his mind. God grant that he may live to overcome all his enemies, both foreign and domestic ! I wish I could send you the caricature of Lord Grenville endeavouring, with a pitch-fork, to cram Mr. Fox down the King's throat. He, Lord Grenville, and too many more, *adore the rising Sun*. Mr. Pitt has acted nobly, and I trust the Administration he has formed will prosper. Lord Harrowby has pressed Mr. Eliot so much to be his Secretary in the Foreign Department, that he has consented ; which I own I am sorry for, as it has induced Georgiana, after a confinement of five months to the house, from the badness of her health, to set out suddenly from Penryn to undertake a journey to London.

"I shall not send this letter till the last moment for saving the packet, in hopes of hearing, before I close it, how she has borne it. The air of the Capital disagrees so much with her lungs that I trust it will not be long before they find what they are seeking (which is, however, not easy to be got), a villa near enough to Town for Mr. Eliot to attend his office every morning, and yet far enough to be free from London smoke. The climate of the West of

England is so much better for her health that I cannot but lament their being obliged to quit Cornwall, and to give up a very romantic pretty place they had taken there. Poor Mr. Sedley has lost a son of a fever lately at Westminster. He was about Granville's age; the latter we call *Ching minimus*. Last winter, after being confined to his bed by a violent rheumatic fever, though he gradually recovered his strength, he was oppressed by a shortness of breath, which he had not got rid of till within the last ten days, in spite of the many medicines he has tried, recommended by the two Dr. Blamires; among the rest the strong one of Fox Glove; but having now, by your father's desire, taken three doses of Ching's Lozenges, he is quite right again.

"Edward is gone to Oxford. We have not heard from him since he arrived there. He distinguished himself much by the Declamations that he composed on leaving school; he was sorry, notwithstanding the inducement of rejoining George, to leave St. Peter's. Caroline, I believe, told you of Mr. Carlyle's death, and of Dr. Grisdale being Chancellor of this Diocese. Your father has made Mr. Smith no less happy by giving him the Living of Newcastle; he, however, continues to reside at Westminster till Christmas, so that Granville, who is to go to school at Bartholomew-

tide, will have the advantage of having him for his Tutor; which is as long as he will want one, as he must then begin *fagging* to stand out for College the following spring. Your father has no doubt that, from his extraordinary cleverness and application, he will get in head. The Duchess of Beaufort and Lady Harrowby have lately given me a new niece each. Your father sends his kindest love to you, and I am, my dearest William,

"Your truly affectionate mother,

"ANNE VERNON.

"May 31st.

"The Eliots have got a Villa at Fulham. Georgiana has not yet suffered from her journey as far as Exeter. You will be fifteen years old on the 11th of next month, viz^t June."

From Lady Anne Vernon to her son William :—

"Rose Castle, June 24th, 1805.

"MY DEAR WILLIAM,—We arrived here last month, and found the Drawing Room and the Stairs and Passage to the Nurseries much improved by the alterations your father had ordered to be made during our absence; but as the rooms are as yet quite unfurnished, and my dressing-room not papered, we have not derived any

comfort from them hitherto. All the family are quite well excepting Anne, whose general state of health had for some months been deteriorating, but is now rather amending. She has had a lameness in her knee ever since March, which has given us much uneasiness, supposed to have been occasioned by a strain in the sinews from curtsying low in learning to dance; and, from her being in a weak state of health, a swelling has taken place in those parts, which the two Messrs. Blamires and Mr. Bell (a famous Surgeon from Edinburgh) tell us will not go down till she has entirely regained her strength, for which purpose she is taking Steel and Columbo Root, and, at intervals of about ten days, Ching's Lozenges, a medicine chiefly composed of Calomel. She drinks also Ale and Port Wine.

"The worst part of the Regimen is that her education is, and must for some months, continue to be totally neglected, for, when up, she is ordered to be constantly out in the air, except when she is sleeping, which she does after dinner. These proceedings, and the number of hours employed, night and morning, in pouring warm salt and water, from the height of eight feet, upon her knee, and rubbing it with mercurial ointment and camphorated oil, and various other *fiddle faddle* occupations, take up the whole of her time and M^{rs}. Upton's. Charles, who was

not three years old when you left us, and is now between six and seven, is a very clever, pleasing boy, just such a child as Caroline was at his age. My time is so much employed in instructing him, and my thoughts so much engaged in Anne's illness, that I have had no leisure at all for Caroline's education. It is therefore very fortunate that I have a Governess for her quite to my mind. Miss Phillips, though only seventeen, is steady. She is very amiable and good-humoured; well bred, and pleasing in her manners; sufficiently accomplished for the purposes I want; and entertains the same sentiments as myself respecting the proper system of education.

"I had a letter from Frederic to-day, dated off Brest; it only contained a few lines thanking the Chief Baron for some pistols he had given him, formerly the property of poor Francis Macdonald. When I heard from Frederic, about a fortnight ago, he and his companions on board the 'Latona' had been in search of Sea-gulls' nests on the rocks of Ushant. That is a sport you would have liked at his age.

"God preserve you, my dearest William! I cannot help shuddering when I think of the probability of the combined fleets of France and Spain being at this moment in the West Indies. I saw a report in the 'Courier' to-day, but not inserted as if it was believed, that Admiral Dacres had

been beat in an engagement with them, and had lost four ships of the Line. There are other rumours from America of Jamaica being taken, but I trust they are all equally unfounded.

"You will be delighted to hear that Edward has distinguished himself at Oxford in a most extraordinary manner, by obtaining, in the short space of a fortnight, the University Prize, and the Prize in his own College. There are few instances of the same person's gaining both these prizes, and none, I believe, in the same year. The subject for the University Prize was *Natale Solum*, and *Chiron* that of the College. If you have received my last letter you will have heard of Granville's success in getting Head into College. Henry has also got Head into the Shell, the examination for which is the last trial of Scholarship amongst the Town Boys in the way of challenging.

"Mr. Blamire has been persuaded by your Father to send his son to Westminster; he, Worcester, and Henry occupy the same room at Mrs. Baines's boarding-house, formerly Mrs. Clapham's, who is since dead. Mr. Smith is on the point of quitting it to reside at Newcastle, and Mr. Campbell, who helped George into College, is now Usher of that house. It is a common adage, many things happen between the Cup and the Lip. Poor Mr. Smith! the day was fixed for

his marriage, which was to have taken place, your father having promised to perform the ceremony the very morning we left London, but the illness of Mr. Clapham (brother to the intended Bride) prevented it. He is dead, and there is a probability that the marriage, from causes I cannot explain, may now never be accomplished. Such is the uncertainty of human affairs.

"Your Aunt Georgiana, it is determined, is again to try a foreign climate for two winters. Mr. Eliot purposes taking her abroad in the autumn, I believe to Madeira. They talk of carrying all their family with them. There was some thoughts of their going to the Island of Nevis, but it appeared to me very extraordinary in Dr. Frances to recommend one of the West India Islands as a salubrious climate."

From Lady Anne Vernon to her son William :—

"Rose Castle, September 27th.

"MY DEAREST WILLIAM,—I was much obliged to you for your attention in writing me a few lines as soon as you were convalescent; it was the cause of sparing your Father and myself much uneasiness; for, a few posts after yours arrived, we received an antecedent account of you from

a letter written by Mr. Hinchcliffe to his Mother, in which it was left to her judgment as to the discretion of informing us of your illness. It was also stated that you were better, but not sufficiently so as to have returned to your ship. The very great caution with which this intelligence was communicated would have tended to alarm us, had we not previously received a subsequent and more favorable account from yourself. Your having had the Yellow Fever has made such an impression on my mind as will render me extremely impatient for the period of the 'Surveillante's' being ordered home. Your beloved Father desires me to say that he hopes that you are so well aware of his affection for you that you must be persuaded he was truly concerned upon your account without his writing expressly to say so. Indeed your malady made all the family feel so much for you that I have avoided mentioning the subject to your Aunt Georgiana, who is, I truly believe, as fond of you as your brothers and sisters can be.

"Mr. Hinchcliffe mentioned that Captain Bligh took quite a *parental* care of you, and that Admiral Dacres expressed much anxiety about you. It is no small comfort to us that you have so many kind friends where you are, who interest themselves so much about you. Express to your Captain how sensible we are of his great goodness

to you; and, if you should see Mr. Hinchcliffe again, do not fail to tell him, with our grateful remembrances, how much we feel indebted to him for his kindness to you.

"I shall now send you an extract of a letter I yesterday received from Georgiana. I hope you do not neglect writing to her. I must first mention that little Caroline Eliot is just got back to her Mama, who, since her return from Madeira, had not seen her. Speaking of her she says: 'She seems to be every thing we can wish, and 'is quite at ease with us all. Finding her four 'cousins here, viz^t, Leveson, Frederick, Henry, 'and Granville, was a great delight to her. Fred- 'erick we still have, but I fear we are to lose 'him this evening or to-morrow. Captain Gos- 'selin dines with us, and is to decide what day 'he must go. As the "Latona" will be long in 'some other Port before she can be ready for 'sea, I am quite vexed that Frederick is obliged 'to leave us so soon, both for the loss of his 'company, and for the sake of his French, to 'which he is at present very assiduous, and 'is taking great pains in order to be able to 'speak it, which he is not very equal to at pre- 'sent; but if he takes as much pains with every 'thing he is taught, and enters into it with as 'much pleasure, he will, I think, obtain more 'information than most people. He is a very

'delightful boy indeed, and George was quite 'right in thinking that he would be a great 'favorite of mine; but I cannot compliment him 'so far as to say he has superseded his brother 'William, whom I feel for *just as if he were my own*; indeed I have something of that feeling 'for all your sons I have yet seen.'

"I find, by this day's post, that Frederick is to stay with the Eliots a few days longer; his ship is to be on the Channel station.

"Granville says that he likes Westminster, but not the life he leads there, which I do not understand. Caroline has begun to learn Music, and is very assiduous, but she has not commenced long enough yet for us to judge whether she will be a good player. She and Anne are delighted with the thoughts of going to London with us next spring. Your Brothers and Sisters are all well. Your Father will probably have to announce to you, by the next packet but one, my accouchement, for I expect to be confined the end of November. If I should have a daughter she will be named Louisa, if a son, Augustus. We are all, my dearest William, extremely anxious to hear of the perfect re-establishment of your health, and all unite in the most sincere love to you. I am, my beloved William,

"Your ever affectionate Mother,

"ANNE VERNON."

From Lady Anne Vernon to her son William :—

"Feb. 28th. Conduit St.

"MY DEAREST WILLIAM,—I am very sorry to have been prevented writing to you by the two last Packets, but I was hardly sufficiently recovered, the beginning of Dec^r., from my lying-in, and accidental causes have occasioned my silence since that time. I am now seeing y^r sisters learn to dance of M^{lle}. Dorival. It is only their second lesson, the first was at her Academy, which operated like an enchantment on Anne, for she stooped most terribly before, and it was in vain that I told her of it every minute; but since she has seen how other young ladies hold themselves, she has been as upright as possible, without my ever speaking to her on the subject. Caroline seems to have a talent for music, and is making progress on the pianoforte. They will both begin to-day learning History and Geography of a mistress who teaches each of those things on an excellent plan, so you perceive they are not idle in London. They have seen no sights yet but Punch, indeed it will be difficult to find time for that purpose, as it is material for their health to get it by walking out between the intervals of having their masters and

their meals, therefore the minor object of amusement must be gratified but *very rarely* till some years hence, when they will have made greater progress in their education.

"Fred., in the 'Latona,' is cruising between Cape Finisterre and the Western Isles, a good station for Spanish Prizes. The last time we heard from him they had boarded some vessels of that nation off Lisbon, but unfortunately, not being sure whether a war with the Spaniards had commenced, they did not detain them. However, since that, I see by the papers that the 'Latona' has taken the 'Bona Ventura' (I think is the name). I may probably hear before the departure of this letter what sort of value it is of, but I fear of very little. I am desirous to know what success the 'Surveillante' has met with; I wish Capⁿ Bligh might take such a prize as Capⁿ Paget has had the good fortune to make. I saw L^y Radstock at L^y Cardigan's the other day; the former mentioned how very kindly your good Capⁿ speaks of you in his letters. As y^r Father is now gone to call upon L^d Radstock, I hope I may hear something further concerning you when he returns. I have been with M^{rs}. Hinchcliffe to tell her how sensible we are of her son's goodness to you during y^r illness, and with what gratitude you have mentioned it.

"The D^{wr} L^y Stafford came to Town yester-

day from Badminton. She had arrived but a short time before I called upon her. It was our first meeting since my ever-beloved Father's death, so you may imagine we could not but be much affected by it. She dines with us to-day; it will have been the first time she has seen y^r sisters.

"We brought Worcester to town with us, he having been for six months under y^r Father's tuition. Y^r cousin is the best tempered boy I ever saw in my life, without any exception, and possesses a most warm and affectionate heart, with the greatest attentions and natural good breeding to every living soul, high and low, rich and poor, which must originate from his excessive good nature and benevolence of mind. But with all these excellent qualities he has an incorrigible propensity to idleness, which was the cause of y^r Father's taking him *chez lui* as the only probable means of ever diminishing it, and he did *fag* with him for that purpose more than ever he had done even with Leveson. I fear Worcester will not derive the same advantages from it as your brother has, who is become a good scholar, and is doing himself credit as such, in the situation of Captain of Westminster School. He will remain there till this time twelvemonth, when we hope he will be elected off student of X Church, as his elder brothers were."

From Lady Anne Vernon to her son William :—

"Rose Castle, August 25th.

"MY DEAREST WILLIAM,—As when you last wrote you were shortly after to go again on a four or five months' cruise, I fear you will not receive this for months, but I will not on that account delay writing.

"You will be concerned to hear of your Grand-mama Stafford's death; it was a great shock to me, as her last malady was of such short duration that the very first I heard of it was decisive as to its ending fatally; and the news arrived by the very post by which I expected to hear whether a day was fixed for her setting out to come here, she having fully purposed to visit us about this time; but I had a strong presentiment on my mind that I should never have the pleasure of seeing her at Rose Castle. Convulsion fits terminated her life. I understand that she has made most kind mention of me in her will, which I prize more highly than the bequest of £500 with which it is accompanied. I was fearful that the melancholy event would so strongly affect Georgiana's mind as greatly to prejudice her health; but I have had the satis-

faction of hearing that she has borne it better than I expected, although it has increased her fever and the pain in her side, which I hope, notwithstanding, may not be so bad as to prevent her setting out early next month for Madeira, where she and Mr. Eliot purpose spending the two next winters with their family. I apprehend that her constitution will never allow her to spend a winter in England without suffering materially from so doing.

"Leveson, who has just been reading prayers to us (as your Father preaches to-day at Dalston), has not only a fine voice, which I always thought he would have, but he also reads with so much judgment and propriety that I think he will equal your Father as a reader, and I hope he will likewise be a good preacher, if his compositions are to be compared to his voice; at all events he might shine by preaching those of Edward. In case the letters mentioning the success of the latter at Oxford should not have reached you, I must repeat how happy it made us all that he distinguished himself so much by gaining this year both the University and College Prizes. He wrote you a long letter after his arrival here last month. I hope it will not have fallen into the clutches of the French or Spaniards, as the Leeward packet of the month of May did. I wonder whether you are acquainted with Cap-

tain Mudge of the 'Blanche' Frigate. I sincerely pity him for having been engaged in so unequal a contest, and for the loss of his Vessel."

From Lady Anne Vernon to her son William :—

"Rose Castle, February 1st, 1806.

"PREPARE yourself, my dearest, dearest William, with the aid of Religion, for the stroke I am going to announce to you. God, in His mercy, has spared us George—at least we have reasonable hopes of his recovery, though he has been on the *brink* of the grave from the malignant scarlet fever—but *Alas ! Alas !* our beloved Edward has sunk under it. God has supported your dearest Father and myself most wonderfully under this severe affliction. Thanks be to God ! we have the comfort of reflecting that no young man was ever better prepared for so sudden and awful a summons to the presence of his Maker than our beloved dear lost Edward. God preserve you !

"Your ever affectionate Mother,
" ANNE VERNON."

From Cyril Jackson, Dean of Christ Church, to Lady Anne Vernon :—

"MADAM,—I send you the inscription placed over poor Mr. Vernon. I have endeavoured also to give you such a translation as may convey some faint idea of the original, which is very elegant and highly classical, but incapable of being translated without losing much of its peculiar beauty, the latter part alluding to the custom prevalent among the Romans of calling for the person just dead and bidding him adieu or farewell. The words adopted in the inscription are the words which were actually used upon this melancholy occasion. The inscription is on a floor-stone in the old chapel.

EDWARD VENABLES VERNON,
STUDENT,
DIED JANUARY 25, 1806,
AGED 19.

Oh youth most good most dear
Thy Westminster
Call to thee with the last
Adieu & Farewell."

From Lady Anne Vernon to her son William :—

"Nuncham, February 22nd, 1806.

"I HAVE the happiness to tell you, my dearly beloved William, that our excellent George, though still very thin, may be said to be quite recovered. The whites of his eyes, which were of a deep claret colour, from a horrid convulsion he had in the turn of his disorder, are now only tinged with yellow and he regains his strength very fast.

* * * * *

"Your good Father and myself have been wonderfully supported in our grief, and I can most faithfully assure you our health has not suffered by it. Now, my ever dear William, to turn your thoughts from gloomy reflections to a pleasing subject. I have the satisfaction of telling you that your letter gave us great joy. It was sensible both in thought and expression, and cheered our hearts after having passed so many months without hearing either of or from you. I wish you had not been disappointed of receiving news from home by the packet you mention, which I cannot account for, as I have made a great point of your receiving a letter from, at least, one of the family every packet that has sailed since your departure.

"We understand that, by a new regulation in the Navy, five years' service only will be required from the Midshipmen to qualify them for their examination for the rank of Lieutenant, but they must be nineteen years of age before they can attain it; two years as Lieutenants before they can be made Masters and Commanders; and the same term to elapse between that rank and the rank of Post Captain. From the first of these regulations you will perceive that, should you come to England this autumn, you would have a year and a half to spend on shore, if any difficulty should occur when your own ship is paid off in obtaining a berth for you in another. Therefore we recommend it to you, whenever you have any leisure time, to renew your studies. Adieu, my dearest William, we long to see you. We shall set out from hence on Thursday to proceed, by slow journeys, to Rose Castle, with our dear George, stopping from Saturday till Monday at Trentham to give him rest. It will be the first time I shall have been there since the loss of my ever venerated Father and Lady Stafford.

"Adieu, my beloved William.

"Your affectionate Mother,

"ANNE VERNON.

"My best-beloved William, how kindly, how affectionately, you speak of me in your letter to

your poor brother. Do not think that what I say in this of not having heard from you for some months is meant as a reproach. I know that when you are on a cruise you have no opportunity of writing.

"How much I wish that you could touch at Madeira on your way home, if that should happen before the next winter is over, for your aunt loves you dearly. She will grieve sadly for our late heavy loss. The last accounts of her were favorable.

"Your Father sends his love."

From Lady Anne Vernon to her son William :—

"Rose Castle, March 26th.

"MY DEAREST WILLIAM,—In case you should still be in the West Indies, I take up my pen to announce melancholy intelligence. We heard on Monday from poor Mr. Eliot that our dear Georgiana was, when he wrote, on the point of dissolution; but she assured him that it was the happiest hour of her life.

"We have lost in her one of the most strongly affectionate beings that ever existed. But it has so pleased God, and we must submit, as her ex-

cellent husband does, with Christian resignation to this dispensation. Mr. Eliot purposed leaving Madeira as soon as possible after her death, as she desired to be deposited in the vault at Port Eliot. He asked whether your kind Father would have the charity to receive little Edward till he had leisure to determine upon some plan for his education. We have pressed him to bring his son himself, which we hope he will comply with, as we think that change of scene and place will benefit his health and spirits. . . .

"Adieu, my dearest William.

"I am your ever affectionate Mother,
"ANNE VERNON."

From Lady Anne Vernon to her son William :—

"Rose Castle, Sept. 13th.

"MY DEAREST WILLIAM,—What very great joy we shall experience in seeing you again. You must of course expect to find y^r beloved Father and myself much more aged in appearance than when you left us, altho' as well in health. As for you, except from y^r countenance, I suppose we should scarcely recognize you, you will have become so much more manly in appearance and

manner, and so robust, I trust, both in person and in constitution. I will not now dwell upon the various attractions of person and mind you will discover in Caroline, Charles, and Louisa, and the various pleasing and amiable qualities of all y^r brothers and sisters. Thank God we have every cause for the most heartfelt gratitude for the great blessings we enjoy in every one of our children. Rose Castle, which you were always so partial to, you will find much improved; your fort you will find in rather a ruinous state, but it still holds sufficiently together to remind you of the amusement you took in forming it, and y^r brothers have endeavoured to clear the premises a little from weeds and nettles. They had a few years ago planted some flowers about it, but the situation was too shady for them to prosper.

"Adieu, my dear William.

"Y^r ever affectate Mother,

"ANNE VERNON."

The marriage of their favorite son, William, was a great source of satisfaction both to Lady Anne and to the Archbishop. William Vernon was thirty-five years of age when he married, and was looked upon as

the confirmed old bachelor of the family. His marriage was a very happy one, and it was to his house that the Archbishop resorted for consolation and retirement when he suffered the grievous loss of his wife.

From Lady Anne Vernon to her daughter-in-law, Matilda Vernon :—

"Bishophthorpe, Monday eve, July 12th, 1824.

"MY DEAR MATILDA,—Happy I am now to be entitled to address you as my daughter, so thoroughly am I persuaded that you and my dearest son are entirely calculated to promote and increase each other's happiness.

"I am quite convinced that the more entirely I know you the dearer you will become to me, and it is no small addition to the pleasure I anticipate in the auspicious union which has now taken place, that we shall be more and more confirmed in the impression we have received of the amiability and sterling worth of yourself and your family. My most affectionate good wishes attend our dear children, in which the Archbishop most sincerely joins with me. If the junior branches of the family knew I was writing, I am sure they would desire me to say every thing

that is kind and affectionate to you both. I am,
my dear Matilda,

"Your ever affectionate Mother,
"ANNE VERNON."

From Lady Anne Vernon to her daughter-in-law, Matilda Vernon :—

"Grosvenor Square, April 25th.

"MY DEAR MATILDA,—You were very ill-used yesterday indeed, for I find your husband had only time to write you a few lines, and that he did not even mention Louisa. As I myself had also been hurried, I delayed writing to you till to-day, thinking that William, of course, had told you that she was going on as well as possible. I will keep my letter open till my return from her, as I am going at two o'clock to preside at her dinner.

"Georgiana and I dined at Lady Harrowby's yesterday, the Archbishop being engaged to dinner at London House (the Bishop's house) at the annual commemoration of his Majesty's birthday. I took her from thence to spend a little time with Louisa before we went to Northumberland House, where we were kept till near three o'clock. It was just that time when we got home.

It was a very full assembly, the object of which was to display the very beautiful Sèvres Vase given to the Duke of Northumberland when he attended his French Majesty's Coronation, and the sword given him by our King instead of the usual present of plate usually given upon such grand occasions to his Majesty's representative. This sword is said to have cost ten thousand pounds sterling, and yet gave me not the slightest gratification in seeing it through a glass case. Of course it is the handle which is so magnificently decorated; but the only thing worth observing in it is an immense diamond, a beautiful and very large emerald, and a rock ruby of great size. William says that there is no such name to be found in the technical nomenclature of mineralogy, but he surmises it may be the vulgar appellation of a rough unpolished ruby. The appearance of it gives one much that idea.

"Your ever affectionate,
"ANNE VERNON.

"The only drawback to our satisfaction in Louisa's confinement is her being obliged to give up nursing her childⁱ."

ⁱ This child was afterwards Marchioness of Abergavenny.

From Lady Anne Harcourt to her son Henry :—

“Bishophthorpe, December 25th, 1831.

MY DEAREST HENRY,—With the impression that we may probably never meet again in this world, as I have now nearly completed my seventy-first year, I, on parting with you, feel intense anxiety to cherish a well-grounded hope of our enjoying a happy immortality together with your best of fathers and our ever-beloved children, as well those who may survive us as those who have preceded us to the mansions of everlasting bliss ; namely our amiable and truly religious Caroline, and, with similar principles and amiable qualities, our beloved Edward ; wherefore I hope you will pardon the over solicitude, perhaps, of a fondly attached mother for your temporal and eternal welfare. I thus pray, at least twice in twenty-four hours, for yourself and George : ‘I most humbly beseech Thee, Oh God, to bring my dearest George and my beloved Henry to such a sense of dependence on Thee, and love of Thee, as may be a comfort and support to them in all trials and afflictions, and a certain refuge at the hour of death.’

“I have always wished not to live to a very advanced age, and I am, therefore, ready to say

with Simeon, ‘Now, O Lord, let Thy servant depart in peace.’ The greatest pang I could feel on my death-bed would be to apprehend that any of my children had a less lively faith in the Divinity of Christ than I have, or that their hopes of salvation through His merits and mediation alone were less strong than my own. As (through the depravity of our nature) our obedience can never be perfect, we must pray to God our Father to accept the atonement of His only-begotten Son for our imperfect obedience, and as the propitiation for our manifold sins. Oh ! my dearest Henry, I entreat you to pray continually for the assisting influence of God’s Holy Spirit to open your understanding and to affect your mind, so that, ever regardful of the obligation of the moral duties, the religion of *the heart* may be manifested in all the future actions of your life.

“And may the Grace of God our Saviour,
And the Father’s boundless love,
With the Holy Spirit’s favor,
Rest upon you from above,”

is the fervent wish, my own beloved Henry,
“of your tenderly affectionate Mother,

“ANNE HARCOURT.”

Lady Anne’s anticipations of her early approaching death were not belied. She

died, as has been before narrated, in the year 1832, in perfect peace, and surrounded by many of her children and grand-children. She was temporarily buried at Bishopthorpe, and now lies in the Harcourt Chapel at Stanton Harcourt by the side of her much-loved lord.

Appendix J.

FAMILY OF THE MARQUIS OF STAFFORD.

TABLE I.

GRANVILLE LEVESON GOWER

(Lady Anne's father) was married, firstly, in 1744, to Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Fazakerley, Esq. She died in 1745 at the birth of a son, who was named John, and survived not many hours. Earl Gower married, secondly, Louisa Egerton, daughter of Scroop, Duke of Bridgewater. She died in 1761, only a few months after the birth of Lady Anne. Her children were, Louisa, born 1749, married, 1777, to Archibald Macdonald, brother of Lord Macdonald, and afterwards Lord Chief Baron; second, Caroline, born 1753, married to the Earl of Carlisle; third, George Granville Leveson Gower, Viscount Trentham, born 1758, married, 1785, to the Countess of Sutherland; created Duke of Sutherland 1833; fourth, Anne, born 1761, married to the Hon. Edward Venables Vernon.

Lord Gower married, thirdly, Susan, daughter of the Earl of Galloway, by whom he had Granville Leveson, born 1773, afterwards created Earl of Granville, and father of the present Earl Granville; second, Georgiana, born 1769, married to

Mr. Eliot, afterwards Lord St. Germans; third, Charlotte, born 1771, married to the Duke of Beaufort; fourth, Susan, born 1772, married to the Earl of Harrowby. In all nine children. Earl Gower was subsequently created Marquis of Stafford.

TABLE II.

FAMILY OF THE DUKE OF BRIDGEWATER.

SCROOP, 1st Duke of Bridgewater, married, firstly, Elizabeth Churchill, daughter and coheir of John, Duke of Marlborough. She died in 1714, having had two sons, both of whom died young, and one daughter, Anne, who married the first Duke of Bedford as her first husband, and who married, secondly, William, Earl of Jersey. In 1722 the Duke of Bridgewater married as his second wife, Rachel, sister of the same first Duke of Bedford; she died in 1762, having had *Louisa*, born 1723, *married to Earl Gower*; Caroline, born 1724; Charles, Marquis of Brackley, born 1725, died 1731; John (2nd duke), born 1727; William, born 1729, died an infant; Thomas, born 1730, died an infant; Diana, born 1732, married Lord Baltimore; and Francis (3rd and last duke), who was the great engineer.

TABLE III.

FAMILY OF LADY ANNE HARCOURT^a.

LADY ANNE'S eldest son was George Granville, born August 7, 1785; second, Edward, born Feb. 12, 1787; third, Leveson, born May 7, 1788 (all these died without sons); fourth, William, born June 11, 1789 (who left a family); fifth, Frederick Edward, born June 15, 1790; sixth, Henry, born July 25, 1791; seventh, Granville, born July 20, 1792; eighth, Octavius Henry Cyril, born Dec. 25, 1793; ninth, Caroline Elizabeth Anne, born June 18, 1795; tenth, Anne Susan Isabella, born Nov. 23, 1796; eleventh, Charles George, born Nov. 9, 1798; twelfth, Francis George Randolph, born Jan. 6, 1801; thirteenth, Louisa Elizabeth Catherine, born Feb. 2, 1802; fourteenth, Egerton, born May 12, 1803; fifteenth, Louisa Augusta, born Nov. 23, 1804; sixteenth, Georgina Charlotte Frances, born June 29, 1807.

^a The Bridgewater estates were entailed on Lady Anne's descendants in tail male.

Appendix III.

IN the first volume of these papers the pedigree was given of Archbishop Harcourt as traced through his mother, the Hon. Martha Harcourt. His pedigree is here recorded through his father, George, first Lord Vernon, Baron of Kinderton :—

WILLIAM DE VERNON,

A name which he assumed from Vernon in Normandy, whereof he was sole proprietor in the year 1052. He founded the College of St. Mary's, in Vernon, for a Dean and Canons, and is interred in the church which he built there under an altar monument whereon is his effigy, a picture of which hangs in the hall at Nuneham.

RICHARD DE VERNON, son of William de Vernon. He came to England with William the Conqueror, and was made Baron of Shibbrok by Hugh Lupus, Earl of Chester. He was also Lord of Ashton, Picton, Coggeshall, and many other manors.

WILLIAM DE VERNON, son of Richard de Vernon, Baron of Shibbrok, Lord of Northwich, &c. &c.

HUGH DE VERNON, son of William de Vernon, Baron of Shibbrok; married the daughter and sole heiress of Raynold Badgioll, Lord of Erdswich, Holgrave, &c.

WILLIAM DE VERNON, son of Hugh de Vernon, Lord of Vernon; married Alice, daughter and heiress of William Avenell, of Haddon, in Derbyshire.

RICHARD DE VERNON, son of William de Vernon, Lord of Haddon, in Derbyshire, and of Vernon, in Normandy. He re-endowed the Church of St. Mary's at Vernon. By the command of King Richard the First he granted to Philip Augustus, King of France, the Castle of Vernon with its dependencies, in exchange for other lands in Normandy. He married Mary, daughter of Robert, Baron of Stockport.

RICHARD DE VERNON, son of Richard de Vernon, Lord of Haddon, in Derbyshire, and of Mont Meland, Anvers, &c., in Normandy; married Isabell, daughter of Geoffry de Gernons.

RICHARD VERNON, son of Richard de Vernon, Lord of Haddon, &c; married Margaret, daughter of — Vipont.

RICHARD VERNON, son of Richard Vernon,

Lord of Haddon, &c. ; married Felicia, daughter of — Vassey.

SIR RICHARD VERNON, son of Richard Vernon, Lord of Haddon, &c. ; married Maud, daughter and heiress of William Camville, Lord of Clifton, County of Stafford. He died 3rd of Edward III.

WILLIAM VERNON, son of Sir Richard Vernon, Lord of Haddon, &c. ; married Jeannetta, daughter of Sir Rice Griffith, cousin and heiress of Sir Richard Stackpole. He died 1330.

SIR RICHARD VERNON, son of William Vernon, sometimes called Sir Richard de Pemburgue. He married Benedicta, heiress of Sir Richard Fulke Pemburgue. She brought him the manor of Tonge. Sir Richard Vernon was treasurer of Calais. He died 1452.

SIR WILLIAM VERNON, son of Sir Richard Vernon. He was Constable of England for life, and died 30 June, 1467. He married Margaret, daughter and heiress of Thomas Pipe, who brought him the manor of Spernore.

SIR WILLIAM VERNON, son of Sir William Vernon, Lord of Haddon, &c. He married Margaret, daughter of Lord Ferrars.

SIR HENRY VERNON, K.B., son of Sir William Vernon, Lord of Haddon, Harleston, Haselbeach, &c. He was treasurer and preceptor to Arthur, Prince of Wales. He gave the great bell to the church of Tonge, on condition of its being tolled when any person of the name of Vernon came into the town. The bell is six yards round, and weighs 48 cwt. Sir Henry married Anne, daughter of John Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, and died 3 April, 1515.

HUMFREY VERNON, son of Sir Henry Vernon, of Houndshill and Hodnet. He married Alice, daughter and heiress of John Ludlow of Stokesay, who brought him the manor of Hodnet. He died 20 August, 1542, and was buried at Tonge. Humfrey was younger brother of Richard Vernon, who was eldest son of Sir Henry. His nephew, Sir George Vernon, K.B., commonly called the King of the Peak, had no son, but he left two daughters. Upon the elder, Dorothy, was settled the Lordship of Haddon, and upon the younger, Margaret, the manor of Tonge. It was hoped that these two ladies would remain unmarried, so that the family estates might be kept together. Dorothy, however, escaped out of a window at Haddon with Sir John Manners, second son of the Earl of Rutland, and Margaret married Sir Thomas Stanley.

THOMAS VERNON, son of Humfrey Vernon ; married Helena, daughter and heiress of Ralph Shirley. He died 1556.

WALTER VERNON, son of Thomas Vernon, Lord of Houndshell, &c. He married Mary, daughter of Edward Lyttleton of Pillaton, Staffordshire. He died 1592.

SIR EDWARD VERNON, son of Walter Vernon, Lord of Houndshell, Sudbury, and Hilton. He was born 14 Dec. 1584, and married Margaret, daughter and sole heiress of Henry Vernon, of Hilton, in the county of Stafford.

HENRY VERNON, son of Sir Edward Vernon, of Sudbury. He was born 6 July, 1616. He married Muriel, daughter and sole heiress of Sir George Vernon, of Haslington, which manor she brought to him.

GEORGE VERNON, son of Henry Vernon, of Sudbury, &c. He was born 6 August, 1635. He married, as his third wife, Catherine, daughter of Sir Thomas Vernon, of London, knight.

HENRY VERNON, son of George Vernon, of Sudbury, &c. He was born April, 1686, and married Anne, daughter and heiress of Thomas Pigot, by first wife, Mary, sole heiress of Thomas

Venables, Baron of Kinderton, which estates she brought to him.

GEORGE VENABLES VERNON, son of Henry Vernon, of Sudbury, &c. He was born Feb., 1709. He married as his third wife, Martha, daughter of the Hon. Simon Harcourt, and sister of Simon, first Earl Harcourt. George Venables Vernon was created Lord Vernon, Baron of Kinderton.

HON. EDWARD VENABLES VERNON, son of George Venables Vernon, Lord Vernon, and of his third wife, Martha Harcourt, was born 10 Oct., 1757. He married, 1784, Lady Anne Leveson Gower, daughter of the first Marquis of Stafford, and sister of the first Duke of Sutherland. In the year 1830 Edward Venables Vernon succeeded, on the death of his first cousin, the last Earl Harcourt, to all the Harcourt estates, and assumed by Royal warrant the name of Harcourt only and the arms of Harcourt. His elder brother succeeded to his father as Lord Vernon. Before his marriage Edward Vernon had taken Orders, and became successively Bishop of Carlisle and Archbishop of York. He died Oct., 1847, and left a large family.

PRINTED BY PARKER AND CO.,
CROWN YARD, OXFORD.

MAY 10 1922

MAY 10 1922

0111987073
COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
0111987073
BUTLER STACIS

BRITISH TO NOT
PHOTOCOPY

VOLUME 13



942

H215

Columbia University
in the City of New York

LIBRARY



The
Nathaniel Currier Fund
for the
increase of the Library
Established 1908



THE
HARCOURT PAPERS.



Rev. W. V. Harcourt, F.R.S. Canon of York.

THE
HARCOURT PAPERS.

EDITED BY

EDWARD WILLIAM HARCOURT,

OF STANTON HARCOURT, AND NUNEHAM COURTENAY,
IN THE COUNTY OF OXFORD, ESQUIRE.

VOL. XIII.

Printed for Private Circulation by
JAMES PARKER AND CO., OXFORD.

[Only Fifty Copies printed.]

22-18229

942

H215

v. 13

PREFACE.

I HAVE to plead guilty to a long list of corrigenda in this thirteenth volume of the "Harcourt Papers." Its pages were passed through the Press at a time when I was suffering from severe indisposition; and I fear my flagging attention failed to exercise sufficient censorship over the copies which were made for me of manuscripts often difficult to decipher.

My cousin, Augustus Harcourt, Lee's Reader of Chemistry at Christ Church, Oxford, kindly looked over for me the pages which bore reference to his own pursuits; and, in justice to him, I must quote a criticism which he passed upon a passage of my editorial remarks, occurring on page 227.

The passage I refer to is this: "The wisdom of the view he (my father) took respecting the proper functions of such a society (the British Association) is abun-

“dantly evident, now that science has been
 “so widely popularized that little remains of
 “real work for the Association beyond the
 “just apportionment of its funds for scientific
 “purposes.”

Upon this paragraph Mr. Augustus Harcourt remarks: “I cannot at all agree to this. “If the British Association were only
 “a show, having for its object the receiving
 “of money for scientific purposes, the sooner
 “it comes to an end the better. People are
 “no more born with a knowledge of science
 “now than they used to be.”

Perhaps no one has a better right to speak concerning the present objects of the British Association than its actual General Secretary; but I would take leave to remark that what I meant by the popularization of science referred to the increased popular taste for science rather than to exact popular knowledge; and I would add, that what I referred to when I spoke of the apportionment of its funds constituting the chief work of the Association, was the paragraph in my father's

letter, at page 230 and page 231, which runs thus:—“These grants of assistance, con-
 “joined with requests to individuals to exe-
 “cute particular tasks for the interest of
 “science, have given the exertions of the
 “Association as a body a direct utility pe-
 “culiarly its own, tending far beyond the
 “promiscuous discussions of the sections
 “both to advance material objects and to
 “maintain the attendance at its meetings of
 “persons pursuing such objects.”

My labours are now drawing to an end, and one more volume of my father's correspondence will bring these Papers to a close. Such being the case, it may not be inappropriate to remind those of my readers who, at this stage of my story, are inclined to yawn at its dryness, of the apology made by the author of “Waverley” for the record of family traditions. He says, “Family tradi-
 “tion and genealogical history is the very
 “reverse of amber, which, itself a valuable
 “substance, usually includes flies, straws,
 “and other trifles; whereas these studies,

"being themselves very insignificant and
 "trifling, do nevertheless serve to perpetuate
 "a great deal of what is rare and valuable
 "in ancient manners, and to record many
 "curious and minute facts which could have
 "been preserved and conveyed through no
 "other medium. If, therefore, Edward Wa-
 "verley sometimes cursed in his heart the
 "jargon of heraldry, its moldwarps, its wy-
 "verns, and its dragons, withall the bitter-
 "ness of Hotspur himself, there were mo-
 "ments when these communications inter-
 "ested his fancy and rewarded his atten-
 "tion."

So, I pray, may it happen to fall out with
 the courteous readers of the "Harcourt
 Papers."

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
MEMOIR OF GEORGE GRANVILLE, ELDEST SON OF ARCHBISHOP HARCOURT	I
LETTER FROM EARL HARCOURT TO GEORGE VERNON	8
LETTER FROM MARQUIS OF STAFFORD TO EARL HARCOURT	11
LETTER FROM MARCHIONESS OF STAFFORD TO G. VERNON	17
LETTER FROM EARL GOWER TO G. VERNON	21
LETTER FROM COUNTESS SPENCER TO COUNTESS HARCOURT	27
LETTER FROM SIR ROBERT PEEL TO G. G. HAR- COURT	38
LETTER FROM E. EVERETT TO G. G. HARCOURT	40
MEMOIR OF WILLIAM, FOURTH SON OF ARCH- BISHOP HARCOURT	47
W. VERNON'S JOURNAL AT SEA	59
W. VERNON'S LETTERS TO HIS FATHER AND MOTHER	64
MR. JENKINS' LETTER TO THE BISHOP OF CAR- LISLE	78
EDWARD VERNON'S LETTER TO HIS BROTHER, W. VERNON	107
W. VERNON LEAVES THE NAVY AND MATRICU- LATES AT OXFORD	144

	PAGE
W. VERNON IS ORDAINED	145
LETTER FROM DR. GAISFORD TO W. VERNON	146
LETTER FROM DR. WOLLASTON TO W. VERNON	149
LETTER FROM DR. BUCKLAND TO W. VERNON	152
W. VERNON ELECTED A FELLOW OF THE ROYAL SOCIETY	161
W. VERNON MARRIED	167
W. VERNON ELECTED PRESIDENT OF THE YORKSHIRE PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY	169
VERSES BY THE HON. H. HOWARD	177
BUILDING OF THE YORKSHIRE MUSEUM	182
LETTER FROM W. VERNON TO MRS. W. VERNON	187
LETTER FROM SIR H. DAVY TO W. VERNON	196
LETTER FROM J. PHILLIPS TO W. VERNON	204
LETTERS FROM MR. MURCHISON TO W. VERNON	206
LETTERS FROM PROFESSOR SEDGWICK TO W. VERNON	215
BURNING OF YORK MINSTER	220
W. VERNON TAKES THE NAME OF HARCOURT	225
FIRST FORMATION OF THE BRITISH ASSOCIATION	226
LETTER FROM MR. HARCOURT TO COL. SABINE	228
LETTER FROM DR. BREWSTER TO MR. HARCOURT	233
LETTER FROM MR. HARCOURT TO MR. BABBEAGE	234
LETTER FROM SIR J. HERSCHEL TO MR. HARCOURT	244
LETTER FROM MR. P. BARLOW TO MR. HARCOURT	248
LETTER FROM PROFESSOR AIRY TO MR. HARCOURT	259
LETTER FROM MR. B. POWELL TO MR. HARCOURT	264

	PAGE
MR. HARCOURT'S EXPERIMENTS ON LONG CONTINUED HEAT	277
MR. HARCOURT'S EXPERIMENTS IN OPTICS	279
LETTER FROM MR. CONYBEARE TO MR. HARCOURT	286
THE CHOLERA VISITS ENGLAND	297
LETTER FROM MR. HARCOURT TO SIR T. BLOMEFIELD	307
BUST OF MR. HARCOURT BY CHANTREY	309
LETTER TO MR. HARCOURT FROM PROFESSOR FARADAY	312
YORKSHIRE SCHOOL FOR THE BLIND ESTABLISHED	325
FESTIVAL CONCERT IN YORK MINSTER	341
LETTER FROM MR. TICKNOR TO MR. HARCOURT	346
LETTER FROM LORD BURLINGTON TO MR. HARCOURT	369
LETTER FROM LORD VERNON TO MR. HARCOURT	370

**Memoir of George Granville, eldest
son of Archbishop Harcourt.**

GEORGE GRANVILLE HARCOURT,
who succeeded his father in the Harcourt
Estates in 1847, was born in August, 1785.
He was sent to Westminster School in 1797,
where Dr. Wingfield was then Head Master.

He entered St. Peter's College the first of
his election, and during the last year of his
residence in college he was captain of the
school. In 1803 he was elected as a student
on the foundation of Christ Church, Oxford,
by Dean Cyril Jackson.

He was naturally fond of reading, but
modern literature, rather than the classics,
occupied the chief part of his time. His
studies, whatever their nature, were inter-
rupted early in his university career by
a terrible illness, in which he nearly lost his
life, and which carried off his brother Ed-
ward, as described in the last volume of

these papers. George Vernon (as he then was) remained at Christ Church till he took the degree of Master of Arts. The following letter was written by him to his brother William in 1805.

From George Vernon to his brother,
William Vernon :—

“ *Oxford, June 4th, 1805.*

“ MY DEAR WILLIAM,—I have deferred answering your letter till this time, because you said you was to make so long a cruize. I thought it would be useless writing sooner, and that if I did, the news I could send you would be quite out of date before you was likely to receive it. The best I have now to communicate is what will give you particular pleasure from your affection for Edward, and the interest you take in his muse. He has just gained the University Prize for Latin Verse, and in about three weeks will recite his poem publicly in the theatre before a very crowded auditory. His reward will be almost as simple as that of the Greeks in the Olympic games, for except the honour, which is not inconsiderable, it will consist merely in the receipt of twenty pounds, which are now hardly of more value, from the depreciation of money, than a laurel crown was in those days. The subject of

the poem is *Natale Solum*, not an easy one to treat well, from its having already been so often handled that little else could be done but putting old ideas into a new form, and thus, as Horace says, making them your own. Edward has imitated the style of Lucretius, and shewn a great deal of good sense and strong thinking in the composition.

“ Political news is at present very scanty. Bonaparte and his flotilla are quite forgotten, and the publick attention has been entirely and exclusively occupied for some months with the charges brought agst L^d. Melville by the opposition, and which have succeeded in driving him from place and power, to the regret of those who think that in these times abilities like his can ill be spared from the administration of publick affairs. It has latterly become entirely a party business, and is pushed with all the heat of opposition. On Thursday se’night Mr. Whitbread is to move his impeachment in the House of Commons, which of course will not be carried. At the same time Resolutions are to be brought forward against Mr. Pitt, which will be likewise negatived. Mr. Fox, you may imagine, is extremely happy in having this opportunity of attacking the Ministers. He said he had long been looking for a nail, that at last he had found one, and he would drive it to the heart. I forget whether you are ac-

quainted with James Macdonald; he is gone down into Scotland to be elected for one of L^d. Stafford's Boroughs in the County of Sutherland. L^d. S. is at present in opposition to Mr. Pitt, in consequence of his having united with L^d. Sidmouth, whom L^d. S. had before assisted him to turn out. I fear if the war continues we have not much chance of seeing you soon, indeed I suppose if we were to meet now we should hardly know one another.

"Fred. likes his profession extremely; he is now cruising off Brest. The French fleet, which has been doing so much mischief in your part of the world, has returned safely into Rochefort; and a large combined fleet of French and Spaniards is gone nobody knows whither from Toulon and Cadiz, probably to the East Indies. Bonaparte has certainly shewn great cleverness in being able, in spite of our naval superiority, to make us tremble for the safety of our possessions in all quarters of the globe. L^d. Nelson is trying to pursue the combined fleet with about half their numbers, and a glorious uncertainty as to the course they may have taken. Leveson and I have had the Scarlet Fever, and Granville has been ill of a Pleurisy, but is quite recovered, and got head into West^r College. I shall probably have left Oxford before we meet again, as I shall take my degree in a twelvemonth, about which

time Leveson will come here. He is now captain of West^r, a post of much dignity and honour, but not much profit, and as far from being a sinecure as any I know of.

"The King will pass through this place in about a fortnight; he is coming to Nuneham to visit the Harcourts, and, after making a tour through some of the Midland Counties, will proceed to Weymouth. I went to the Installation of the Knights of the Garter at Windsor, which was a very fine ceremony. Lord Stafford lent me a court dress for the occasion, which saved me the expense of buying one. Edward and I set off to Cumberland the end of this month, and shall stay there till the middle of October; I wish you had any chance of being in England during that time. We were in town last Easter for a month, and went to see the boy act who goes by the name of the young Roscius. He is surprisingly good for his age, but as that title was never assumed by Garrick, whom, as yet at least, he cannot pretend to rival, he had better not have adopted it. His own name is Betty. J. Macdonald is going to be married to a Miss Sparrow, of Staffordshire, who has a large fortune. I do not feel in such a hurry to enter into the nuptial state, so that you may depend upon finding me a batchelor when you come to England. Edward professes his intention of remaining so all his life, and I think

he entertains a very uncharitable contempt for the fair sex. He says he will write to you soon, but he is so much occupied at present with correcting his poem, that I doubt his accomplishing his intention till he gets into Cumberland.

"Adieu, my dear William, my best wishes attend you. Ever affectionately y^{rs},

"G. VERNON."

This letter was written in 1806, and refers to his own late illness, and his brother Edward's death.

From George V. Vernon to his brother, William Vernon :—

"*Trentham.*

"MY DEAR WILLIAM,—I owe you many thanks for your two letters, which I have not attempted to pay from the certainty that you would have left the West Indies before they could reach you; but as I think it possible you may be now at Portsmouth I can no longer delay telling you how much I was pleased and affected by them. The subject is too painful for me to enter upon now, and to my mind fit only for solitary and melancholy reflection, but you will find them feeling differently at Rose Castle, and rather willing than otherwise to converse about it. It is right, however, that at some opportunity we should

talk it over, and we will do so calmly and quietly. I am anxious to hear what you determine about quitting or continuing in your profession; do not decide hastily, and accept my sincerest wishes that, whatever shall be your choice, you may never have reason to repent it. I am going to Nuneham the middle of next week, and if I knew your plans we might perhaps arrange matters so as to go to Rose Castle together. I shall certainly be there the second week in October, at which time Leveson will be returned to Oxford; he is so large you will hardly know him, indeed most of the family must have outgrown your recollection. If you receive this before you go to Rose Castle, write to me. My direction, till to-morrow se'night, is under cover to the Marquis of S., Trentham, Stone, after that to Lord H., Nuneham, Oxford.

"Y^r truly affectate,

"G. V. VERNON.

"*Wednesday, Sept. 17th, 1806.*"

The letter which follows was written to George Vernon shortly after this date. From his boyhood, as the eventual successor to the Nuneham property, he had been treated with great kindness and confidence by his uncle and aunt, Lord and Lady Harcourt.

From Earl Harcourt to George Vernon :—

"YOU certainly have judged very prudently, my dear George, in consulting a physician long acquainted with the constitutions of your maternal relations, and likewise in following his advice to try the Harrogate waters, which I am glad to hear are not equally offensive to your palate and nose as they were to mine; for their effluvia was so insufferably disagreeable to me, that it was with the utmost difficulty I could conquer my reluctance to step into the bath, and when there, could not have continued in it unless an handkerchief had been held at my nose the whole time.

"The situation of the village is, to be sure, extremely ugly, but its environs are very beautiful, and the walk by the side of the river to the dropping well, with the picturesque town and castle of Knaresborough on the left, enchanting. We passed several weeks at Harrogate, and tho' very poorly and straightly lodged, in a small house, near the Salutation Hotel, we did not leave the place without regret; for though, on account of the then state of my health, we did not dine (as we otherwise should have done) at the public table, yet, by mixing with the company, and chatting to everybody we met at other times, nobody was offended, and every person was in the highest degree civil and attentive to us. For my own

part I think the study of the human character, both in its homely undress and under the various disguises it assumes, more amusing, as well as more instructive, than any other; and at the various public places where I have been I have never failed to meet with several agreeable persons to converse with, and with no small number of such as had either some inoffensive oddities, or strange singularities, to entertain and make one laugh in one's sleeve.

"You undoubtedly mean to publish a new edition of Aristophanes, for which, however, for two very good reasons, I must beg leave not to subscribe; the first is, that I am totally ignorant of the language in which he wrote, and the next is that had I never read any other Greek author, in translations, except him, I should never have felt the slightest wish to know the tongue in which his satire is conveyed, which (Goth as I am) appears to me to be a compound of insipid *blackguardism*, without one grain of wit, and in short such despicable *platitudes* as are only fit for a mountebank's stage. I am sorry, for your sake, that the learned M^{me}. Dacier has been long deceased, as I think you would have been in love with each other, from your mutual passion for that Greek farce writer. I should have thought you more fortunate, if instead of Aristophanes you had met with the comedies of Moliere, or of a

dozen other French comic poets, of true humour and pure taste, whom I could name. L^{dy}. H. is still at Windsor, and Friday being the P^s. Elizabeth's birthday she will continue there till the following morning. Her cough, I find, is not yet gone, but I hope she has not yet, nor will, suffer from the easterly wind in that cold situation.

"The D. de Montpensier died at Salt Hill on Monday, and the B^p. of Salisbury is at last really dead; and what is more to be lamented than either of those deaths, that agreeable and most accomplished young man, M^r. Claves, is gone. What a loss to society, and what a heartbreaking blow to his poor mother!

"Farewell, my dear George."

Not long after he had taken his degree, George Vernon travelled on the Continent of Europe with a French Abbé of the name of Monblanc, to prepare himself by the study of foreign languages for the diplomatic profession. This profession, however, he never entered, for at the close of the year 1806 he was brought into Parliament for the Borough of Lichfield by his uncle, the Marquis of Stafford.

From Earl Harcourt to George Vernon :—

"MY DEAR GEORGE,—As, from a conversation with L^{dy}. Harcourt, I am acquainted with the B^p. of Carlisle's sentiments upon the subject which occasioned my receiving the inclosed letter from my Lord Stafford, I have not hesitated to give my voice of entire approbation to a plan so creditable and so advantageous to you; it is entering into life in a manner suitable to your birth and acquirements, and to your good character, and the only drawback I feel from the pleasure of this arrangement is, lest your health may not be sufficiently established to enable you to bear the boisterous mirth and numerous vulgar toasts you may be obliged to drink in a popular, *anglice*, blackguard assembly. L^{dy}. H. sends her love, and is as well as when you saw her, though she has occasional, yet comparatively slight, attacks of her complaint. As for me, I have proceeded since we met on the rugged road to Stanton Harcourt, without receiving any painful jolts, and I am thankful.

"Adieu, my dear George."

From the Marquis of Stafford to George Simon, Earl Harcourt :—

"Trentham, Oct. 15th, 1806.

"MY DEAR LORD,—Knowing how much you are interested in everything respecting George

Vernon, and your very great kindness for him, I take the liberty of troubling your Lordship with this letter to inform you that, if you do not disapprove, in case of a speedy dissolution of Parliament, I purpose that he should be a candidate for Lichfield instead of Gower, who is not yet of age. He will not have time to consult his father, who I am sure would wish to abide by your opinion on the subject; and I know that he has so much deference for it that, without writing to him upon the matter, I have only to add that I wish you would send him here.

"Lady Stafford joins with me in kindest remembrance to Lady Harcourt, and I am,

"My dear Lord,

"Your faithful, humble Serv^t,

"STAFFORD."

From Earl Harcourt to George Vernon :—

"If you detested noise, and bustle, and elections, and politics, as heartily as I do, and ever did, you would appear to me, in your present situation, to be an object of great compassion. I was once, indeed, myself engaged in a contested election, but though I escaped without insult, or one syllable of personal abuse, yet I should have resolved never more to engage in such a business, even if the consequences of my election had not been

a quarrel with my father, much offence to the king, much *ennui* at the dull nonsense I heard prated in the House, and not a little disgust at the political tricks and false pretensions to patriotism displayed on all sides; and which I attended only 2 sessions of the 7 I sat in Parliament. As your electors are guineas, and as my L^d. Stafford has so many of those *chinking* votes at his disposal, there is no fear of his interest not outweighing that of your opponent. We are much obliged by your wish to hear an account of your valetudinarian friends.

"L^{dy}. H. still coughs much at night, but is otherwise well, and has prudently avoided the easterly wind of to-day; but whether the devil, under the form of Society, may not tempt her to-night is more than I can venture to determine. I am as usual, more frequently well than otherwise, and have therefore no cause to complain. Accept the assurance of our united affection."

From Earl Harcourt to George Vernon :—

"YOUR entrance into active life is so honourable and so promising of future advantage, that I must, my dear George, congratulate you upon it, even before I return my thanks for the acceptable letter I received from you this morning. Hard duty have you, indeed, gone through of

late; and I scarcely know whether to pity you most for the drinking or the kissing part of it. The former was the most prejudicial to health, and, moreover, such potations could not have been very agreeable, even to the most hardened port-soaker of a common-room at Oxford. Such sort of kisses as those you gave, by compulsion rather than by favour, must have been bestowed, though not received, with disgust.

"Leveson dined here, and returned home on horseback in the dark, a few days since, and of all the improvements I ever observed in any person, his is the most rapid and the most striking; for his former shyness is shaken off, and he is become conversable and cheerful, and will not, I trust, acquire any degree of that peculiar pomposity that is affected, and prevails, within the walls of Christ Church. His person and face have undergone an equally advantageous change; all appearance of that gummyness which I thought too likely to overload his figure has disappeared, and he is growing apace into a handsome man. Mrs. Preston, to our great loss and regret, left us this morning, but Lady Spencer will remain here till Tuesday. She took refuge here to be out of the way of the noise and nonsense of the St. Albans' election, and she could not have chosen any spot where elections, in general, are less talked of, and thought of, than they are here.

I know nothing of Mr. Heber more than that he is the elder brother of the young man who wrote Palestine, and I know nothing more of Mr. Abbott than that he was (and I suppose will again be) *forced* into the Speaker's chair. That office, however, confers so much dignity upon the person who holds it, that he appeared to me to be the most proper person to represent such a place as the University of Oxford. *Count Fig*, as the servants here called the Grocer at Abingdon, did not succeed, though he was not very far from so doing. Nothing is wanting to make the Senates compleat but such representatives, to match Mr. Pitt's swarm of blackguard peers.

"*Ldy. H.* upon the whole continues much better, and sends her love, and I am sometimes in high and perfect health, and at others suffering great pain, but the two last attacks have been slight. Remember me to our dear Bishop and Lady Anne, and be assured of my affection. Farewell."

From Earl Harcourt to George Vernon :—

"YOUR horse-race labours being now, I believe, concluded, I may venture, my dear George, to thank you for your letter from Cheltenham, which waters, I trust, have proved beneficial to your health; and as that country is so beautiful, and

you enjoyed pleasant society there, I can easily conceive you left it with regret. Though public water-drinking places are so much frequented, they are generally mentioned with dislike, but I, who have the courage to confess that I like the animated prospect of a high road, may certainly venture to own that I am usually pleased at a public place, for I am always amused with a variety of characters; and not having a spice of the *dignity* of a head of a college, or of a titled black-guard, I mix with pleasure in the crowd of busy idlers assembled in those *rendezvous* of dissipation. We have a very pleasant and lively party here, though the beaux and belles of which it is composed have no charms of youth to boast of. The Dowgr L^{dy}. Spencer and three Popes (often joined together of late) are with us, as are also Mr. Dixon (an intimate friend of Mr. Mason's) and Mr. Hamilton, besides Mr. and M^{rs}. Richards.

"Our pretty decorated Harvest-home was to have been celebrated to-morrow, but instead of feasting peasants, we must receive a queen and five princesses, with probably some of the princes also; an express having been sent to announce their intention. As I hear nothing of what is passing beyond the limits of this park, except from the newspaper, after informing you that Lady Harcourt continues as well as when you saw her, and desiring to be affectionately remem-

bered to the B^p. of Carlisle and Lady Anne Vernon, I will bid you, for the present, farewell."

After George Vernon had taken his seat in Parliament he usually voted with the Grenville party in opposition to Mr. Percival. Early in his parliamentary career he brought himself into notice by a spirited speech in favour of a resolution moved by Mr. Canning; but he did not follow up this success, and, during the sixty years he sat in Parliament he spoke but seldom. At his elections he always spoke with force and fluency. The following letters were written at this time to George Vernon by his aunt, the Marchioness of Stafford, and by Dr. Isaac Milner, Dean of Carlisle.

From the Marchioness of Stafford to George V. Vernon, Esq., M.P. :—

"T., Wednesday, 29th July, 1811.

"I MUST say two words to you by this post, to express my surprize and concern at the Duke of Devonshire's death. Though, as to surprize, that ought, upon second thoughts, to be moderated

by the illness he has lately had, and by the sort of inactive life he led, *mangeant toujours*; and, if one is to lead the contemplative scholastic life, it ought to be accompanied by the spare diet which is supposed to distinguish the feasts of the gods. As to concern, we had a very great regard for his good nature, and a respect for his good sense, but he rendered that so little useful, that I should hope to see Hartington fill his situation much better.

"I was *rather cooled* about the Duke since he married this Duchess: though I am aware that was an effort of good nature. I hope he has not forgotten L^{dy}. G. and L^{dy}. H. in his will; it will be provoking if, for want of precaution of that kind, an immense treasure sh^d go to the Duchess, &c., and they be cut off merely with a *benediction* and the good will he entertained for them. I trust Hartington will not throw away the first situation in England from want of exertion; it is supposed he wishes to do right and a great deal of good. Fawcner's death at Bath is another loss to the society of the elder sort in London; in short this appears to be a time fruitful in sudden and melancholy events. I do not wonder at your occupation keeping you in town, where there is certainly *à votre age* more to do, and more food for *moral* hunger than in the country, even with the allurements you mention. I contrive to be

busy I don't know how, doing nothing from morning till night; I believe the great secret is not to let oneself be bored, and if there is nothing particular to be done, to set oneself a task, which will always take up the time.

* * * * *

"For a *man* the case is quite different, he having what Sir John St. Clair says were the three great objects of the late Czarina, Glory, Ambition, and Love.

"I gave Lord C. your message—he was in very good spirits.

* * * * *

"He went to Chatsworth, where he exprest having felt much from home recollections, and the change of seeing everything in that sort of solitary magnificence which that House now affords. It would have struck him much more had he known that he was there the very day the poor Duke breathed his last.

"What a long letter I am writing; I generally reserve my gossiping letters to the season when every body is asleep. I find this an agreeable way of passing an hour before I go to bed. But I must relieve you from more, as I have to write a letter to the Dean from L^d. S., of approbation of a good purchase at Lichfield just made by him for the joint concern.

"So believe—ever *yours*."

George Vernon and his friend and cousin, Earl Gower, were, like their fathers, contemporaries at college, and, like them, they agreed to go abroad together. They travelled in 1813 on the Continent, visiting Berlin, Töplitz, and Vienna, where they were joined by Lord Aberdeen, then on a diplomatic mission. In their travels they saw a good deal of some of the leading German Statesmen, besides not unfrequently finding themselves near the allied armies when engaged in some of the great battles.

George Vernon returned from Vienna in 1814, when the allied Sovereigns came to London at the conclusion of the war. In 1815 he went out to Italy, and joined Lord Ebrington in a visit to Napoleon Bonaparte in the Island of Elba. Napoleon conversed freely with them, and talked very frankly about the various events in his career.

From Earl Gower to George Vernon, Esq., M.P. :—

“Dunrobin, Sept. 18th, 1813.

“MY DEAR VERNON,—I have not written to you for a long time, and, what is much worse, I have not heard from you for a much longer; a letter Lady S. received above six weeks ago from y^r sister said that she need not give any account of you to her as you had written to me, and I have been in daily expectation of receiving y^r letter since that time. I am not complaining of you but to you, as I dare say you have written. When you left London I looked forward to this time with the hope of passing it with you. . . . This I think the most interesting period of all the war,—we expect by every post to hear of some great event; but our expectation would appear rather insipid to you. . . .

“We have been passing a very agreeable summer here, with (for the situation of the place and character of the hosts) a good deal of company. The Cawdors for a few days, Tollet from Staffordshire for a fortnight, the Davys^a for a month; which was thought rather too long, between ourselves; and, as their intention was to continue some time longer, means were taken to prevent a settle-

^a Sir Humfrey and Lady Davy.

ment. So, on pretence of supposing them to be in a great hurry to go to London, in consequence of a letter they received stating that they would meet with an *accueil gracieux* in France, and permission to travel thro' it and Italy, a boat was prepared for them and they were fairly shipped off across the Frith before they could defend themselves. We have had also a good many Scotch visitors and some English tourists, but none whose names would interest you. We shall leave this in the beginning of Oct^r, when they will go to Castle Howard for a few days, and then to Trentham. I shall pay the Ossulstones a visit at Chillingham, then *perhaps* to C. Howard, &c. I shall shorten the Staffordshire autumn by a visit to the Lansdownes and others, if I cannot get abroad; but that would be a great disappointment to me. There is so much doing here, and so much to do, and all coal-works, village roads, bridges, &c., &c., going on so well, that it pre-occupies one delightfully, and has served to make this period of delay in executing my migratory plans pass apparently very quickly.

"Do you begin to find the good effects of y^r travels yet, and all the improvements that was promised you? Some of the English tourists find that coming so far as this does them a great deal of good. I hope you have found it too.

* * * * *

"Have you learnt German? Where shall you pass y^r Xmas? What do you advise me to do about mine? Here are questions enough for you to answer. I think Aberdeen's appointment to Vienna the least bad they have made.

"Y^{rs} ever, G."

From the Marchioness of Stafford to
George V. Vernon, Esq., M.P.

"London, Jan. 14th, 1814.

* * * * *

"I have not heard from G. since he left Holland, and by the time this reaches you he may probably have given you some information respecting himself. He saw Holland in an interesting moment. There appears to have been much *good fortune* in that revolution, as for some time the country was so open to the French that it might have been ruined again had they been aware of what they might have done, or had spirit left to have made an exertion. We are in a state of eager expectation to see Bonaparte receive the check that the allies are preparing to give him, and of which the news of every day gives an increased hope. There was an idea about three weeks ago that he would have prevailed by consenting to, or rather offering peace on easy terms, and it would have been deeply

to be regretted had he been able to stop the course of these victories and save himself by such a measure, at the moment when our successes give every hope of soon securing it upon the better foundation of his total destruction, which now may be so fairly expected.

"The only thing now to be wished for is that the French w^d declare themselves, of which great expectations are entertained here, and, though it is not publicly known what accounts Grammont brought in that respect, his account of the disposition in the south is said to be favourable. It was even believed that the Duc de Berri had set out, but that is not true, as he was here two days ago. Mons^r is confined by the gout, and I believe also by anxiety. Nothing can be done from hence in that matter, as it must entirely depend on the disposition of the French themselves. The speeches in the French Senate, and the low tone B. assumed upon his defeats were astonishing; he is said to be overwhelmed by the moderation of the proclamations of the allies, which have been so well calculated to deprive him of any remaining popularity by the distinction made in them between the territory and its oppressor. You of course see how unanimous all here have been, and have read the basis of this sentiment in L^d. Granville's famous speech. The ground he took on that occasion put him in the highest point of view in the publick

opinion, and it could be very little creditable at present for any one to try and molest the operations which have so fair a prospect of effecting so much good. Mackintosh distress his friends and did himself no credit by his conduct lately in the H. of C. He is so well liked that I think people regretted it on his own account, as it certainly was injudicious. I don't believe it had any success even at Holland House, where they would go as far as could be gone in that way. In this state of things there is not much chance of anything that can interfere, one sh^d suppose, with yours or Gower's travelling schemes.

"I see a great deal of M^{me}. de Stael: she is very agreeable and a great addition to the society of London; though I believe many people don't like her, and differ with her in political sentiments; yet she is well received and *recherchée* in general. I have seen the Germans you mention, and will take the first opportunity of being civil to them. I don't suppose one need say anything to the little Weisenberg, as he is going. They say the Invievelts are likely to succeed better than M^{lle}. de Leiven does here, and that they are good sort of people. There is here a Gen^l. Lævænhælm on a mission from the Crown P. London is still very empty, but we see more people and hear more than in the country, and I am very well satisfied to be here. In case G. sh^d see you before he hears from me,

tell him three packages have arrived safe. I have just heard from Carlisle, from L^d. Carysfort's; he was going to Blenheim; it will be a good thing to relieve L^d. Sunderland from that unfortunate tutor. What fools they are to have sent him with such a clergyman! L^d. Sunderland appeared to me to be rather brusque in his manner, and if he does not go into society at V. it is likely he will remain so, and lose all the benefit he ought to receive from it. They are all well at Bishopthorpe. Granville is to be married in Feb^y. I know of no private news. L^d. Lowther and L^d. Lonsdale are the first favourites at Castle Howard. Many thanks for the Vienna wit.

"Adieu."

During his residence abroad at this period George Vernon fell in, both at Paris and in Italy, with Lord Lucan and his three daughters. To the eldest of these, Lady Elizabeth Bingham, he soon fell a captive. He wrote home to inform his parents of his condition, and their consent was ultimately obtained to the marriage.

The following letter was written by Lady Spencer, Lord Lucan's sister, to Lady Harcourt, in reference to this affair.

From Lavinia, Countess Spencer, to the Dowager Countess Harcourt:—

"Althorp, Feb. 22nd, 1815.

"MY DEAR MADAM,—You have gratified and pleased me beyond measure by the kind and cordial manner with which you express yourself in the letter which I have this moment received from you on the subject of the approaching marriage of your nephew to my niece. Among the many advantages surrounding this event to her, I sincerely think that the maternal protection which you offer to her will rank in the first class, and I trust that you will find that she will not be unworthy of your affection. She is a very amiable, unaffected, warm-hearted, gentle-tempered, and rightly-inclined creature, and has on many occasions shewn judgment and prudence beyond her years, and beyond my fondest expectations. I will certainly convey to her the encouraging and comfortable assurances of your future protection to her, my dear Madam, which I am quite persuaded will animate her to deserve it in every possible way. I think her a very fortunate young creature, first, in having been selected by such a man as M^r. Vernon as the partner of his joys and sorrows; for indeed I think him a very superior being; and then, for being

received into his family, and by every member of it, with such uncommon kindness, and welcomed with such pleasing alacrity. Nothing can have been more truly flattering to us all than the mode in which this dear girl has been adopted by the Archbishop and Lady Ann Vernon, and I am happy to be enabled to add, by your Ladyship into your family circle.

"I am quite of your opinion as to the propriety of her returning to England under the protecting care of her father. If I can possibly effect it she shall not be placed under any other, but will be brought to *me* by *him* who ALONE ought to do so. I have written so strongly to my brother on this subject, and have placed in so forcible a point of view the unavoidable necessity there is of his leaving his other children under safe protection for the short time he will be abroad on the important duty which Liz's peculiar circumstances imposes on him, that I cannot believe that he will hesitate a moment to adopt the plan which I have traced out for him to pursue. Lord Spencer and I shall, on the very first days of our arrival in town, do ourselves the pleasure to call on you, and to claim of you as favourable and cordial reception of us as you have taught us to expect from you in the letter which has gratified me so sensibly this morning.

"He particularly desires me to express to your

Ladyship his respectful regards and esteem, and believe me, my dear Lady Harcourt, to be, with great sincerity, yours very faithfully,

"LAVINIA SPENCER."

George Vernon's marriage was celebrated, on Lady Elizabeth's return to England, by the Archbishop, in Spencer House, St. James's, by special license in the evening.

We now pass on to further letters from Lady Stafford.

From the Marchioness of Stafford to George Vernon :—

"Trentham, Thursday, 1815.

"I AM so much pleased with your account of *the day* at Althorp, that I cannot help replying to your letter immediately. One could not well imagine a more gratifying tribute to such worth and distinguished merit as Lord Spencer's, or see a more satisfactory instance of the value *John Bull* entertains for what is truly estimable, and the tribute must have been a real gratification to the friends who witnessed it. Leveson and his wife arrived here yesterday. I like much what I have seen of her. Her manners are so sensible and good; she is so good looking, so like a person

of distinction, and not shy: indeed I cannot conceive how this *bonne fortune* fell in Leveson's way, as I don't think he was the sort of person to have thought of it himself, or to have brought it about. *Enfin, j'en reviens pas*. I wish he were a Bishop for her sake.

* * * * *

"I don't believe any of us will live long enough to receive much benefit from the sums expended on our Scotch estates.

* * * * *

"L^d. S. still continues to send money there instead of receiving the rents, which are all expended upon the property. The Granvilles and Huskissons have just left us. I know L^d. Holland applied to the P. R. to intercede for Ney! By all accounts the language of that House^b is not such as to gain the esteem of *Englishmen*.

* * * * *

"How do you like the article *France* in the *Edinbro' Review*?—there is a good note in it on this subject.

* * * * *

"We shall I hope be in London about the beginning of Feb^r, but I shall hear from you before then. I forgot to mention in answer to what you say of L^d. Surrey^c, the £8,000 a year is what was

^b Holland House.

^c Lord Surrey married Lady Stafford's daughter.

settled in the marriage, as becoming L^d. Surrey. The Duke, after arranging and settling the old estates, which are very considerable, on the present Duke^d, said he sh^d not leave him anything of his own, and accordingly Greystoke and his private property are left to other members of his family. This Duke will in time be very well off, but he must be some time saving money to furnish his large houses. He is an excellent man, and will do everything right as far as is in his power. The Duke only leaves the finishing of the Baron's Hall and Chapel to be done from his own property. His bequests to L^{dy}. H., &c., are much exaggerated in the newspapers."

From the Marchioness of Stafford to George V. Vernon, Esq., M.P.:—

"Trentham, Feb. 8th, 1816.

"I WAS very glad to hear from you yesterday, though rather disappointed in not finding some news of L^{dy}. Elizth, which I hoped w^d be the case when I saw the letter, and I expect another on that subject with impatience, knowing how much she must wish that event to be over. I have not written to you for some time, having been entirely without ideas, and therefore it is the more neces-

^d A distant cousin of his predecessor.

sary I sh^d hear from you. It will probably not be long before we meet, though L^d. S. will not say anything about going to Town as yet.

* * * * *

"I have at last had a regular proposal for Elizth* from the anxious writer of last year, who turns out to be a mad sort of a gentleman called Fraser, who has been tormenting L^d. Wemyss and L^d. Glasgow for some years about marrying their daughters, and is a very disagreeable lover. I think he has given us up for the present, having had a refusal which he thought very civil, and expressed himself much satisfied with it, and has since had his penny post letters returned unopened. But I have put M^r. Lock in possession of the correspondence, and also of the particulars obtained from L^d. Wemyss and L^d. Glasgow about him, that we may have recourse to legal assistance if he sh^d persevere. He has already been confined by L^d. Wemyss in Scotland, but escaped, and now threatens him very hard, so he ought to have him taken care of, and I believe has people now after him, and I think he will forget us, as he seems rather to prefer L^d. Glasgow's daughter altogether, for though he thinks Elizth *prettier*, the other has the better figure, and he suspects the larger fortune. He says he expects to be Prime Minister, which may be of use in proving his state

* Afterwards Lady Westminster.

of mind sh^d that become necessary, and he does not mind being thought to be a Lunatick, knowing that St. Paul was also supposed to be so. L^{dy}. Glasgow tells me he followed her constantly in town and country for three years together. We shall see if he have the same perseverance with me.

"Not having written since Fred^k and Francis were here, I must add that we like them both extremely. Francis is a very pleasant and clever boy—the other always was a favourite of mine. What is become of Leveson? This evening's post brings us the most acceptable news of L^{dy}. Elizth being brought to bed, at which we most sincerely rejoice, and hope to hear that she recovers well, of which there is little doubt; *consolez vous*, that is all that can be said as to the result, and recollect that we are never supposed to know what is best for us; but after all the girl may turn out to be a greater favourite than a boy w^d be twenty years hence, and w^d be less troublesome, and will assist in keeping her brothers in order. Adieu.

"Believe me, sage advice,

"Y^{rs} most kind^y,

"E. G. S."

From the Marchioness of Stafford to George V. Vernon, Esq., M.P. :—

"Cleveland House, Nov. 9th, 1820.

"YOU will think 'that it cannot rain but it pours,' when you receive letters from me during two successive days, but I cannot resist telling you how much both L^d. Stafford and the Archbishop approved of the reasoning and observations in your letter which I r^d this morning. They agree entirely in it, and are much pleased with it. L^d. Stafford says his sentiments and yours perfectly coincide; he does not find a shade of difference in any part of it. Perhaps I may except the *musical part*, and there I at least entirely agree with you as well as in the political, for I can conceive the pains and penalties of having to entertain and act as supporter and manager to Miss Stephens^f on such an occasion. The only consolation is that she is not a foreigner, and consequently a little less plague in getting her to have done singing after a certain time has elapsed, during which one's enthusiasm has been drained to the last effort of attention and silence.

"To return to the Bill. I think in the whole affair the Archbishop is the individual Peer who has the most reason for satisfaction; his speech, his votes, and on the division his suite of Bishops,

^f Afterwards Lady Essex.

altogether placing him in an excellent position. His speech, I hear, was very well exprest and delivered, and much dignity and real good effect in the manner. The Ministry mean to carry the Bill through, and expect to do so by a small majority. But one can hardly believe it will reach the H. of Commons; we trust this is to be done merely by way of substantiating the opinion of the Q.'s guilt, and then that they will have recourse to the expedient of proroguing the Parl^t. We all thought L^d. Carlisle's letter a very good one, and he must have felt his mind relieved by sending it to the K. They say the Queen's head is in disorder—she takes a great deal of spirit to animate it at times, and a great deal of cupping, &c., &c., to subdue that animation. Adieu.

"Ever yours,

"E. G. S."

The only issue of George Vernon's marriage was a daughter, Elizabeth Lavinia, born in the year 1816. She was married in the church at Nuneham, at the age of 18, to Lord Norreys, eldest son of the Earl of Abingdon. By him she had a large family, all of whom, as well as her husband and her father, survived her.

In the year 1830, William, Lord Harcourt, died, and was succeeded in the family estates by his first cousin, the Archbishop of York. George Vernon at this time, in common with his father, assumed, by Royal warrant, the name of Harcourt only. He also vacated his seat for Lichfield, which he had held for fourteen years, and was elected one of the three Members for the County of Oxford. This seat he retained till his death in 1861. His politics were not of a very pronounced character; he died a Peelite; but he had not sufficient energy to make much mark in Parliament, although his abilities were considered above the average.

When the Archbishop acquired Nuneham, George Harcourt persuaded him, much against his own judgment, to lay out a very large sum of money in increasing the house, with a view to its occupation by their joint families, and Lady Elizabeth obtained permission to exercise her undoubted, but very costly, taste, in re-furnishing the house from Paris.

The arrangement of a joint occupation, however, was not found to answer.

In 1838 the heavy calamity befell George Harcourt of losing his wife. She died very suddenly of an attack of inflammation, brought on by a chill after returning from a ball at Milan. He lived as a widower in St. James's Place in London for several years, where he occupied two successive houses. He spent a considerable sum in decorating the second of these houses, which overlooked the Green Park, with frescoes by German artists.

The following letter, written during this period by Sir Robert Peel to George Harcourt, is very interesting, as shewing the motives and feelings which actuated the great minister when he so suddenly repealed the Corn Laws, and broke up the Conservative party.

From the Rt. Hon. Sir R. Peel to G. G. Harcourt, Esq., M.P. :—

" Drayton Manor, Nov. 25.

"MY DEAR HARCOURT,—I am very sorry that you did not take Drayton on your way to Town ; you would have found here Buckland, Barry the architect, Cardwell, and three or four other persons. It is of course very difficult to speculate with any degree of confidence on the supply of food, and the effect of a great change in the Corn Laws. I believe it was essential to the well-being, to the contentment and peace of the great body of the labouring class of this country, to give them a greater command over the necessities and comforts of life than they had five years since. I wonder now how we could reconcile ourselves to the multiplied taxation which was levied in 1841 upon almost every article that a poor man consumes, which entered into competition with our own produce,—butter, cheese, bacon, meat, flour, salt fish, rice—why you can hardly name an article of food necessity upon which we did not levy a high protective or prohibitory duty. I for one lament that I should ever have been so credulous as to believe that it was for the benefit of an agricultural labourer, with eight or ten shillings a week and a large family and heavy rent, to tax

everything that he could taste or wear if it came from abroad.

"Remove these taxes, increase the power of consumption, and cheapness and plenty will increase with it. Create a demand for something better than dry crusts and potatoes, and my belief is you will lay the foundation for an increased value of land, not immediate, perhaps, but ultimate, and not very remote. Enlarged consumption and the necessity of a substitute for the potatoe, will, I think, prevent any great and sudden fall in the value of agricultural produce. But whether it does or not, I am convinced that we were on the verge of a state of public feeling in the manufacturing districts of this country, and throughout a great part of Scotland, which would have made adherence to the Corn Laws of 1842 very perilous. If alterations of that law were inevitable, a substantial one was equally so ; and my firm belief is, that the agriculturists would have joined their old opponents in denouncing the continuance of reduced protection, which one party would have deemed illusory, and the other just as iniquitous in principle as the pre-existing law.

"There must be exertion made to meet the foreign competition, and why should there not be ? Is it possible to travel a hundred miles without glaring proof that the soil is capable of producing half as much again as it does produce ? How

long could this argument have been maintained in favour of protection? True the soil would produce more if properly cultivated; but it cannot be properly cultivated, because landlords are in debt, or they preserve game, or they will not grant leases, or the estates are in strict settlement. What answers would there be if you should have three inferior harvests in succession, and a demand for perfectly free import? I am of course hardly a disinterested witness, being the author of the change in the law, but I can say with truth, as a landed proprietor, that foreseeing such a contest in such a cause as was inevitable (were any duty worth retaining to be *insisted on* at all hazards), I do heartily rejoice that I am exempted by the repeal of the Corn Laws from the odium and peril of engaging in it.

"Believe me, my dear Harcourt,

"Most truly yours,

"ROBERT PEEL."

The letter which follows was written by Mr. Everett, then the American Minister in England:—

"*Cambridge, November 30th, 1846.*

"DEAR SIR,—I was much indebted to you for your letter of the 16th August. It brought freshly to my remembrance what, without a memento,

I shall not allow myself readily to forget, the many agreeable hours in S. James's Place for which I am indebted to you.

"I have watched with great interest the astounding changes which have taken place in England. I trust the evils may prove less, as I greatly fear the benefits will, than has been anticipated. We have had an abundant crop of every thing eatable but potatoes, which have failed this year, as the two last, but not to any disastrous extent: so abundant is wheat that the extraordinary state of things with you has not greatly raised the price of flour; I have frequently known it much higher than it is at present. Next year there will be much planting with a view to your market.

"I send you a couple of pamphlets, one, I suspect, a very excellent one, written by a young countryman of mine who has been studying a year or two at Giessen, under Mr. Von Liebig; the other by myself, no great affair, but the note A, page 15, is curious.

"Give my kind regards to Lord and Lady Norreys. I hope your honoured and venerable father is as well as usual, and desire my kind remembrance to him and the rest of the family at Nuneham.

"I am, dear Sir, with much regard,

"Faithfully yours,

"EDWARD EVERETT."

George Harcourt's life as a widower came to an end in 1847 by his marriage with Frances, Dowager Countess of Waldegrave, who was then twenty-six years of age. She was daughter of Braham, the celebrated singer, and widow successively of the two brothers Waldegrave; the former of whom settled all his family property upon her.

Lady Waldegrave had previously led a very secluded life, but after her marriage with George Harcourt she entered into the London fashionable world. She and her husband resided much at Strawberry Hill; George Harcourt's favourite abode, however, was Nuneham, where he spent the greater part of the year.

He continued to enjoy good health up to the very time of his death. His last illness was brought on by a fall, on landing from France, on the Dover pier. The accident appeared to be a very slight one, and no heed was taken of it; but the shock to the system must have been a severe

one, as he succumbed to it on the 17th of December, 1861, in the 77th year of his age. His idea of life in his later years appears to have centred itself in the fine gentleman and the politician.

MEMOIR OF WILLIAM,
FOURTH SON OF
ARCHBISHOP HARCOURT.

*Memoir of William, fourth son
of Archbishop Harcourt.*

GEORGE HARCOURT died in 1861.

His next brother, Edward, as we learnt in the last volume of these papers, died at the age of 18; Leveson, the Archbishop's third son, died in the year 1859, without any children; and consequently William, the fourth son of the eleven brothers, succeeded to the family estates.

William Vernon, at a very early age, was conspicuous for an innate love of truth; and this quality, joined to large abilities and a striking modesty, formed the foundation of a charming character.

The Archbishop's family was too large to allow of all his sons choosing their own professions; his second and third sons had testified a desire to take Orders, and William was, therefore, told to make his selection between the army and the navy. He chose

the latter, without, however, having any liking for the calling. In consequence of his destination he was not, like his brothers, sent to Westminster, but remained at home till the age of twelve. He was extremely popular with his brothers, as well with his elders as with his juniors. To his brother Edward he looked up with great affection and pride: Edward's high principles and great genius appear to have been the objects of his boy worship, and bitter was his grief for his loss.

Dr. Vernon, at the time of which we are writing, was Rector of Sudbury in Derbyshire, and there his son William was born, in June, 1789. Two years afterwards, the promotion of his father to the See of Carlisle took William, with the rest of his family, to Rose Castle; and the recollections of his boyhood, happily passed there, always left a lively impression on his memory.

William Vernon was entered as a midshipman on board His Majesty's Ship "Theseus," where he was at first rated as

an A. B., in the year 1801. The ship was fitted out at Plymouth, and he was kindly taken care of at Port Eliot, on his way to join the vessel, by Mr. Eliot^a and Lady Georgina Eliot, who was his mother's sister.

The separation from his family circle at Rose Castle had been very painful to him, and that this feeling was shared by his brothers appears from a letter of his elder brother, Leveson, to his mother, in which he said, "I felt the loss of him most severely. "In the holidays he was a never-failing source of entertainment to us. He had a perpetual fund of conversation. He used to amuse us by relating the things that had happened in our absence, and was for ever inventing new schemes."

A few of his early letters, which follow, will serve to shew the precocity of his boyhood. The first letter was written when he was only seven years old.

^a Afterwards Lord St. Germain.

From William Vernon to his brother,
George Vernon :—

"6 May, 1797.

"DEAR GEORGE,—I thank you for your letter and Edward for his. Tell him he has a great deal of light in his first verse, tho' the lustre of it, Papa says, is somewhat obscured by his making the last syllable of *accedit* long before a vowel. In return for his Latin verses I send him a translation of them :—

"And now the dawn approached of that dread
day,
When the fierce champions of th' embattl'd
hosts,
The mighty Hector, Priam's warlike son,
And dire Achilles, urg'd by relentless hate,
In deadly combat should their fate decide.
The Hoary Priam, whose foreboding mind
Too surely presaged the sad doom of Troy,
Bespeaks his son, and (while the big drops roll
In gushing torrents down his furrow'd cheek)
Thus strives his martial ardour to restrain.

"When Edward sends me some more of his
poem I will send him some more translation.
We hope to see you both very soon.

"I am your affect^{te} brother,

"WILLIAM VERNON."

The following letter was written to his
father from Trentham, where he was staying
with his grandfather, Lord Stafford.

From William Vernon to his father, the
Bishop of Carlisle :—

"DEAR PAPA,—I write to congratulate you upon this sudden and important change in the state of political affairs, a happy one, doubtless, for this country and the community at large ; in respect to myself as an individual, I know not what to make of it, for which reason I shall hold my peace upon this subject. It is said that we are to give up everything but Trinidad and Ceylon ; this report may, however, very possibly be unfounded, and I hope it may, for however unnecessary these different things may be to us, I do not much like the idea of giving them all up, whereas our enemies seem to have nothing to give us in return. Thus far on politics, and here let us stop.

"Lord Stafford is as well both in health and spirits as possible, and indeed the Chief Baron ^b (who is here with all his family) avers that, not having seen him before for two years, he finds not the least alteration in him, except that his eyes are weaker, which seems to me to be the case with Lady Louisa ^c.

* * * * *

^b Macdonald.

^c Macdonald.

"Adieu, dear Papa, pray give my duty to
Mama, my love to my brothers and sisters, and
be assured that I ever remain,

"Your dutiful son,

"W. VERNON."

The next letter was written to his mother,
on his way to join his ship. It shews the
joy caused by the announcement of the
Peace of Amiens.

From William Vernon to his mother,
Lady Anne Vernon :—

"*Teignmouth, Friday, October 9th, 1801.*

"DEAR MAMA,—

* * * * *

"It is not much to the credit of Mr. Addington
the secrecy with which he has carried on this
negotiation. It has altogether overturned the
speculators, and I believe many of them have
been entirely ruined by it; the very children in
the street seem to participate in the general re-
joicings; they hold laurel branches in their hands,
and their heads are ornamented with blue ribbons,
with these words, "Peace and Plenty," inscribed
upon them in large characters. Every mouth
joins in the cry of "God save the King!" At
Birmingham I could hardly get any sleep by

reason of the cries and hallooing of the mob
before our windows, and the noise of the pistols
and fireworks, which last were, for the most part,
very good. There was one lady in particular,
a Miss Phanshona, whose house directly faced
ours, who signalized her loyalty in a most meri-
torious manner. On the Saturday, the day on
which the news arrived, her gown had been set
on fire by the gunpowder, and her arm burnt
in such a manner that she was obliged to have
it in a sling; but that was not enough to satisfy
her, for during the time we were at Birmingham
there was a constant fire kept up between her
windows and a company of pistoleers under ours,
to our great annoyance; and, to add to it, the
whole mob and rioting was, by this means, con-
centred in our street.

"I like Teignmouth of all things; the day is
exceedingly tempestuous, and the roll of the sea
truly fine and tremendous. You may imagine to
what a degree I must be sensible of Lady Georgi-
ana's and Mr. Eliot's *very great* kindness to me.
My duty to Papa; my love to my brothers and
sisters. I have enclosed a little script to Caroline.

"I remain,

"Your dutiful son,

"W. VERNON."

The two next letters were written from London, whither he had gone to Mr. and Lady G. Eliot to complete his outfit.

From William Vernon to his father, the Bishop of Carlisle :—

"Friday, November 6th, 1801.

"DEAR PAPA,—I am informed by George that you have not yet received either of my epistles from this place. Now I should be heartily sorry for them to have miscarried, were it only for incurring the imputation of being spoilt by the London air. I went on Tuesday, at four o'clock in the evening, to the House of Commons, and returned at three in the morning, not the least tired, and having heard with much satisfaction Mr. Pitt and Mr. Fox, and, among others, Lord Granville Leveson^d, whose speech, by the bye, is strangely misrepresented in the newspapers. But still I should not have been at rest without hearing Mr. Wyndham, whose 'is it not the light which is to light them to their sepulchre, and 'the knell which is to toll them to their tomb?' and many other such like expressions, so prepossessed me in his favour that I was quite in despair at his not speaking. I went again on the Wednesday, and you may conceive how highly

^d Afterwards the first Earl Granville, half-brother of Anne Vernon.

I was gratified upon hearing a most excellent speech from that very able and entertaining orator. Indeed, it was delivered in his very best manner; the amazing elegance and happiness of expression altogether delighted me. You must not, however, judge of it by the papers, for in them all the flower and beauty which manifested itself throughout his speech is either completely marred or entirely left out; so far for Mr. Wyndham. I must now, in mighty haste, conclude, or I shall be too late for the post. My duty to Mama, and love to my brothers and sisters.

"I remain,

"Your dutiful son,

"W. VERNON."

The following letter shews that at the early age of twelve he had become alarmed by the spread of Jacobin principles in the country.

From William Vernon to his mother, Lady Anne Vernon :—

"DEAR MAMA,—To begin a letter without knowing what to treat upon, and totally destitute of a subject, is an awkward, and I may say, somewhat unusual predicament, but 'something

is always better than nothing,' and 'out of two evils the lesser is to be chosen.' All you have therefore to expect is a desultory and unmeaning epistle.

"In regard to politicks, do they not wear rather a queer and uncertain face? as Mr. Wyndham says, 'give me but security, and I am satisfied.' Where it will end I know not, but this I know (at least so it appears to me), that we are making rapid advances toward the verge of ruin and destruction. Infidelity, which long has been lurking about, and spreading his latent poisons, 'seeking whom he may devour,' now raises on high his triumphant banners 'in open day,' and in truth, I fear that this spirit of impiety has attained to such a height, and made such progress in the minds of men, that it will be found a very, *very* difficult task ever to put a stop to its career. I would that this nation, or even *half* of this nation, could say 'my trust is in God.'

"Many there are I know who would flatter themselves that this is not the case, or at least that the case is very much exaggerated, and, deceiving their own minds, are lulled into a fatal and deceitful security; and instead of using their utmost efforts, and striving with all their might to stem the torrent, suffer themselves to be borne away with it, and plead for their excuse, What? the tyrant custom! A good and sufficient plea

truly! and one which will have much weight at the great and awful day of universal retribution. Now this is nowhere so prevalent as in this busy and populous place; vice wears the fascinating mask of pleasure, and in this attractive form enchants the idle minds of worldly men. So far on morality; now, whenever I have nothing else to say, you may usually expect such a dissertation as this, or nothing: some part I believe is true. My love to all my brothers except Frederic, and one of my sisters, but not Caroline, for to these I am now writing.

"Adieu, dear Mama.

"I am your affectionately dutiful,

"W. VERNON."

William Vernon, who had first boarded his ship at Plymouth, now went from London to join her again at Portsmouth. The "Theseus" was commanded by Capt. Bligh, and flew the flag of Admiral Lord Radstock. The first Lord Radstock was a younger son of Lord Waldegrave, and, through the Bridgewaters and Bedfords, a cousin of Lady Anne Vernon's.

To a boy leaving home for the first time, at the age of twelve years, carefully nurtured, and one of a large and united family, the life on board a man-of-war, newly commissioned, and in time of war, was indeed a roughish experience.

Shortly after joining his ship, William Vernon happened to be on deck during the watch of a bullying lieutenant; this lieutenant asked him if he could dance a hornpipe; "No, Sir," was the answer; "Then take off your shoes and stockings and go up to the lubber's hole, and sit there till you know how," was the rejoinder; and there he was kept during the remainder of the watch of that lieutenant.

To a sensitive nature and a refined mind such experiences were not pleasant, but William Vernon looked upon his sea training as a duty imposed upon him for a good purpose, and he shall explain for himself the way in which he met his difficulties. It will be well, in the first instance, to give a few extracts from his Daily Journal.

DAILY JOURNAL.

"Wednesday, 25th November, 1801.

"Usual manner of spending the day.—Get up about six; walk on the quarter-deck, or write, till breakfast, which is at eight; after breakfast read or write for about an hour; then go to school and stay there till twelve; then dine; after dinner walk on the quarter-deck, read or write; at five drink tea; then go into Mr. Jenkins's^e cabin, and read French with Mr. Hazel^f; sup at eight; then turn in.

"Sunday, 29th November, 1801.

"There was an expedition this day, planned to the Isle of Wight, which had like to have terminated disastrously, and was, withal, a very disagreeable adventure. They issued from the ship about three o'clock in the afternoon. It blew very fresh, and the surf was so great that it was impossible to land without danger. They then endeavoured to make for the harbour, but they found this, likewise, impossible. After four hours' hard rowing against wind and tide you may conceive they were not a little tired. It blew now a very fresh gale, and there was a large leak in the boat. They had passed most of the ships, and were driving fast to leeward. They

^e The ship's schoolmaster.

^f The ship's sailing master.

at last gained an Indiaman with great exertions. The Oldsters left the boat immediately, leaving the Youngers to shift for themselves. The boat got adrift again, and they must all have been lost (for the nearest place was the Needles) had it not been that one of them caught hold of a rope on the side of the ship and so brought it too again. Waldegrave, however, was washed overboard by the waves rolling over the boat, and was nearly jammed in between it and the ship; however, being able to swim, he recovered himself. Had I been there I probably should have lost my life; and there I should have been had I been on deck, but I was in Mr. Jenkins' cabin.

"Tuesday, Dec. 8, 1801.

"Five men were this day flogged for stealing, and a dreadful operation it was, but absolutely necessary, for here let me remark this ship's company is, by the captain's account, the worst by much next the Saturn's, and were they not kept in such exceeding strict discipline that mutineering spirit which has lately manifested itself in that ship would doubtless have broke out here before this.

"Thursday, 10th December, 1801.

"The captain to-day, when he came on board, called me into his cabin and asked me how I made it out. My answer was, 'Pretty well, Sir.'

'You don't like it much, do you?' says he; quoth I, rather incautiously, 'Why! I have not got into it very well yet, Sir.' 'What does your father say to you about it?' 'He advises me to persevere, Sir.' 'You had better think well of it before you go to the Indies; it will be too late to repent when you are under the line.' Presently afterwards I met Waldegrave, who told me he did not think I should stay here long, for 'the captain tells me,' says he, 'that you don't like it.' I was rather sorry in the end for the adventure.

"Macdonald is of the greatest assistance to me, and gives me the very best advice; he has taken the trouble to put my chest in order, and is very kind to me.

"Mr. Hazel is not liked by his scholars on this account—he is too familiar with them, and whilst he is playing with them, if anything displeases him, he falls out and thrashes them."

From William Vernon to his father, the Bishop of Carlisle:—

*"H.M.S. Theseus, at Spithead,
"29th November, 1801.*

"MY DEAR FATHER,—In my last letter you will probably see an air of despondency which may seem highly improper, but you must know

that I, every now and then (by no means a classical expression) of late fall into fits of melancholy, which owe their origin to my thinking too much of what I have left, and comparing it too, too narrowly with my present situation; and reflection, which ought to make one easy, in this case acts, unfortunately, the contrary way. But a person who cannot sustain firmly a small degree of trouble; who, instead of maintaining his ground, gives way upon the smallest opposition; how shall *he* bear those very many and great rubs which he must expect to meet with in his spiritual and temporal warfare? Above all things it is necessary to be contented, and however uncomfortable one may be at the first, reason and resignation will prevail in the end. I often think on these things, and I hope it is of use to me. You must not be surprised if you do not receive my letters regularly, for it is an even chance whether you get them at all, and I, very possibly, may miss many of yours. Macdonald is of great use to me in every respect; he desires to be remembered to you.

"Your truly dutiful son,
"W. VERNON."

From William Vernon to his father, the
Bishop of Carlisle:—

"*H.M.S. Theseus, at Spithead,*
"December 6th, 18c1.

"MY DEAREST FATHER,—We shall probably by this time to-morrow be under way for Plymouth, there to complete what is wanting in the way of stores, &c. Our destination is supposed, in conjunction with five more sail of the line, the *Temeraire*, *Ramelies*, *Resistance*, *Vengeance*, and *Pompeë*, which last sailed this morning, to be the West Indies, for the purpose of watching the motions of the French fleet. I fancy that Captain Bligh will not take any of us youngers who have not been at sea before with him; for he told Waldegrave to-day, spontaneously, that he should soon give him his discharge, for that it was better to have a seasoning before he ventured all at once from a cold to so hot a climate. For my own part I do not think I should mind that at all. The captain desired Waldegrave to write to his mother, informing her that he was going to sail immediately, but that he did not know where, so I thought I might as well do the same.

"Your ever dutiful son,
"W. VERNON."

From William Vernon to his mother,
Lady Anne Vernon :—

*"H.M.S. Theseus, at Spithead,
"December 20th, 1801.*

"MY DEAREST MOTHER,—I hardly like speaking on the subject of our destination till there is a little more certainty on that head; though, from some hints which the captain dropped this morning, I should imagine that Lord Radstock will not go to India. I had a curious conversation with the captain as I breakfasted with him to-day. He told me that Lord Radstock wanted to know how I liked my profession; says he, 'If I tell him you do not he won't take you. Shall I tell him so?' 'No Sir.' 'But,' returns he, 'do you really dislike it?' 'I like it better than I did, Sir.' 'Well then,' says he, laughing, 'I'll inform him that you don't like it much, but better than you did; but you seem to have very bad chilblains.' 'Yes, Sir.' 'I'll tell you what,' says Mr. Vender, 'if you don't take care you will lose the use of your hands; a cruise off Brest would kill you: I thought I should have died of it myself, and if you would give it me I would most readily exchange my present situation for a vicarage.' 'I should not wonder,' says Captain Bligh, 'to see you some day a Bishop, with a great wig on, going a hunting; had not you rather go into any situa-

tion than the Navy?' 'No, Sir.' I did not know what to think of it: there are two very discouraging things attached to my present situation; the first is, that every person, from the captain to the smallest reefer, is continually telling me that I shall never do for the sea, and that I am very foolish for following their example by remaining in it; the second is, that all of them date the first hour of their misery from that in which they came to sea; and give, as the only motive for their continuance, the being ashamed of leaving it in war time, for fear of being called cowards; so that some even who have served the best part of their time begin now to think of leaving the Service.

"My brothers, I suppose, are by this time come down; I wish them a merry Christmas and a happy New Year. I hope to dine ashore, if possible, on Christmas Day, but the ship being laid under quarantine, for fear of mutiny, I cannot sleep out of the ship. How is father's cold?

"Your ever affectionately dutiful son,

"W. VERNON."

From Mr. Jenkins to the Bishop of Carlisle :—

*"H.M.S. Theseus, St. Helens,
"January 29th, 1802.*

"MY LORD,—Since I had the honour of your Lordship's letter the destination of the 'Theseus' has been changed, in consequence of Lord Radstock's resignation of the East India command. As it may be a circumstance which may give your Lordship great uneasiness respecting Mr. Vernon, I feel it incumbent on me to repeat my assurances that every attention in my power will be paid him during our voyage, and that it will be my endeavour to meet the wishes of his friends in every thing that may preclude any apprehension in regard to him. Indeed, his ingenuous disposition could not fail to merit my esteem, for I never met a youth of so much knowledge with manners so innocent and unassuming.

"I was fearful at first that he would have taken a dislike to a profession so boisterous, but I have observed him from day to day, and I am happy to inform your Lordship that he seems perfectly reconciled to it.

"The unpleasant state of suspense we have been in, and the shortness of the days, have, in some degree, prevented our making a great progress in our studies hitherto. After attending the

mathematical teacher during the greater part of the day, we have only been able to have one lesson in the Georgics of Virgil in the evening. But when the days lengthen we shall have a morning and an evening lesson in the Classics. Homer and Horace shall employ us alternately, with Lindley Murray's English exercises. We shall, likewise, pay attention to Geography and Chronology. I have lately purchased several books for Mr. Vernon, but I could neither procure a *Gradus ad Parnassum* nor a *Clavis Homerica*, and I have been obliged to substitute an Eton for a Westminster Grammar.

I mentioned to your Lordship in my former letter that we dedicated the Sunday to serious studies. Whenever the weather permits, and the necessary duty of the ship, it is Captain Bligh's wish to have Divine Service performed for the ship's company, at 11 o'clock. In the evening all the younger midshipmen are examined in the Church Catechism and Scripture History; and I have found it useful to create emulation among them by giving seniority for the readiest answer. Mr. Vernon has been, from the first day, at the head of my little Divinity Class, and, I believe, is in no dread of being dispossessed of his place. We conclude with reading one of Gilpin's Lectures, or a sermon on the peculiar duties of youth.

"Would your Lordship have the goodness to point out to me any improvement in my plan I should receive it with great thankfulness, and, to the utmost of my power, would make it beneficial to those with whose care I am entrusted.

"I have the honour to be, my Lord, with great respect, your Lordship's very obedient and humble servant,

"JOHN JENKINS."

From William Vernon to his father, the Bishop of Carlisle :—

"*H.M.S. Theseus,*
"Carlisle Bay, Barbadoes,
"West Indies, 23rd March, 1802.

"MY DEAREST FATHER,—I take the first opportunity, after so long a cessation of correspondence between us, of informing you of our safe arrival at Barbadoes, having completed a short and prosperous voyage of six weeks, setting sail from St. Helen's the 6th of February, on the Sunday morning, and reaching this place early on the Sunday, 21st of March. We beat down Channel with much difficulty, and on the 8th were obliged, by contrary winds, to anchor in Torbay, which, however, detained us no longer than the next morning. We had something of a gale in the Bay of Biscay (in which place there commonly

runs a good deal of swell) which carried away one of our yards and crosstrees. The sea was so much as to make most of the Younkers, even those who had been at sea before, sea-sick. I, however, escaped tolerably well, and have not been what we may call properly sea-sick during the whole passage. We came within sight of Porto Santo at daybreak on the 21st; the same day saw Madeira bearing right ahead of us, for which place the 'Desirée' stood, while the rest of the Squadron made the best of their way for Barbadoes. We crossed the line, or rather Tropic, on the 28th, on which day Old Neptune came on board, dressed up in a sheepskin, and, according to an old custom in the Navy, those that had crossed the line before, under the direction of Neptune, shaved those that had not, first covering them with pitch, salt butter, &c., and giving them a good ducking, by the roughness of which operation several nearly lost their lives.

"We met with foul winds for some time in the Trades (*an uncommon and curious circumstance*), considering which I think we have made a very good passage of it. We found the 'Desirée' in Carlisle Bay before us; she left Madeira on Sunday evening. I went ashore the night we arrived^s. It is a delightful country, and I was much pleased with the hospitable manners of the natives. It is,

^s In Barbadoes.

however, hardly possible to sleep ashore at any of the Inns, the accommodations are so bad, and the mosquitoes so troublesome. The Sunday is the market-day and festival of the black men; and on that day it is pleasing to observe the great difference between the solemn gravity of the European, especially an Englishman, and the levity and careless joy of the Barbadian.

"I was present at the Bungee or Pump Dance which the black inhabitants celebrate every Sunday over their dead (some remains of African superstition). The ceremony consists in a dance composed of the wryest and queerest gestures I ever saw, during which they continue pouring brandy and rum all over the graves, with pieces of roast and boiled meat for the dead to devour. We then visited the prison, in which some are confined debtors, prisoners of war, and those accused of capital crimes, &c. The keeper of the prison, who appeared an intelligent person, told us that some of the negroes begin to be rather too knowing; that they had got some intelligence of the proceedings of the slaves at St. Domingo, and that they were treading exactly in the same steps. After this we proceeded to the market, which consisted almost entirely of fruits, such as Pinadoes, Cocoa-Nuts, &c.; which, considering they are natural to the soil, are very dear, owing probably to their having scarce any smaller coin

than a Bitt, value of an English sixpence. I had another excursion to-day, in which the only thing I saw, worthy of observation, were plenty of humming-birds, and green lizards of a large size. By the way, I forgot to mention the flying fish, a sample of which, if ever I return, I mean to bring to England.

"I am getting more used, or rather inured, to this queer sort of a life. Before I left Spithead I was very impatient to sail, but I cannot say now that I am not glad to find myself in harbour again. I fancy we shall soon leave this healthy country for that of Jamaica. I hope, at any rate, we shall not go to Martinique, for, to our comfort, the 'Saturn' has lost above one hundred men of the fever at that place. I flatter myself we shall not stay above two or three months here, which is just the time I wish to have to look about me. The worst and most prejudicial thing in this climate, I am told, is the eating too much fruit at first setting out. As for myself, I had rather have a common English apple than all the richest of these West Indian fruits. By the bye, sugar is remarkably dear here, being sold at eighteenpence per pound; the reason of which is that all the loaf sugar is sent to England to be refined.

"How does all go on at home? Is George yet gone to Christ Church? I know they will all be affronted if I don't ask after them every one by

name, especially Caroline, but I have not a moment to spare, so they must excuse me or let it alone. Has Frederic left Carlisle School? I entirely forgot to congratulate you on the birth of a son. I hope my dearest mother is doing well. My love and duty to her and yourself; love to every one of the family, especially my brothers and sisters.

"I ever remain,

"Your most affectionately dutiful son,

"W. VERNON."

From William Vernon to his mother, the Lady Anne Vernon:—

"*H.M.S. Theseus,*

"*Port Royal, Jamaica, 8th April, 1802.*

"MY DEAREST MOTHER,—Knowing that you wish and expect to hear from me as often as possible, I take the opportunity of the 'Melampus' (Admiral Montague's ship) leaving this place for England to give you some account of our present situation and proceedings. If you received my last letter safe, as I have some hopes you did, you will have found therein some account of our voyage so far as Barbadoes, with which country I was highly delighted. We left it early on the Friday; on Saturday morning we discovered land

on our weather beam, which proved to be the Island of St. Lucia. It had the appearance of a small fort in the middle of the water, and is, I hear, remarkably unhealthy. In the evening we anchored at Fort Royal Bay, Martinique, after a tolerable good passage. Here we found the 'Saturn' and the rest of Admiral Sotty's squadron. Notwithstanding the report which we heard at Barbadoes of the unhealthiness of the 'Saturn's' crew, it proved she had lost but twenty-five men of disease, and them by too great use of spirituous liquors and fruit, which, as I remarked in my last, is the worst thing that can be done in a hot climate. On the Sunday morning we were joined by six more sail of the line, which we had left at Torbay, and who had been but twenty-eight days on their passage from England. The same evening, or rather the next, the Admiral made a signal to prepare for sailing, which was accordingly put in execution the following morning. Two of those ships which joined us at Martinique likewise sailed with us, the 'Edgar' and 'Robust': the rest were left with Admiral Sotty.

"During the time we stayed at that place I had no opportunity of going ashore, which, though I regretted at the time, was, I fancy, no great loss, it being by no means so interesting an Island as Barbadoes, and most intensely hot on shore. As we left Martinique we had a slight view of Domin-

ique, and, at the same time, the Diamant Rock, which was a very striking and picturesque object. On the Friday we fell in with a Squadron, consisting of fourteen sail of the line and three frigates. We took them, at first, for French ships, but they proved to be part of Admiral Duckworth's fleet. On the Saturday we discovered the high lands of St. Domingo, where we were becalmed for some time, and our progress considerably retarded. On the Monday we anchored in Port Royal, Jamaica, which we had imperfectly discovered on the preceding evening, and, on that account, had been obliged to lay too during the night, the passage in being extremely dangerous, and not to be effected in the dark. As we went in we saw six of the 'Hermione's' men hanging on the palisades; and likewise the 'America' frigate on her beam ends, for the loss of which, you recollect, Sir Edward Parker has been recently tried, and honourably acquitted.

"Port Royal harbour is, in itself, tolerably good, but the town and country seem to be no great shakes. It seems, at present, very healthy, though the ships stationed here are every now and then obliged to go out to sea for a short time to preserve the health of their crews. The French appear to be getting on very ill in this quarter of the globe, and it is said that they need a matter of about 50,000 men more to subdue the Blacks.

Is it not rather a wonder that the good sense and humanity of the British Government has not prompted them to put a stop to this disgraceful and inhuman practice of using one's fellow-creatures as beasts of burden, and as only subservient to our imperious will? The heart of a Briton revolts at the idea of seeing an unhappy race, with feelings like our own, exposed for sale to the first bidder, and kept in the most servile ignorance, that they may not know their own condition. The only day they have to themselves is the Sunday, which is their festival and market. Is it then to be wondered that these unfortunate wretches, under no restraints whatever, human or divine, should seek the first opportunity in their power to rise and cut the throats of their inhuman masters?

"How remarkably lucky Macdonald is in getting a commission so soon after the expiration of his six years, though perhaps it might have been more pleasant for him to have been made into any other ship, for reasons which it is unnecessary to detail.

"My love and duty to my father; love to my brothers and sisters, and the whole family.

"Adieu, my dearest mother,

"Your ever dutiful and affectionate son,

"WILLIAM VERNON."

From William Vernon to his father, the Bishop of Carlisle :—

*"H.M.S. Theseus,
"Cruising off Anavassa, April, 1802.*

"MY DEAREST FATHER,—We left Port Royal early on the Monday morning, by which means I lost the opportunity of going ashore again, and being able to give you any accurate description of the country. Did I mention in my last our first excursion? if I did not, I will give you now the whole account of it. We (all the youngers) set out about two o'clock in the afternoon, accompanied by Mr. Jenkins, Mr. Owens, Master, and Mr. Vantz, Surgeon, with his gun. We saw several pelicans in our passage, but could not get near them. When we came along shore, the surf was so great as to prevent our landing in the ship's boat; and she beat her sides with such violence against the rocks that they would certainly have been stove in if we had not shoved off and let go our grapnel. In the mean time the natives, perceiving our distress, came to us and carried us off in their flat-bottomed canoes. Not being used to this curious piece of goods, I expected every minute to have been capsized, and the moment we got aground I jumped out, and waded ashore. I picked up several shells and pieces of white coral, almost all which I afterwards lost in my

passage back. In my peregrinations after humming birds a branch of a prickly pear fell upon my thigh and lamed me for two or three days. Afterwards we knocked down several Calabashes, which, when hollowed out, they use here for basins. The Tamarind trees were likewise in great quantities here, the fruit of which is remarkably good, raw. Mr. Vantz, in his way, shot a cock humming bird, which, by the bye, is I think the most beautiful little creature I ever beheld. He likewise killed some little yellow birds, still less than the humming bird. During this excursion I saw but little of the Savannas, being chiefly confined to the high lands and woods. We came off to the ship with the land breeze, highly delighted with our expedition.

"I must say I prefer Port Royal Harbour to cruising here off the little Island of Anavassa, especially as we get no fresh meat. I suppose we shall return to England before the hurricane months, at least if the Peace is signed by that time, of which, however, I think there are very little hopes. In regard to the profession of the Navy I know not what to say. It is not now so entirely disgusting to me as it was, but at the same time I can by no means say that I have the smallest liking to it. The advantages which may possibly accrue, on the one hand, and the inconveniences and the almost dislike which I ex-

perience, on the other hand, are points of such nicety as to be entirely out of the reach and comprehension of my immature judgment. However much inclination may preponderate on the one hand, just so much does a sense of propriety, and even necessity, impel me on the other. I have, however, a good mess and messmates, which is very comfortable, and goes a good way. You must excuse this abominable scroll under this consideration, that the boat is just going, and that I had scarcely time to write at all, for which reason you will probably find plenty of blunders, and a deal of folly in it. My duty to my mother; love to my brothers and sisters, and the whole family.

"I ever remain,

"Your affectionately dutiful son,

"W. VERNON.

"N.B. We caught, yesterday, a shark of six foot long, a fin of which I have preserved.

From Mr. Jenkins to the Bishop of Carlisle:—

"*H.M.S. Theseus,*

"*Port Royal, Jamaica,*

"*August 11th, 1802.*

"MY LORD,—I had the honour of receiving your Lordship's letter when we were cruising off

the Island of Navassa, where I had no opportunity of acknowledging it. It had long been detained, I believe at the Jamaica Post Office.

I am extremely happy the plan I meant to pursue with regard to Mr. Vernon, and which I suggested in my former letter, has met with Lady Anne's and your Lordship's approbation. It has been my endeavour, as far as circumstances permitted, to put it in practice. Your Lordship is aware that without regular application it is in vain to expect improvement in Classical learning. It has been my object that Mr. Vernon, by alternate lessons in Virgil and Homer, should retain what he has acquired; but that his chief attention should be turned to general reading, more particularly what will be most serviceable in his profession.

"I am sorry that I am unable to give him my assistance in his French; but, that he may not altogether forget it, he frequently reads to me in English, from French authors, which he is fond of, and does with great facility. He has just finished St. Real's 'History of the Venetian Conspiracy.' Our Sunday we dedicate, as usual, to the knowledge of our respective duties to our God, our neighbour, and ourselves; and I have the firmest hope that the mind of my young friend will never lose those valuable impressions.

"It affords me pleasure to inform your Lord-

ship that Mr. Vernon seems perfectly reconciled to the naval profession. On my making the inquiry, this morning, he gave me leave to mention his full acquiescence. I had long perceived it, but, as he wished to have a fair trial, I never pressed him to come to a decision.

"Our ship's Company has enjoyed the best health since we have been in the country; and, except a cold which has been easily removed during the last week, Mr. Vernon has never felt one moment's illness. He grows fast, but is in every respect in perfect health. Should his health during our continuance in the country be in any measure impaired, your Lordship may rest assured that every possible attention will be paid him.

"With great respect,

"I have the honour to be,

"My Lord,

"Your Lordship's very obliged

"and humble Servant,

"JOHN JENKINS."

From William Vernon to his father, the Bishop of Carlisle:—

"*H.M.S. Theseus, Halifax.*

"MY DEAR FATHER,—You will not, I suppose, be surprised at the receipt of a letter from this place, as you are probably already acquainted

with Halifax's being the place fixed upon for the rendezvous of the West Indian Squadron during the hurricane months. Our expedition hither has, for what cause I cannot pretend to say, been conducted with the utmost secrecy; so much so, that not a single Captain in the Fleet, I believe, excepting the Commodore (Bainton), had any idea of our destination; and continually during our passage, on the heaving in sight of a Spanish or American Schooner, we hoisted French colours.

"Our weather was tolerably good except for a few days after we crossed the tropic, during which period it was an awful and tremendous object to behold the flashes of lightning darting into the water on every side, and the waves boiling up as they entered. The 'Goliath' was, however, the only ship that suffered any injury from this uproar of the elements; the lightning struck her foremast, and shivered it to pieces; two men were destroyed by it, and twelve dangerously wounded. The Captain himself was laid senseless by the flash on the deck for a few minutes, and has never since been perfectly well. We, however, all arrived safe at Halifax on the eleventh of September, and, to be sure, there is a wide difference between this place and Port Royal, both in regard to the cheapness of all sorts of commodities, and the comfort of the situation; but I am afraid we shall see the latter again before long, or at

least before we do England. I see the newspapers have laid down moorings for the 'Theseus' at Plymouth, but we are not there yet, nor is there any likelihood, I fancy, of our going there yet for some time to come.

"Is Admiral Gambier sailed in the 'Isis' for Newfoundland? It is, I believe, a very desirable station in time of peace, and he will, I suppose, have plenty of applications. I have been so little on shore here that it is impossible for me to give you any account of the place. The town appears large at a distance; but although it occupies a good space of ground, it does not contain many habitations. The houses, which are made of wood (for mortar will not stand the intense severity of the winter), are placed as far distant from one another as possible, on account of fire, which would otherwise, if communicated to a single house, certainly destroy the whole town. The ships stationed here always winter at the Bermudas, or they would be frozen up in the ice, and the inhabitants are obliged to lay up salt provisions for that season. I am so much pressed for time that I can but just conclude myself

"Your dutiful son, -

"W. VERNON.

"Mr. Jenkins' respects; my duty to my dear Mater; love to, &c."

From William Vernon to his mother,
Lady Anne Vernon:—

"*H.M.S. Theseus,*
"*Port Royal Harbour, Jamaica,*
"*November 18th, 1802.*

"MY DEAR MOTHER,—I received your kind letter, dated the 22nd of July, directly on my arrival in this Port, it having laid in the Post Office some few days, and feel myself happy in finding so speedy an opportunity of answering it. We left Halifax on the 11th of October, and, after a passage of three weeks and three days, came to an anchor in Port Royal Harbour on the 7th of November. I had taken it into my head to imagine that we should have found the ships on the peace establishment there, and was grievously disappointed when I discovered, on my arrival, that we were not likely to see England before the spring of the next year. I myself can scarcely conceive it, for I should hardly suppose that Government would choose to be at the immense expense of providing for a Squadron of this sort any longer than was absolutely necessary. The Spring is certainly, in one respect, the more desirable season, for, should we return at the present time, the sudden transition from the excessive heat of this climate to the intense cold which is

usually experienced in the month of December in the chops of the British Channel, must, without doubt, be likely to affect the healths of our crews sensibly for the worse. We ourselves have, as yet, been remarkably fortunate in regard to that precious article, I mean health, to which I have no doubt our Halifax expedition contributed not a little, having lost but three men, and those of the *Flux*, in our passage back from that place; whilst, on the other hand, the ships left in Port Royal during the hurricane months have been for the most part greatly afflicted with that dreadful disorder the Yellow Fever. The '*Leviathan*,' Sir John Thomas Duckworth's ship, has, besides men, lost a lieutenant and a midshipman, two more being expected to die daily. Of the '*Tartar*'s' officers not one but the Purser has escaped an attack of the disease, and her Captain is now laying dangerously ill of it; and the '*Desirée*' has been so greatly reduced as hardly to have men enough to work her.

"But this is nothing to what it is on shore. It is, indeed, a pitiful sight to behold so many miserable wretches before almost every door, both in Kingston and Port Royal, hard at death's door with this unmerciful disease. The only reason, I fancy, that can be given for the unhealthiness of the climate, particularly during the Monsoons, is that at this period the atmosphere is considerably

thicker, and that the sea-breeze is of shorter duration, being likewise often supplanted, if there be any wind at all, by the land-breeze, which is reckoned prejudicial from the many noxious vapours it collects from the shore, to which, no doubt, the indecent method of burial usually practised in this country among the lower classes is no small addition. You cannot, I am sure, have any conception of it. The Palisades, a jut of land supposed to have been raised at different times by earthquakes, &c., is the place in which are deposited the dead bodies, and a strange place it is. You cannot dig one foot deep before you reach the salt water, in consequence of which the marshy surface of it is one entire string of coffins; the stench is insupportable, and you can scarce move an inch without putting your foot ankle deep into the mouldering wood of one. There you may, indeed, see skeletons and putrefactions in every shape to perfection. Now, what wonder is it that a place of this kind, concurring with the natural heat of the climate, should engender infection and all manner of epidemical diseases.

"What could possibly induce a person that has seen England, or indeed almost any other country in the known world, to live in Jamaica, I cannot possibly conceive, unless it be the fascinating allurements of riches, which, it must be confessed, by one means or other are easy

enough to be acquired here, and much easier spent again.

"So far had I written, when a circumstance occurred which induced even me to alter my opinion, at least in some degree, of this Island. I was sent for into the Captain's cabin, and there found a gentleman whose features I very well recollected to have seen before, but which were so much altered (I fancy by sickness) that I could by no means bring to mind who or what the man might be, not having the slightest idea of meeting with an acquaintance of yours in this quarter of the globe. You may imagine how astonished I was upon finding him to be my old friend, Mr. Hinchliffe. After the first compliments, &c., he obtained leave of Captain Bligh to take me on shore, and, accordingly, away we went to Kingston together.

"If anything could have the effect of rendering the place palatable to me, this expedition certainly would; and certainly did so far as to make me perceive that, in this country at least, there is a very material difference indeed between the being on ship board and on shore. His kindness and attention to me was so great as to make the town appear altogether another place to me, so much so that I should scarce have known it had it not been for the stinking carcase of a goat laying in the open streets, out of which the fowls

were picking the maggots in great abundance. Not wishing to take me to St. Jago with him, on account of the excessive heat of the sun, in which town business rendered his presence necessary, he sent me on board again the following morning, full of gratitude for his very kind and attentive behaviour to me during my stay with him. We sail, I understand, about the end of next week for the Navassa, so that I shall not have an opportunity of seeing him again these two months. He is greatly prepossessed in favour of the country, and I allow him to be a good judge.

"I suppose you have heard how that the French affairs go on miserably at St. Domingo. General lè Clerc is dead; said to have laid violent hands on himself, from grief on account of the desertion of two black Generals in the French Army in whom he placed great confidence. They (the French) have not a mile round any one town, and nothing but the arrival of a speedy reinforcement can rescue them from total destruction. There is no quarter shewed on either side, and the utmost cruelties exercised upon all prisoners.

"Adieu, my dearest mother; I ever remain your very dutiful and affectionate son,

"WM. VERNON.

"Pray give my affectionate duty to my father; love to all my brothers and sisters. I am

heartily glad to hear so favourable an account of Frederic's improvement. Is George yet gone to Oxford? Remember me to Glamorgan and the whole family. Messrs. Hinchliffe and Jenkins desire to be so to you.

"Farewell."

From William Vernon to his father, the Bishop of Carlisle:—

*"H.M.S. Theseus,
"Port Royal Harbour, Jamaica,
"February 9th, 1803.*

"MY DEAREST FATHER,

* * * * *

"I was on shore yesterday for the first time. On the Palisades the first spot I placed my foot on was a grave, and the pressure of my foot forced out the remains of a human skull, so slight was the interment. We were afterwards present at an interesting scene, that of a mother burying her only son. 'My poor, poor, pickaninny; if me had two child me lose one with pleasure; but my God only gave me one, and me no like part with him.' They then found they were digging in another man's grave; she told them it was her father's, but not to mind that, and to give her the bones as they were dug up; then, showing the place of every bone in her own body, she exclaimed, 'Oh!

what are we in this world?' She then began talking about indifferent things, as cheerfully and jovially as possible, with her mother, who had been laughing at her and calling her a fool the whole time for her sorrow. She asked us whether we would drink anything, and, upon our departure, thanked us for looking on.

"It appeared to me strangely unnatural, and, had I not known to the contrary, I should rather have thought she had been acting for our amusement than actually bewailing the loss of an only son. Upon the whole these slaves, as far as I have seen of them, appear to me the most unfeeling, out-of-the-way, fraudulent set of beings in the world. The Planters will, of course, say that they would be just as bad in their own country, but I am convinced that nothing but that detestable trade, carried on by philanthropists for the good of mankind, could so corrupt and degrade the human heart.

"Adieu, my dearest Father.

"I ever remain,

"Your affectionately dutiful son,

"WM. VERNON.

"Pray give my duty to my mother, love to my brothers and sisters, &c., &c."

From William Vernon to his mother,
Lady Anne Vernon :—

" *H.M.S. Theseus,*
" *On a cruise off Jeremie, St. Domingo,*
" *August 14th, 1803.*

" MY DEAREST MOTHER.

* * * * *

" I must tell you of our warlike exploits since we left Port Royal. Inprimis, our *valourous* boats cut out eight Merchant-ships from Jeremie, with money on board to a considerable amount. The place itself, by the way, cannot, in all conscience, hold out long. We took, moreover, a large ship and brig at Cayes, with a still greater proportion of money on board ; three other ships, at various times, and in company with various parts of the Squadron, have fallen into our hands, besides innumerable quantities of schooners and other small vessels, which we have sent into Port Royal, and in them have lost, by sickness, besides *men*, i.e. sailors, one as good a lieutenant as ever breathed, and four midshipmen ; but the principal, and, therefore, last-mentioned, circumstance I have to relate is the escape of a French line of battle-ship and frigate from the Port which we are now, and have been for some time, blockading. A few evenings ago, between five and six o'clock, there blew a heavy squall from the land so as even to oblige

us to haul our top-sails, and we stood some way out to sea, when two French eighty-fours, 'Duquesne' and 'Du Gartroyne,' taking advantage of this, got their anchors up and stood out along the land. Immediately up went the signal for a general chase, and away we made sail after them. The 'Theseus,' being almost the leewardmost ship, and, withal, the best sailor but one, expected to cut them off, but Monsieur had chosen his opportunity well. There was no moonlight to guide us, and two schooners on shore, one of which was afterwards taken, hoisted lights for the purpose of deceiving us. In the meantime one of the line of battle-ships luffed up and passed to windward of us, which unexpected manœuvre was observed but by one of our squadron, who accordingly followed *in vain*, about which more by-and-bye. The other most unaccountably outsailed us in the night ; and the 'Theseus,' dire mishap, was next morning sternmost ship. Nevertheless our squadron came up with him by degrees, and the 'Tartar' Frigate was within gunshot of him, but seemed shy of engaging, and kept at a respectable distance.

" About this time our signal was made to go to the assistance of the 'Elephant,' 74, and whom we heard playing at long balls with the other 84, to windward. We joined company next day and learned a very awkward story about the business

from some of our men, who had come out of Port Royal in the 'Snake' sloop of war to join us, and who, having been in company with the 'Elephant' at the time, did not scruple to affirm that Captain Dundas could only have acted worse had he run away from the Frenchman. The officers, however, who were present were *unanimous* in saying that everything *possible* was done, and that the Frenchman gained three feet to their one. They had a mizen topmast shot away, and were cut a good deal about the bows. So much for her; and, by-the-bye, a French Frigate escaped with this line of battle-ship whilst we were away from the harbour's mouth. The other 84 was taken after some hours' chase from the time we left them, for our ships caught the favourable breeze first, and consequently came up with her like a shot. The 'Vanguard' had one man killed and one wounded by her stern chasers. She lost three or four men, and had her topmast steering sail boom shot away, which retarded her considerably.

"We are now blockading two frigates (one of which has Admiral La Touche's flag on board), and an innumerable quantity of Merchantmen. The Frigates we expect out every day, and I hope Captain Bligh will have the command at the time. Admiral Sir J. Duckworth is off this place at present, but I believe will part for Port Royal again to-morrow, by which convey-

ance this letter is intended to find its way thither, and thence take its chance. This place must, by all accounts, be soon starved into a capitulation to us. The brigands are harassing them daily on all sides. When they lose this important post it will run very hard with them; they have already lost Cape Tiburon, where, by-the-bye, I first paid a visit to those unconscionable scoundrels the Brigands. I went to their Commandant there, upon a message from Captain Bligh; and, if one might be allowed to judge from appearances, I would not wish to trust them further than I could see them.

"The French are very civil to us, and General Bochambeau is constantly sending out presents to the captains. The other day, being sent to look out to windward, we passed within gunshot of Fort Dauphin, and gave them a few refreshing broadsides. Our shot went over and into their Fort, but theirs (they only fired a few) fell short of us.

"Since I wrote to you last I have received one letter from you, at Trentham, and one from my dear father, at Rose Castle. We have been out six weeks already, and are likely to be out as many more, so that perhaps it will be a long time before another opportunity offers of sending a letter to you. May I, my dear mother, congratulate you upon the birth of another son? Should he

resemble George as much in other particulars as, I understand, he does in person, I shall have good cause to do so. Pray give my duty and affection to my father, and love to my brothers and sisters. I am glad to hear so good an account of Caroline and the rest.

"I remain your very dutiful
"and affectionate son,
"WM. VERNON.

"I cannot help thinking how completely Fred-eric is cut out for a sailor, and I have no doubt he will be an honour to his profession."

From William Vernon to his mother,
Lady Anne Vernon :—

"*H.M.S. Theseus,*
"*Cruising off Cape Francois.*

"MY DEAREST MOTHER,—I have been so busy of late in writing up my journals for this ship, which I had accidentally mislaid, that I have not had time to tell you in what good health and spirits this epistle leaves me, and how sincerely it hopes to find you in similar circumstances. We are now upon our old cruising ground, off the Cape, and I had, through Captain Bligh's kindness, an opportunity of seeing a puppet-show,

which I would not have missed for a great deal. Admiral Dacres and our Captain were invited to a second breakfast by General Dessaline, King of Hayti, as they now term the Island, to which myself and two or three others accompanied them. To have viewed, to have examined, these ruins, as I must call them, of French magnificence and French elegance, might have been a sufficient inducement ; but the melancholy satisfaction which the view of such scenes must have produced upon the mind was soon lost in an emotion of a very different description.

"Have you seen Punch and his fellow-actors cutting their capers and antics without a smile upon your countenance? You may ; but from the sublime Dessaline and his rabble that smile could not have been withheld. To see these baboons dressed out in the particoloured uniforms of their late masters, with as little distinction in their manners as in their dress ; to hear their proclamations and to know their practice—what a mixed sensation of disgust and merriment ! They gave us an excellent treat, as far as actual eatables could go, and their own behaviour was sufficient entertainment. As for anything further, we were perfectly aware that, had they any motives for it, or did they dare to attempt it, our lives would have stood little better chance in their hands than those of the three thousand French whom, but the

the other night, they butchered in silence; their bodies are now lying unburied at the back of the town, and were left for some time putrefying in their streets. Is not this horrible? and the Spanish side of the Island is, I understand, shortly to follow this example, and glory in the title of citizens of Hayti.

"Dessaline's proclamation is a most pompous piece of nonsense, and worth your looking over. If you wish it I will transmit it to you in a future letter. I have translated it into English for Captain Bligh. I am in hopes that the 'Venerable' will not come out here as Admiral Dacres' flagship; for, should that not be the case, Captain Bligh will have a Frigate, into which he has been so kind as to promise to take me, &c., with him; a most desirable circumstance for me, and of which I am confident you must every way approve. Pray give my duty and affection to my father; affectionate remembrance to my brothers and sisters, &c., &c.

"Your dutiful affectionate son,
"WM. VERNON."

From William Vernon to his father, the Bishop of Carlisle:—

"*H.M.S. Theseus,*
"*Port Royal, Jamaica,*
"*June 10th, 1804.*

"MY DEAREST FATHER,—Macdonald having been, not undeservedly, fortunate enough to obtain the promotion of Post-Captain into the 'Clorinde' (one of the five French frigates which we took at the evacuation of the Cape), I embrace the opportunity of his being ordered home to transmit some account of myself to you by that kind conveyance. In the first place, with your good leave, and I have not the smallest doubt of your approbation, especially after the perusal of your late *very* kind letter, I must inform you that, by the time you can have received this, I shall probably be very comfortably settled on board of the 'Surveillante' frigate (the finest, by far, of the prizes taken in this part of the world since the commencement of the war), with Captain Bligh and a selection of his Midshipmen. I think I have no bad chance of serving the probationary term of my ordeal with Captain Bligh in this country, three years of it having already elapsed; and then my every hope, my every ambition, centres in looking forward to the speediest promotion. In the meantime allow me positively to assure my

kind parents that, however, in the first place, their wishes for my welfare may have contributed to fix my unsettled thoughts to the Navy, at present, *de bonne foi*, my own natural bias and inclination is no small addition to the scale. *That* profession has really become the object of a willing and free choice. We are already beginning the outfit of the frigate with the 'Theseus's' ship's company, but she is not yet in commission, as our Captain wishes to put her into some state of comfort before he joins her.

* * * * *

"Are you at all acquainted with the family of the Bakers. They have met with a sensible loss in that of their poor son, Captain Baker, who, with his first lieutenant, was drowned two or three days ago in a turtling schooner which he had hired for the purpose of getting up the guns of the 'Pelican' brig, whom he commanded, and who grounded during the night on the Morant Keys, in consequence of which he had been under the necessity of heaving his guns overboard, and by that means she drifted off. He was a very fine youth, and much regretted by all who knew him.

Pray give my duty to my dear mother, my affection to my brothers and sisters.

"Your dutiful and affectionate son,
"WM. VERNON.

"P.S. Macdonald is really a very fine young man, and, I think, much improved in everything. I am much rejoiced at his good fortune, and hope you may see him upon his return. Young Peachey is a fine lad, and in good health.

"I enclose a letter to my dearest mother, which, by some neglect, was left."

From William Vernon to his mother,
Lady Anne Vernon :—

"December, 16th, 1804.

"MY DEAREST MOTHER,—

* * * * *

"I had, a few days ago, the pleasure of receiving your very kind letter, written after the knowledge of my illness. It was indeed serious, but not the Yellow Fever, which is most apt to attack blooming constitutions. Mine, on the contrary, is rather consumptive I think, and therefore well adapted to the climate. I most heartily acquiesce in the justice of your observation as to a metaphorical style in epistolary conversation, which ought surely to be most natural and easy; but if I transgressed in that respect it was against my better judgment; probably for the sake of novelty, for a good letter is often an evidence of a good heart; how can the emanations of an affectionate heart be otherwise than natural?

"Poor Macdonald's death is, as you observe, an affecting lesson, but it is a comfort to think that his honours, &c., in this world had not the unhappy, though not unusual, effect of unfitting him for those of the next.

* * * * *

"I have been infamously negligent of late in my correspondence, and that owing to a habit of procrastination which, with the least encouragement, grows, like other rank weeds, fast upon one. However, I have now made firm resolutions of amendment in that particular, and have begun to put them in effect; as an evidence of which I send you two enclosures, and, moreover, as an excuse for the brevity of this. Pray give my duty and affection to my father; love to my brothers and sisters; and remembrances to all friends.

"Your dutiful and affectionate son,

"WM. VERNON.

"I am much indebted to Mr. Hinchliffe for his attention, and language would fall short of expressing my obligations to Captain Bligh."

From William Vernon to his father, the Bishop of Carlisle:—

"*H.M.S. Surveillante,*

"*Port Royal Keys,*

"*8th February, 1805.*

"MY DEAREST FATHER,—I need not tell you what sincere pleasure I received from the information your last kind letter communicated to me, yet not free from apprehension that my dearest mother's constitution must be much weakened by such a repetition; why really half the fraternity will be entire strangers to me on my return, which I hope to welcome in about a twelvemonth, and gaze on me as some sea monster just caught. That happy period will undoubtedly be much retarded by the breaking out of a Spanish war, which, whatever might be Captain Bligh's inclination to see old England again, will, with a very justifiable attention to his interests, detain him some time longer on what is universally considered the best station. All ranks of people here seem to breathe the same wish as to the event of our hostile measures; the navy pluming themselves on their hopes of honour and fortune, and the merchants declaring that their interests flag when we are at peace with Spain. There is, I believe, a large force at the Havannah, so that independent of Vera Cruz or Carthagená, it is

very probable that we may fall in with our equal, in which case I have no doubt as to the result. During our last short cruise, when there was only a rumour of the Spanish rupture, we met with a chance of this sort, of which the dastardly conduct of the Don prevented our taking advantage. It was a fine frigate which, by dint of good sailing (for the 'Surveillante' sails like the wind), we came up with after eight hours' chase, having in that time run between eighty and ninety miles.

"I have, perhaps, mentioned to you how magnificent a city that of Cape François appeared to have been when I visited it immediately subsequent to its evacuation by the French; but 'oh! how fallen!' it can now scarce be called a magnificent ruin; except in a few houses inhabited by the English, and principal people of the place, there are walls *et præterea nihil*. The tables, however, of the great men are crowded with all the luxuries of the climate. I visited them more than once, and was astonished to find them such *bon vivants*. Christophe was particularly civil; he is more liberal in his sentiments, and more humane in his disposition, than any of the chiefs. He had, at one time, nearly fallen a victim to his generosity in secreting fifteen unhappy wretches from the general massacre; but, six weeks afterwards, they were forcibly dragged from his house

and inhumanly butchered in cold blood. Nothing but his general popularity could have saved himself. He, however, still entertains some whites at his table. And now, my dear father, we are actually outside of Port Royal harbour, and I must haste to a conclusion, postponing, at the same time, my letter to Frederic, which, however, he shall have by the next opportunity. Pray give my love and duty to my mother, love to my brothers and sisters. Adieu, my dear father.

"Your dutiful son,

"WILLIAM VERNON."

From William Vernon to his father, the Bishop of Carlisle :—

"*H.M.S. Surveillante,*

"*Port Royal, Jamaica,*

"*10th June, 1805.*

"MY DEAREST FATHER,—At the time the 'Mercury' left this country for England, during our absence, there prevailed a credited report of the capture or destruction of H.M. Ship 'Surveillante' by three French frigates, particularizing the loss of arms and legs of individuals (N.B. the invention of these Islanders is peculiarly fertile), with many other minutiae. Now, however innocently intended this fiction may have

been by the ingenious author, in its consequences it may probably have been more venomous, at least if the account reached Rose Castle I am convinced it was productive of some uneasiness there, to remove which may the favouring gales give this packet the shortest passage that ever packet had. In my last letter I spoke in sanguine terms of our expectations from the Spanish War; and now I have nothing to do but speak as lamentably of the disappointment of them; but the morning of life is naturally sanguine, and, perhaps, in most instances the pursuit of the happiness, which allures us, rather than its attainment, constitutes our chief enjoyment in this world.

"Notwithstanding we have been cruising for three months off the town of Vera Cruz and its vicinity, Port Royal has not yet seen any of our prizes. For some time after our arrival on that coast we were picking up schooners and small vessels every day, but lost them all during a gale of wind from the northward which obliged us to keep the sea for a week. We had two boats on shore in one of the Spanish rivers the whole of this time, but they were, fortunately, so well armed as to induce the Spaniards to be very civil. The city of Vera Cruz is large and magnificent; apparently very strongly defended to seaward; but the Government were too jealous to allow our flags of truce to enter the harbour. In it there were

laying a fine Frigate (who had unladed her three *Millions* on hearing of the War), and two Men-of-War, Brigs, besides innumerable Merchant-ships. Upon the whole, by our visit to Campeche, and two or three trifling captures, we have made about 20,000 dollars, which gives our Captain a thousand pounds sterling, a tolerable share in the division. We are at present all on shore, preparing to heave the ship down, and shall probably be at least six weeks in port. In the spring of next year I hope to take a joyful farewell of these climates for ever, the ship not being in a state to continue much longer without an effective repair, which they are unable to give her in this country, destitute as the dockyards are of every convenience. After so long a separation it is easy to conceive with what pleasure I look forward to that joyful period which I had almost despaired of seeing.

"Jamaica is at present in the utmost imaginable ferment from the intelligence of that formidable French force laying at Martinique, and destined, as we suppose, for this Island; in-somuch that Tinker, Tailor, Jew, in short, every description of people, are putting on red coats and swords. This martial law, however, distresses the inhabitants exceedingly, having nobody to attend to their plantations, &c. It is unavoidable, for we have no Naval force in these

seas on which they can depend, nor which can pretend to cope with the French; and, had not that dreadful epidemic malady which rages among their troops operated in our favour, I imagine we must have bid adieu to some of our Colonial possessions. Jamaica, in her present state, would undoubtedly totter with 12,000 effective Frenchmen on her coasts, and the mother country would, I should conceive, feel the loss of this Island more severely than that of all her other West Indian possessions. So much for America. Will Buonaparte's offers lead to any terms of accommodation with France? Mr. Pitt is by no means a peaceable man, but Gallia must surely want rest. Will Mr. Pitt retain his footing? That political Hydra, the Opposition, seems determined to sacrifice the true interests of the country at the detestable altars of faction, but I hope he will rise superior to all. Pray present my duty to my dear mother; love to my brothers and sisters. I remain, my dear father,

"Your dutiful and affectionate son,

"W. VERNON."

From Edward Vernon^h to his brother,
William Vernon:—

"*Carlisle,*
"*July 28th, 1805.*

"DEAR WILLIAM,—Considering the anxiety we are all in for news from your quarter of the globe, your correspondence would not be less acceptable for being more frequent. I do not, however, mean to complain of you on my own account, for if I recollect right I am in your debt. You have not as I directed sent me your lucubrations, and you expressed I think in your last letter a little indignation at my jealousy of your approaches to the Pierian Fount, but to tell you the truth I do think you a bit of a poacher. Anne's knee is almost well; Caroline is getting on very well with her music, but between you and I (tho' I dare not say so openly) she will never sing, she has not an idea of it. A very mistaken notion it is to think that a person with a good ear must necessarily sing well—at least *I* should be very unwilling to think it true. One cannot argue without understanding one's terms, therefore, what is a good ear? Why, I conceive, the power of judging more nicely than others of the discord and harmony of sounds, and a delight in the harmony; which, from what

^h Aged 18.

does it arise, but from a peculiar sensibility in the auditory nerves? Now this sensibility of these nerves, how does it assist the modulating of the voice? It will indeed teach to judge whether the sounds which the tongue makes are discordant or otherwise, but it will never empower the tongue to make new sounds. I conceive, therefore, that a man may have a sufficiently good ear, and yet the inflexions of his voice be few; and to give you a pretty apt illustration of my subject, it is as possible for him to be a perfect judge of music without being able to sing two notes in tune (which is just Caroline's case), as it is for him to be an excellent critic without being able to write a line of poetry.

"I do not know whether you have read much lately, and in what kind of channel, if you do, your reading flows—whether you still keep possession of Latin and Greek, and have advanced your conquests, which I incline to think, or whether you have withdrawn your forces, being weary of so troublesome a task, and content yourself to range thro' the province of English literature. When you write me a full and particular account of these particulars, as that is a subject which I delight in more than any other, I should not grudge volumes in answer—start for example the name of Johnson, and you shall presently have a sheetful in his praise—but till

you do this, being uninformed, I must preserve total silence. Of English news I have little worth relating to communicate. Lord Melville's conduct was certainly highly blameable, but whether it deserved the punishment it has met with, and whether we are not less benefited by the reform of his abuses than injured by his exclusion from government, is a question on which I have an opinion but am not politician enough to give it. I would now have you review the matter impartially, and again ask yourself the question, in whose favour does 'the scale preponderate?'

"I should not, however, have spent so much time and ink on a subject of so little importance but that you have had the effrontery to wear what you call 'the mask of reproof,' which I am sure you never would have done had you not been at the time under the influence of a *circumstance*. With respect to my poetry, the advancement of which you enquire about, my father, as perhaps you may remember, discouraged my attending to it, because it interfered, as he thought, with my classical studies, which he conceived to be of more immediate importance. But the Muse I have always been in love with, and absence and length of time have not diminished my attachment. She is the only lady whose hand I am ambitious to obtain, and if she should accept my proposals, as it is to be hoped she will, and I

should have any children by her, you shall certainly see them as soon as possible. In the meantime, by the indecent profession you have made to me of your rival passion, you have raised my jealousy exceedingly. Seriously speaking you are much to blame for not sending me your lucubrations; I desire that you will by the next packet. In the meantime take the enclosed and consider it as a challenge. Have you sufficiently considered the maxim — 'Drink deep or taste not the Pierian Spring,' and the reason which the poet gives for it, "These shallow draughts intoxicate the brain?" My mother desires me to say that as I am writing and she is very busy, she will defer it till the next packet. At the same time she sends you her best *thoughts and regards*, and hopes they will arrive safe.

* * * * *

"George hopes you have received his letter which he wrote six weeks ago. Leveson has just received one from you. Be so kind as to remember that I am not now at Westminster, as you obliquely hinted in the direction of your last letter, but at Ch. Ch. Perhaps it would be better to direct them always in future to Rose Castle, as they would then come free and would be forwarded to me in a Frank.

"I am y^{rs},
"E. VERNON."

From William Vernonⁱ to his brother,
Edward Vernon :—

"*H.M.S. Surveillante,*
"*Port Royal, Jamaica,*
"*4th December, 1805.*

"MY DEAR EDWARD,—What confidence you have to reproach me with the unfrequency of my correspondence! Your reproof gave me more momentary uneasiness than it either deserved or could be supposed to have occasioned, from the impression which possessed me at the minute that the letter was from my dear mother (no mean compliment to your improvement in the art of penmanship). Under that impression I laid down your epistle, and had not courage for some time to review its contents. But upon coming to the word 'lucubrations,' my spirits revived, and (forgive me, for I was aware it could be no more than a piece of pleasantry on your part) the discovery of its being Edward's gave me as much joy as a reprieve to a condemned criminal. You tell me that the only subjects on which you intend to communicate with me, or indeed to deign an answer to, are literary ones. I know it is your 'forte,' and whatever may be your motives, am willing to give you credit for the generosity of the proposal, as it is myself, and

ⁱ Aged 16.

myself only, that can expect to reap improvement and entertainment from it, for, alas! my literary pursuits are necessarily confined to a very narrow sphere. I have no variety of books, and if I had, as a Midshipman there would be no chance of enjoying their company long. In this respect, however, I have no right to complain, for Captain Bligh has the kindness to allow me the use of his collection; and, that being small, the generosity to bid me enlarge it by the addition of any books according to my choice.

"Having no instructor to direct my studies or friend to encourage me in the prosecution of them, instead of advancing my conquests in the Classics, as you appear to expect, I find it almost impossible to maintain my ground. Yet I do not relinquish the idea without a struggle, and never reflect upon the delightful path which *you* are pursuing, without being guilty of a wish that *I had been born to tread it too*. But avaunt such idle, such vain ideas; you ought not, nor shall you be indulged. Pray, my dear brother, how do you justify to yourself your indignation at my withholding what you please to term my lucubrations, and yet not a word (though you wrote six weeks subsequent to George), not a word about the poem in which, you might be well assured, I take an equal pride and interest with the author. If it is allowable to make such

a request, for which I appeal to your generosity, I would solicit a copy of it.

"The 'Surveillante' is, I have just heard, ordered home. We all pray most ardently this may be true. I now look forward with extreme impatience to the time when I shall again enjoy a few happy moments among you. How chequered is this sublunary life with good and evil. I would fain persuade myself that our snatches of bliss here are rendered more exquisite by their rarity, and rest comforted with that idea; for, as our felicity depends in a great measure on the force of imagination, would we ameliorate our condition and render our state of happiness as perfect as terrestrial happiness in common circumstances can be, let us only view ourselves on the bright side of the mirror of truth, and we shall seldom fail of finding as much cause to smile as to mourn. Well said, Philosophy! but put Philosophy to the test of experience and she proves a very indifferent comforter. I now learn that this delightful order is reversed, and my whole theory of consolation vanishes like smoke, and I am at a loss to find the bright side of the mirror on the present occasion, for I cannot for my life see the smallest reason to smile at the prospect of continuing two or three years longer in this detestable country. But though I cannot reconcile myself to this idea, I will forbear to

detain *your* attention on so painful a subject, sensible as I am of the melancholy impression which an epistle winding to a miserable conclusion amidst the heart-rending sighs and complaints of an absent friend is likely to leave on your sympathising breast. As you have ventured to express so bold an opinion on Caroline's singing (though, by-the-bye, you did not inform me how you had acquired a judgment in that art, or whether nature had endowed you with it), I look to you for some hints as to the various *indoles* of that portion of the fraternity with whom my *evil Genius* did not allow me a sufficient stay to be as well acquainted as I wish. Repeat to them the saying of the Philosopher, 'Speak that I may see you.'

"I am at present in daily expectation of receiving a letter from Granville (who I am happy to understand, by my mother's *last* letter, has obtained the honour of getting head into college), from Henry, &c. They appear to forget my right of seniority, and I have some intention of writing to reproach them, though perhaps I may have to thank those villainous privateers who at present almost blockade this port, for my disappointment. The outward-bound packet does not stand any tolerable chance of escaping these marauders. On our passage down about a week ago we found ourselves chased close off the east

end of Jamaica by two large Felucca privateers, containing, to appearance, near a hundred men each. Upon discovering us to be a man-of-war, they decamped, and owed their escape to the darkness of the night and vicinity of dangerous shoals at the moment that, by superior sailing, we had arrived within gunshot of the largest. Our late cruise has been remarkably unsuccessful, in consequence of a plan at present pursued by the Spaniards which discovers more sagacity in them than ordinary. In lieu of fattening their enemies as formerly by transporting their product in vessels of their own, they now charter American bottoms to carry on their trade without much fear of detection. And now, my dear Edward, being employed in writing a profusion of letters, I must bid you adieu, and observe, as you somewhere complain of the scantiness of my epistles, I have now, following your example, by throwing my lines a little farther apart, increased to the size of a quarto.

"I remain,

"Your ever affectionate brother,

"WM. VERNON.

"I entertain an intention, *circumstances* permitting, of indulging you with a sight of some of my poetical flights (though, by the way, I do not pretend to poetry, but merely versification), and they accordingly come with the next letter."

From William Vernon to his mother,
Lady Anne Vernon :—

" *H.M.S. Surveillante,*
" *On the eve of quitting Port*
" *Royal, Jamaica,*
" *December 4th, 1805.*

" MY DEAR MOTHER,—Upon our late arrival in Port Royal I had the satisfaction of receiving a hoard of letters which had been accumulating here from June to September; but as pleasure seldom comes unattended by pain, the enjoyment I had promised myself in the perusal of them was damped by the sight of a black seal (to which I have the most violent antipathy), and embittered by the melancholy intelligence which they communicated. The death of Lady Stafford was in itself a subject of deep regret to me, but when I considered the lively grief it must have occasioned to you, and the prejudicial effect it must have had on the too delicate constitution of Lady Georgiana (than whom, next to yourselves, no one has a greater title to my affection), the event assumed a much more mournful aspect.

* * * * *

" Since I wrote to you last I have heard nothing of a public nature at all interesting, and am, consequently, confined to the theme of our late cruise for your entertainment. In that there is nothing

particularly amusing, but as *necessitas non habet leges*, I shall be obliged to content myself with giving you an account of it such as it is. I believe I concluded my last epistle with reporting that we were upon the point of parting with the packet, having arrived at the latitude of 26°, six degrees nearer you than I have been these two years. With this approach, however, we were compelled to be satisfied, not without hopes of being permitted to see the beloved cliffs of Albion before the sun had completed many more annual revolutions, a prospect which, though it would appear desperate to a man in years, afforded some consolation to a youthful mind.

" With these comfortable ideas we directed our course to the appointed station, where we were destined to linger out four tedious months. And here we found fresh occasion to blame our untoward fates. I verily believe this 'Surveillante' to be under the baneful influence of a French planet, though there are some who confidently assert that we have on board one or two Jonases who have been constantly persecuted from their nativity by malignant destinies. Be that as it may, we found nothing but misfortune in the Mona passage; only notice two or three anecdotes. When we arrived at Aguada, a town on the island of Porto Rico, we saw laying in the bay a Brig (which had been captured by a French

privateer), laden with rum and sugar, and two Schooners. It was forthwith resolved to take them out, but when everything was provided to ensure success, and the boats upon the point of quitting us, a strong wind sprang up from the land, and obliged us to postpone the expedition. A few days subsequent we found that in the interim they had completely emptied the vessels, and of course rendered the attempt unnecessary, particularly as the bay was defended by a tolerable strong fort.

"Shortly after this we quitted the Porto Rico for the St. Domingo shore; and in the meantime several Schooners laden with cocoa, and one with money, passed on the side of the passage which we had just left from the Spanish main. A Zebuque also from thence, laden with cocoa and indigo, was chased by us for a day and night, the wind during the whole time so unusually light that the flying 'Surveillante' never exceeded the rate of three knots. This vessel escaped during the night. We then directed our course to St. Juan's, the capital of Porto Rico, a place remarkable for the strength of its fortifications. Off this Port we obtained good information of an American Schooner (her name and qualities specified) which was bringing a Spanish Consul in disguise, and 150,000 dollars from Vera Cruz on the account of his Catholic Majesty. She had already arrived

at St. Thomas, and was on the point of sailing for St. Juan's. In consequence of this intelligence we cruised for three weeks between the two islands without success, and at length went to St. Thomas. This island is in itself the poorest imaginable, but owing to its being a free Port is the grand mart of trade in this part of the world. So destitute is it as to be unable to supply itself with fruit or vegetables, of which we profited by intercepting a number of boats bound thither with those articles from Porto Rico, very beneficial to us by preserving our people from the ravages of the scurvy, of which symptoms were beginning to appear. Here our officers purchased, at a very cheap rate, plenty of various wines, particularly claret. We then took leave of these good people, and found upon our return to St. Juan's, that during our absence a *letter of Marque* Ship of twenty guns had arrived from Cadiz, well loaded and destined for the Havannah.

"Almost in despair at this continued series of misfortunes, we without reluctance quitted this provoking station; and after refitting in the island of St. Domingo, returned to Port Royal, from whence we again set out the day after to-morrow for the north side of Jamaica. We have at present on board six months' provisions, which we shall probably see exhausted before we leave

the Spanish main ; our cruising ground, after being relieved from the north side, extending from Cape d'Enville to the Mosquito shore.

"I dare say you are by this time intolerably fatigued by the perusal of such uninteresting circumstances, and think it is high time to leave the 'Surveillante' to herself for the present. To confess the truth, I am much of the same opinion. I have the pleasure to announce the arrival of the long expected packet, a pleasure the greater because it was un hoped for and even despaired of. Before I conclude I will wait to see what my letters produce, and in the interim cannot help saying a word or two on the subject of Edward's glorious victories in the fields of Classic literature. I find it difficult to express the proud pleasure I feel in his success. It was always my opinion that he would prove a shining and distinguished character in the world of letters, and that in some future day Britain would take pride in his name. I congratulate him sincerely on his having exchanged the military^k for the clerical dress, continuing, as I still do, to think the latter the *most enviable* under the sun. Full sorry I am at the

^k Edward, as one of the king's pages, was offered a commission in the Guards ; he, however, preferred Oxford and the clerical profession. This letter shews William Vernon's strong bias also to the clerical profession, which was to be opened to him soon, though at the expense of the death at Oxford of the very brother whom he here congratulates, and of whom he was so fond.

prospect of waiting six long months before I can hope for the sight of an outward bound letter, as this Packet does not give me that pleasure, which disappointment, from experience, I ascribe to the want of leisure, or opportunity, or, perhaps, to the negligence of the postman. I had purposed to write to Caroline or Anne by this Packet, or *even* to Georgina¹, but *circumstances* (a word to which Edward has some particular aversion) not permitting, I shall postpone it to a more favourable moment. In the meantime, pray, present to them my fraternal kiss, as well as to the rest of the brotherhood. Greet Cousin Worcester for me, whom, I believe, I knew by the appellation of Glamorgan ; I am glad to hear you speak so highly of him. And now I hasten to a conclusion with the assurance, my dear parents, that I shall ever remain

"Your truly dutiful and affectionate son,

"WM. VERNON."

¹ At that time an infant.

From William Vernon to his Father,
the Bishop of Carlisle :—

" *H.M.S. Surveillante*,
" 26th January, 1806.

" MY DEAREST FATHER,—

* * * * *

" We made *terra firma* about a week ago, after a run of two days from St. Domingo, and are at this moment laying at an anchor in the mouth of the great Magdalena, which is the finest river, as St. Martha's are the most stupendous mountains, I have ever seen. The latter, I understand, are the loftiest in the world, exceeding even the Peak of Teneriffe. Their summits, notwithstanding their proximity to the Equator, appear constantly covered with snow, and it is asserted, though scarcely credible, that they have been frequently seen from Jamaica, a distance of near three hundred miles. We are not yet arrived upon our cruising ground, which is a tract of considerable extent, including all the Spanish possessions from Carthagená westward as far as our settlements on the Mosquito shore.

" This is generally esteemed a rich cruising coast, particularly as the embargo is said to be taken off on condition of the Merchantmen sailing well armed ; in confirmation of which, a large ship is lately arrived on this coast from Cadiz.

She has brought an account of the disgraceful defeat of her countrymen, but the Spanish here are no patriots, and appear to care very little for the mother country ; indeed the lower class seem to be devoid of every good principle. It has been our chance to make many of them prisoners, and they have none of them had the smallest scruple in betraying the interests of their fellow citizens ; offering of their own accord every information to their prejudice, and even volunteering to conduct our boats into their harbours. To an Englishman this is inconceivable. There is a licensed trader taking in a cargo here, who is but late from Jamaica. When she sailed from thence there had arrived no further accounts from Europe.

" This is a critical moment, and big with the fate of nations ; by this time the question is possibly decided. Austria, it seems, is somewhat awkwardly situated in becoming the seat of war ; and, although she took Buonaparte perhaps by surprise, she appears to have more to lose than to gain in the contest. It is a pity that the more than usual prudence of her measures should have been so completely disconcerted by the prompt and decisive ones of Buonaparte. The French, who are ever more fond of glory than happiness, will idolize him if he does not meet with a speedy reverse of fortune, which

I am rather diffident of, for he and Lord Nelson appear to have been born under the same star, that of Victory.

"I have great hopes of not having to write many more letters from the West Indies, for, owing to the bad weather we have experienced since our leaving Port Royal (about two months back), the 'Surveillante' appears much weakened, and will be ruined by a longer continuance here. For my own part I am heartily desirous that our exile may be no longer protracted; and this is, I believe, the common wish. Except in time of war, the West Indies is a most unpleasant station. In war time, however, from its great extent and vivacity, it is preferable to most; but we have been here long enough to have experienced every variety of situation almost of which it is capable, and there remains nothing to gratify. I hope you may not find my expenses to have outrun your expectations, for every necessary in this colony is extravagantly dear, and I know the expenses of my sickness were something enormous, though I do not recollect the exact sum. If Captain Bligh has not drawn upon you, I suppose it is that my prize-money has answered the present demands; was it not for *that* I know not how *poor sailors* would live. The Captain's pay, after serving above twenty years without intermission, is but eight shillings per day, and custom

has rendered it almost necessary to keep a Table for four; yet I understand his prize-money is about to be diminished without an increase of pay.

"The licensed trader which I spoke of being on the point of sailing for Jamaica, I conclude with assuring you

"That I ever remain,

"Your dutiful son,

"WM. VERNON.

"Pray give my duty to my mother, and tell her I am 5 feet 7½ inches in height^m. Love to my brothers and sisters.

"Captain Bligh tells me I am in his debt about £100. Ill weeds grow apace."

The full account of Edward Vernon's illness and death was given in the last volume of these letters.

The blow to William Vernon occasioned by the unexpected news was all the severer, in that after his long absence abroad he was looking forward, as one of the chief joys of his return home, to renewed intercourse with this his favourite brother.

^m At the age of sixteen.

From William Vernon to his mother,
Lady Anne Vernon :—

" *H.M.S. Surveillante,*
" *Port Royal, Jamaica,*
" *27th April, 1806.*

" MY DEAREST MOTHER,—In the midst of the deepest, the most heartfelt, affliction, it affords me some consolation to observe the resignation and wonderful fortitude with which religion has enabled you to support yourself under a shock the severest in the world. I shall do my utmost to follow the bright example you have set me, though I confess my heart is wrung with the bitterest sensations of grief, for I loved Edward most affectionately. After the first violence of grief has subsided, I know one experiences a sort of mournful pleasure in thinking on the dear lost object, or I should have avoided renewing the melancholy impression. It was late last night when Captain Bligh communicated to me the dreadful intelligence ; whilst he endeavoured to prepare me for it by degrees, I read it but too plainly in his looks. But I had beforehand received a better preparation from a yet severer misfortune which one of my young messmates had felt a few hours previous. He had that morning received an account of the death of one of his brothers in action, and of the other

in a *duel*. " We mourn not as men without hope." Edward is in a state of happiness in a better world ; may he be my Guardian Angel in this life to conduct me to that better, where we shall enjoy felicity uninterrupted by such cruel separations. I hope to hear of George being completely recovered by the Packet that is expected. Pray give my duty to my father, love to my brothers and sisters : and may God continue to watch over you and preserve you.

" Your dutiful and afflicted son,
" WILLIAM VERNON.

" I am happy to say that (no accident intervening) we take the June or July Convoy home. N.B. The Packet is just coming in."

From William Vernon to his brother,
George Vernon :—

" *H.M.S. Surveillante,*
" *Port Royal, Jamaica,*
" *26th April, 1806.*

" MY DEAREST GEORGE,—I take up my pen with a heart so oppressed with grief that, were I to attempt it, I should ill perform the office of administering consolation. Perhaps you will think that I rather require it myself when you consider

that Edward is just dead to me, whilst the healing hand of time has at least composed, if it cannot diminish, *your* sorrow, and I will not give it re-action by dwelling on the cruel, cruel event. You, who have been his constant companion from your tenderest years, will without difficulty from your own sensations judge of the piercing anguish it has given me. It has made an impression upon my mind which can never be effaced, and will, without doubt, have its effect upon the future progress of my life. But why should we thus receive with murmur and discontent the all-wise dispensations of Providence? He has in His mercy taken our dear brother to Himself from the miseries and temptations of an evil world, and we bow with resignation to Thy decrees, O God. What I most dread in contemplating this awful event is the very injurious effect I am too certain it must have had (notwithstanding the superior degree of fortitude which I see she has assumed for my sake in her letter, notwithstanding the real resignation with which religion has inspired her) on my dear mother's health and constitution.

"I know no one possessed of more fortitude of mind than my father, but I fear he too will be severely affected by the shock: and can he be otherwise? O Edward, O my brother! It is a vain endeavour to take leave of the mournful subject; it forces itself upon me, I can think

on nothing else. Pray, my dearest George, when your health is re-established, write me word how our parents have borne the affliction. Pray remember me to my brothers. I do not know precisely where you are, but I direct to Rose Castle.

"I remain your affectionate brother,
"WILLIAM VERNON.

"We take one of the next Convoys home, which gives me much pleasure; but even the thoughts of home do not now, as formerly, present the idea of unalloyed happiness. I shall in vain look round for ——."

From the Bishop of Carlisle to Captain Bligh:—

"*Rose Castle,*
"March 26th, 1806.

"THE uncommon kindness and attention you have constantly shown to our dear William, and of which he speaks in almost every letter with the most thorough gratitude, encourages me to request your opinion and assistance on a subject which very materially interests him.

"You may, perhaps, not be aware that originally the Church was the Profession of his most *decided choice*, but I found myself unable to gratify

his wishes in this respect, as two of his brothers, both of them older than himself, felt a similar predilection for that Profession; and I did not choose, nor think it becoming, to allot more than a certain share of the preferment in my patronage to my own family.

"At present, however, by the melancholy event of his brother Edward's death (the intelligence of which, in a letter I took the liberty of addressing to you by the last Packet, I requested you would have the goodness to break to him), my former objection is done away, and I would no longer oppose his inclinations if they are still directed to a clerical life. At the same time, if he appears *happy*, and *likely to make his way in his present Profession*, it would perhaps be unwise to suggest to him the practicability of a change, especially as he has other brothers who might be educated for the Church. This, my dear Sir, is the point then on which I am anxious to avail myself of your friendly assistance, and which I would submit entirely to your judgment.

"Unquestionably, if he has acquired a real attachment to a seafaring life, it would be wrong, on all accounts, to unsettle his ideas. On the other hand, if his heart retains its *original prepossession*, and a sense of duty rather than inclination keeps him steady to the line he has embraced, it would, in that case, be hard upon him that

he should not now have the option of quitting it.

"Before he left England he had, for his age, made a very reputable proficiency in Greek, Latin, and French. He was also, God be praised, a *religious boy*; so I should have no doubt of his being able to qualify himself (notwithstanding the long intermission of his classical studies) as well as, or perhaps better than, the generality of the candidates for Ordination.

"If you should determine to give William his option, and he should decide for the Church, I could wish him to return to England by the first *desirable opportunity*, I mean by the first *ship of war*, that he may not risk the being shut up for years in France.

"By a new regulation in the Navy, I understand that, in future, midshipmen are required to serve (to qualify them for a lieutenancy) only *five years*, but they must be nineteen years of age before they can act as lieutenants."

From Captain John Bligh to the Bishop of Carlisle:—

"*H.M.S. Surveillante,*
Port Royal, Jamaica,
9th June, 1806.

"MY LORD,—I had the honour of answering your Lordship's letter of the 25th of February

about a month since; but having received the duplicate, dated March 26th, and being uncertain as to the fate of my first letter, I again comply with your Lordship's wishes in communicating to you my sentiments of William. He still appears to me to retain a decided predilection for the clerical profession; though, to do him justice, he has always endeavoured to improve and put himself forward in that in which he has engaged, and, I believe, knows as much, or more, than most of his age; but I am confident he will never be attached to a sea life. He is very religious and well disposed; and as he has a good deal of application, I think that he will very soon be able to qualify himself better than the generality of candidates for Ordination. As I shall, in the 'Surveillante,' leave this country the 20th instant, with a very large Convoy, your Lordship may expect to see William in August or September, when he will be able to answer for himself.

"I have the honour to be,

"My Lord,

"Your Lordship's most obedient humble servant,

"JOHN BLIGH."

From William Vernon to his mother,
Lady Anne Vernon:—

"*H.M.S. Surveillante,*

"*Port Royal Harbour,*

"*8th May, 1806.*

"MY DEAREST MOTHER,—Nothing could have opened to me a purer source of pleasure and consolation than your last kind letter. We will not look back on the past when we have so much reason to be grateful for the present. Even on the past our "reflections are not gloomy," further than as they respect ourselves. We grieve for the *absence* of our dear Edward, but we would not be so cruel as to wish him to return, whilst time and religion, my dearest mother, are composing our sorrow for an object beyond the reach of hope, and which no grief is able to recall. I cannot, however, look without the deepest anxiety on the ill state of health under which my dear Aunt Georgiana^a labours. The last account I have received of her was very unfavourable, I may say alarming. A clergyman who arrived here, I believe with the Cork fleet, mentioned his having administered the Sacrament to her, and that her life had been several times despaired of. God preserve her to her children and relations. I most

^a Lady Georgiana Eliot.

sincerely hope to hear more favourably from you on this head before long. It is determined, as I mentioned in my last letter to my father, which I hope he has received, that this ship is to take home the June Convoy, the thoughts of which give me inexpressible satisfaction. Fly, quickly fly, every month, every day, every minute, which divides me from my happy 'native nook of earth.' After an absence of five years, what an astonishing alteration I shall find in the features of every thing; an alteration, in my mind, not for the better, or, at least, which I should have been better pleased to have seen rising gradually under my eye; for, having taught myself to consider things as they stood at my departure as the most perfect picture of happiness and well-being, I am not willing to admit of the images being erased, or exchanged for new ones.

"Alas! when these inferior considerations suggest themselves to my mind, how soon are they lost and overwhelmed in the one idea of Edward, an idea which they are perpetually condemned to bring with them.

"Turning from the "*recollection of joys that are past*," with hope before us, and gratitude behind, we will now, my dear mother, advert with pleasure and admiration to the principal subject of your letter, the behaviour of my eldest brother in the hour of illness and impending dissolution. That

awful moment comes armed with terrors to the firmest mind. The ideas of death and judgment have something in them to appal even those most supported in the assurance of a well-spent life. The scene for which our capacities have been adapted is closing for ever; our doom is irreversible; we enter on a state of which our sublunary faculties have not been enlarged enough to form a conception. Against all these considerations, terrific and awful as they are, joyful confidence in the merits of a merciful Redeemer, joined to the humble reflection of a life well spent, appears to have supported my brother in an exemplary manner. No wonder that it should have endeared him to you.

"With regret I exchange a subject so pleasing for me, of which would to God I had never had occasion to speak. Captain Bligh has mentioned to me the proposal which my kind father submitted to him in his last letter. I feel truly grateful to him for this instance of his affection, but I do not wish to say much on the subject at present; first, because I am a little at a loss *what* to say; secondly, because I shall see you so soon that it is unnecessary. A point so essential to happiness requires some consideration, and I have not that confidence in myself to trust my own opinion, or the selfishness to wish that I alone might be considered in determining it. To con-

fess the truth, I always entertained a predilection for the clerical profession, and I was fond of literary pursuits; but, alas! how many obstacles crowd into the opposite scale. The loss of five years is, I fear, irrecoverable in early education; I am become habituated to the naval profession, and I think it (though, doubtless, a very bad school for youth) the next preferable to the Church. In case of following the latter, there are many roving ideas to be eradicated, many new ones to be implanted. I have brothers to be provided for, and by following the Church I take away the means of providing for one at least.

"Where so many arguments side with Reason against Inclination, it is almost time for her to give up the field, therefore I have not given loose to hope, and I am prepared, whatever is the decision of my parents, to acquiesce without an effort. In this sentiment resting, I bid you adieu, my dear mother. Pray give my duty to my father; love to my brothers and sisters. I intended to have written an answer to George by this Packet, but am prevented, by our sudden and unexpected sailing on a short cruise, from putting my design in execution.

"Your dutiful son,

"WILLIAM VERNON."

From William Vernon to his father, the Bishop of Carlisle :—

"*H.M.S. Surveillante,*

"*Port Royal, Jamaica,*

"*June 8th, 1806.*

"MY DEAREST FATHER,—How thick do the images of death crowd upon my mind! These awful lessons of mortality leave a deep, an indelible impression on my heart of the futility of every thing terrestrial. Were our prospects bounded by this life, we were indeed the most miserable of created beings; how willingly would we exchange the best feelings of our nature for the unconscious apathy of brutes. I received my dear mother's letter announcing the impending dissolution of that best of aunts, Lady Georgiana, and one from Mr. Eliot confirming the same afflicting event, nearly together. I feel extremely thankful to him for his attention to me in this instance. It was an event which I had long foreseen, but for which I felt greater grief than I ever did but upon one occasion, for who ought to have been, or was, dearer to me after yourselves. I had written to her a long letter on a subject which is yet bleeding in my remembrance, little thinking, at the moment, that she was so soon to follow my ever dear, ever lamented, Edward. Our hope and consolation is that they

are happier in the invisible world of spirits than it was possible for them to have been on earth; and, as Mr. Eliot observes, it would be selfish to repine, though for their absence we may justly grieve. I hope you have received my letter by the last Packet, in which I mentioned yours to Captain Bligh having arrived, and made a few remarks on the interesting subject of it. I did not, nor do I think you would have wished me to offer a hasty determination.

"Could I wish to trust my own immature judgment in a point of this nature where I might have to regret a momentary impression the whole of my subsequent life? And now I bid adieu to this subject till I have the pleasure, my dearest father, of hearing your wishes from your own mouth, which will, I hope, be very shortly. Oh how ardently do I wish for the moment when I shall see you all again; the heart-rending event which has lately called forth tears from all our eyes makes me doubly anxious. In less than a fortnight we sail for Europe; may we have a speedy passage. There are four French frigates cruising for our Convoy, which, however, they would not be so foolish as to do had they any idea of the strength of it, for we are accompanied by a Line of Battle-ship and another frigate, besides smaller vessels; they had been cruising to intercept the last Convoy, but were so *fortunate*

as not to meet it; if they fall in our way I have no doubt we shall give a good account of them.

"On the subject of politics, in the midst of these domestic misfortunes, I have not wished to bestow a thought. Since I last spoke of them great revolutions have taken place. Who that is attached to the interests of old England but must lament, for her sake, the loss of the illustrious Pitt? What does she not owe to the indefatigable exertions of that ever memorable statesman? It is a pity that his last moments should have been embittered by the gloomy appearance which our Continental affairs had assumed.

"Pray give my duty to my mother, love to my brothers and sisters, and to Mr. Eliot, if he is with you; tell him I should have answered his kind letter by this opportunity if I had known where to direct to him. Remember me also to little Edward^o, as he, I suppose, is with you.

"I ever remain,

"Your dutiful and affectionate son,

"WM. VERNON."

^o Afterwards Earl St. Germain.

From William Vernon to his father, the Bishop of Carlisle :—

" *H.M.S. Surveillante*,
" *Gravesend*,
" *8th September, 1806.*

" MY DEAREST FATHER,—It is at length determined to pay the 'Surveillante' off at Deptford, to which place we proceed immediately after taking the guns, &c., out a few miles above this. The ship's company and petit officers (in which class are included the midshipmen) will then, if not previously discharged, be drafted into different Men of War. This inconvenience Captain Bligh proposes to remedy by discharging us (the midshipmen) into ships with whose captains he is intimate, *pro tempore*, that they may afterwards dispose of us agreeable to the wishes of our friends.

" I had the pleasure of receiving your kind letter the day before yesterday, and showed the part of it relative to pecuniary matters to Captain Bligh. He advises me to stay by the ship till she is paid (which will probably be in the course of a fortnight), as the obtaining of it might be attended with some difficulty afterwards, and adds that if you will have the goodness to remit a draft for fifty pounds, that, added to the pay which is due to me, will discharge my debt to him, and

defray all other expenses. As the ship is now under weigh for Long Reach, I cannot say much more, but it is impossible to refrain from telling you that a Dr. Glass, a clergyman, who has been on board to see Captain Bligh, assures me that he has heard much of Leveson's literary fame, and that he was highly delighted with some of his Westminster performances.

" Looking forward with the utmost impatience to the moment of seeing you again, I conclude,

" Your most dutiful son,
" WM. VERNON.

" Pray give my duty to my mother, love to my brothers and sisters."

From William Vernon to his mother, Lady Anne Vernon :—

" *H.M.S. Surveillante*,
" *Deptford*,
" *September 17th, 1806.*

" MY DEAREST MOTHER,—Having, with considerable difficulty, at length succeeded in bringing the ship to her final rendezvous, I had, last night, the pleasure of receiving my father's, and, this morning, your kind letter. The alterations which, after a lapse of near five years, must have taken place in the whole family will, no doubt, strike me most forcibly at first; but, for my own

part, I do not by any means despair of being recognized by you, for I must disappoint your expectations in assuring you that your son William is still the same meagre figure he parted from you, and not altered except in point of height. I hope to be at Rose Castle towards the close of this month, time enough to see Leveson previous to his return to Oxford (though, by the bye, I did not before know that he had quitted Westminster). Henry and Granville I intend to call upon in a day or two, expecting to find them wonderfully improved as well in appearance as in Latin and Greek. When I saw that Captain Gosselin had quitted the 'Latona,' I conjectured that Frederic had accompanied him, and am happy to find it the case, as it is a great advantage to be thus comfortably established with a good captain, which, fortunate as we have been, is nevertheless by no means a cheap article. Captain Bligh tells me he has sailed under the command of Captain Hollowell; that he is a good officer and of gentlemanly manner, though passionate.

"What anxiety, my dear parents, must you feel in launching the bark of youth, uncertain, in spite of education and early instilled good morals at the helm, what it may receive from the tide of example, at a period when reason is too feeble to oppose it. Octavius's mind was not sufficiently formed when I left you to allow a judgment on

his future '*indoles*,' but I daresay he will not dislike the sea, though he is not, perhaps, exactly cut out for it like Frederic. If, as a wise man has told us, there is a niche to which every man's abilities are accurately adapted and appropriated by Nature, out of which, if they happen to be forced, he acts but an ungraceful part, Frederic has, without the shadow of a doubt, been dropped into his own niche, which he will as certainly adorn. Pray present my love and duty to my father, and tell him I have received the draft he was so kind as to enclose to me; I believe it will be sufficient, but should it not, I will adopt the method which he had previously suggested to supply the deficiency. The notes to his tradesmen will be useful to me; as, besides a suit of plain clothes (by which I mean clothes which are not uniform) which I had already ordered, I shall want some linen, mine being in a state almost *unfit for service*. Pray give my love to my brothers and sisters, and tell Caroline that I am bethinking myself of means to elude the vigilance of the Custom House officers to send her and Anne a collection of shells which I made in the West Indies, but which I fear she will despise as rather ornamental than useful.

"Adieu, my dearest mother.

"Your ever dutiful and affectionate son,
"WILLIAM VERNON."

William Vernon was seventeen years of age when he retired from the naval service, and was matriculated at Christ Church, Oxford, on the 1st of April, 1807. Dr. Cyril Jackson, the Dean of Christ Church, was an old friend of his father's, and took a kindly interest in him. His college tutor was Mr. Lloyd, afterwards Canon of Christ Church and Regius Professor of Divinity; besides whom he had assigned to him as private tutor, Mr. James, subsequently Bishop of Calcutta.

On the 24th of December, 1807, he was elected a student of Christ Church, but the Dean told him on the occasion of his election, that one who had worn his Majesty's uniform should not be subjected to the experience of being a "prickbill ^p."

^p The eight junior students were the "prickbills." The duties of a "prickbill" consisted in pricking the names of the undergraduates as they came into chapel, on a long strip of paper provided for the purpose. The names of the noblemen and gentlemen commoners who were absent were handed to the Dean, those of the students and commoners to the Censor. Absentees were visited with various punishments. The "prickbills" likewise said the Latin grace in hall before and after dinner, found the lessons on Sundays and Saints' Days in the chapel, and selected the readers from amongst the Bachelors and Masters of Arts.

In due time William Vernon graduated, taking a Second Class in Classical Honours. This Degree, considering his comparatively small opportunities, was not less creditable to him than the Double First Classes which were taken by two of his brothers.

It might be said of him that he never ceased to educate himself, and his thirst for knowledge continued unsatisfied as long as he lived.

In the year 1814 he was ordained, and presented to the small living of Bishopthorpe. He also became Chaplain to his father, who, in 1807, had been promoted to the Archiepiscopal See of York.

Besides the ordinary University course, William Vernon had attended, whilst at Oxford, Dr. Kidd's lectures on Chemistry; a study to which he had been first attracted by Dr. Milner, Dean of Carlisle.

With abundance of leisure in the quiet parish over which he presided, some of his spare time was now devoted to chemical studies, and a series of experiments was com-

menced under the advice of Wollaston and Davy. These experiments were carried on for fifty-seven years, more or less, with results which will be hereafter noted.

W. Vernon's inconstancy to the Classics caused his friend Gaisford, the future Dean of Christ Church, some uneasiness, as may be noted from the following letter.

From Dr. T. Gaisford to the Rev. W. Vernon :—

*"Christ Church,
"March 13th, 1815.*

"MY DEAR MR. VERNON,—Many thanks for your very interesting communication, the contents of which were not, however, unknown to me, as I had seen the sum of it some time before in more than one foreign literary journal.

* * * * *

"I should recommend you to take in a German periodical publication, written in very respectable Latin, entitled, 'Acta Seminarii Regii Lippensis,' Curavit C. D. Beckius. Two volumes are published, and a third is expected. Part of it is an exercise-book, or a collection of treatises on Philological subjects, proposed by way of aca-

demical exercise to young scholars; the remainder of the volume is occupied with an exceedingly good account of all literary proceedings in Germany, as far at least as ancient learning is concerned; and, among other things, some very good abridgments of discourses delivered by the Professors on the occasion of certain Academical Solemnities, such as conferring degrees, &c., &c., a practice which might be adopted with great advantage and credit here in lieu of many of our own obsolete and unmeaning ceremonies. Thus Herman, when he presents to or confers a degree, opens the business of the day with a dissertation on the Persæ of Æschylus, or on the peculiarities of Homer's style, &c., &c., which are afterwards published and circulated.

"Not many months ago I received, as a present from Herman, nine or ten of these dissertations, and found them very amusing and instructive, though I by no means consider myself bound to pin my faith upon all his assertions. He is a very clever man, but is quite spoiled by Metaphysics. I have compared the originals of these dissertations with the abridgments in Beck, and I find the abridgments so carefully done as quite to supersede the necessity of possessing the originals. You had better order the book to be sent you from London, as the booksellers here do not procure such works except for some particular

customers who give them commissions to get them from the Continent, which requires considerable previous notice, and the exercise of much patience.

"I have had, since you left Oxford, many communications from Brissonade at Paris, who has engaged a Greek to collate for me the Schol. upon Hæsioid with the MSS. in the Royal Library. I have received, as yet, but one fasciculus, and have not examined the contents with much accuracy. I shall wait to do so till I can have the whole before me. The Parisians are remarkably civil to strangers. A friend of mine who has for some time been employed upon Demosthenes has been indulged with the use of a MS. of the IXth. century, containing the whole of the orations, at his lodgings. He tells me it will be of the greatest possible service in remodelling the text. I have also had a letter from Wyttenbach, who tells me that he is quite blind upon one eye, and can see to read only for an hour or two by day with the other. His annotations upon Plutarch are far from finished, and I am afraid the world will, at no long distance of time, have to deplore the impossibility of completing the work.

"But of all things astonishing, Herbert Marsh has quitted Dr. Milner and the Calvinists, and is engaged in writing a dissertation on the *Æolic*

Digamma. I am anxious to know what new light he will throw upon this subject. His former studies seem not to qualify him particularly for this research; but as he is a very acute and a very indefatigable man, I doubt not that his dissertation will be extremely curious. I like not your Chemistry. Pray burn your fingers and your breeches in an experiment solitary, and then return, I will not say to more rational pursuits, but to pursuits from which you will acquire much greater credit, and more solid advantage. I dread the effects of your retreat to Bishopthorpe; cannot you contrive to come south once more? *Verbum Sat.*

"Yours most truly,
"T. GAISFORD."

The following letter from Dr. Wollaston affords an admirable instance of the sagacity of that very accomplished chemist.

From Dr. Wollaston to Rev. W. Vernon :—

"11 Buckingham Street,
"Fitzroy Square,
"Sunday, 2 Jan., 1821.

"DEAR SIR,—I cannot too highly commend your caution in asking an opinion instead of

hurrying headlong into print, as too many would have done under similar circumstances, and if I may judge from the many instances in which I have had occasion to congratulate myself upon having been duly cautious, and the very few instances in which any observation of any value has been anticipated in consequence of disinclination to publish prematurely, I am satisfied there is little probability of your regretting the delay which I am inclined to recommend. The problem you have undertaken to investigate is well chosen, as certainly not having been satisfactorily solved by any one who has yet taken it in hand, and interesting also on account of the great value of a body which seems to owe its colour to something which bears but a small proportion to the whole mass.

"I cannot say that your experiments satisfy me that you have hit upon the true solution, neither do I think that you would yourself be satisfied to proclaim to the world the existence of a new metallic body, until you could produce it in a tangible form, and say decidedly that such and such are its properties. Now though the assemblage of properties which you have observed do not belong to any *one* body at present known, I suspect you are not warranted to say that you have only one body present. The property which appears with reason to have struck you most, and

which seems to me most to require explanation, is the red precipitate from prussiate of potash. This colour naturally leads to a suspicion of copper, and I cannot help asking whether your *silver* crucible is really pure silver, or common standard silver containing copper, and also (which is much more likely to have been overlooked by you) whether your pure potash has not been prepared in a silver pan, which it is probable is not made of fine silver. At any rate I cannot but think copper to be the most probable cause of the red coloured prussiate, and till that doubt is most clearly removed I recommend not to publish. With regard to metallic precipitation, there is one hint which it may be worth while to suggest to you. If I wish to precipitate copper from a solution in any acid, I place a drop on a clear surface of Platina, and with a *clean* iron nail touch the surface of the Platina in the centre of the drop, which instantly becomes galvanically coated with copper. If the copper be dissolved in ammonia, a piece of *clean* zinc produces the same or even a better effect.

"I remain, dear Sir,

"Ever truly yours,

"W. WOLLASTON."

William Vernon was a very Catholic-minded philosopher, and was not so en-

grossed by his love of chemistry as to be otherwise than keenly interested in all other branches of Natural Philosophy. Thus it came about that he formed an intimate acquaintance with those kindred spirits who were distinguished leaders in the various departments of science. Amongst these was Dr. Buckland, who, in 1821, explored and made famous the Kirkdale cave, with its repository of pre-historic life. A collection from this remarkable treasure-house of ancient fossils was brought to York, and formed the nucleus of a new museum there, which was the origin of the establishment of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society, of which William Vernon was chosen the first President in 1823.

From Dr. Buckland to Rev. W. Vernon:—

*"Oxford,
Feb. 25, 1822.*

"DEAR SIR,—Recollecting the attention you were so good as to pay when in Oxford to my lectures in Geology, I beg to forward to you an abstract, by W. Conybeare, of my paper on the

Kirkdale cave, which has been read at the Royal Society, and will appear in their next Vol. It is of unavoidable length, and will have plates of the teeth of all the animals found in the cavern. I have, by the kindness of Mr. Duncombe, a tolerably complete series of the teeth, and the drawings of them are preparing for the engravers.

* * * * *

"Mr. Conybeare's humorous abridgment of my paper is not much overcharged; the facts are all established; what is most curious, I have found portions of the fæcal matter of the Hyæna still preserved in the diluvian mud that covers the bottom of the den. Dr. Wollaston has analysed it and finds it composed of carb.-lime, phosph.-lime. and 3 ple. phosphate of ammonia and magnesia, and is precisely the substance of album græcum, or the fæces of dogs that are fed on bones. On his taking it to Exeter Change it was immediately recognized by the keeper as the residuary matter of Hyænas. Its calcarious nature explains the curious fact of its preservation during so long a period, and in the bones from the cave I find nearly as much gelatinous matter as in those of a recent animal. Do get a bit and place in acid for a few hours—the quantity is quite surprising. I beg to remain

Your obliged and obedient servant,

WM. BUCKLAND.

"Rev. W. Vernon, &c., &c., &c."

From Dr. Buckland to the Rev. W. Vernon :—

*" Oxford,
" March 7, 1822.*

" DEAR SIR,

* * * * *

" The small bone resembling the shoulder bone of a rabbit you mention in Mr. Thorpe's collection I shall be very glad to get a drawing of, and also of any other bones or teeth that may be supposed to be rabbits, for I have seen only a fragment of one. I shall also be glad to get a drawing of what you call a rhinoceros' horn, which it cannot be, as the horn of this animal, being merely a fasciculus of hairlike fibres, perishes like hair, hoofs, and nails, and is never found fossil; a drawing w^d probably inform me.

* * * * *

" Besides hyæna, there is certainly in the cave fox and wolf, but I have seen no teeth of bear or tiger, which Mr. Young talks of. I should like to know the length of the longest diameter of the small elephant's tooth you speak of, and also to have a drawing of the very large vertebra of elephant.

* * * * *

" As hyænas are of all animals most greedy of carrion and bones (digging up human graves, &c.), it is highly probable they devoured the dead


and putrid carcasses of their own species, and possibly, in cases of extreme hunger, may have committed parricide and infanticide. The Diluvian waters might, and often did drift carcasses with the bones unrolled. But admitting this as a fact in the Oxford gravel, who gnawed the bones in the cave at Kirkdale? and from whence proceeded the album græcum, unless from the hyænas? As soon as it is printed I will send you my paper, which I trust will put an end to all your doubts and difficulties; and remain

" Your very obed^t and obliged,
" W. BUCKLAND."

From Dr. Buckland to the Rev. W. Vernon :—

*" Oxford,
" April 5, 1822.*

" DEAR SIR,—I rec^d this morning, and am very much obliged by your kindness in procuring from Miss Cecilia Markham and transmitting to me, the additional drawings of teeth of hippopotamus; for such are all the fossils represented in them. No. 1 is the canine tooth of the upper jaw, which differs from the lower in having the groove on its side, the lower having none. No. 1 B and 2 A, 2 B are portions of the incisor teeth of the hippopotamus, which in this animal are

vastly large and project forwards, resembling a row of the tops of four small elephants' tusks, and being of the substance of ivory, and always much worn and polished by work; the animal employs them probably in grubbing up its food at the bottom of the water. The teeth are composed of hollow conical plates as you describe, and can only be known from small elephants' tusks by the grain of the latter having lines that cross like the engine-turning on the back of a watch  of this pattern, but on a smaller scale, as you may see if you look at the transverse section of any bit of common ivory. The elephant tusk has this structure superadded to the cone in the arrangement of its component plates. Hitherto, then, we have no elephant tusk from the cave.

"I am very glad to find Mr. Thorpe will send up the *os innominatum*, as it c^d not be otherwise settled what it is. I have in Busb. Leg. Turc. Epist. 1. Brown, in his African Travel, says the hyænas go in companies of six and seven, and acting in concert, drag away the entire carcase of a dead camel, and if one of them be wounded, the rest fall on him and eat him up immediately: this explains the whole story of the den at Kirkdale. I beg again to thank you for your kind assistance in this matter; and remain your much obliged and most obedient servant,

"W. BUCKLAND."

From Dr. Buckland to the Rev. W. Vernon:—

"London,
"27th July, 1822.

"MY DEAR SIR,

* * * * *

"My expedition to Plymouth produced evidence not of a den, but of fissures and hollows all filled more or less with mud, and some only containing bones. There were many communications with the surface, by which the bones were either washed in with the mud, or fell in when the living animals fell in, during the antediluvian period in which they inhabited this country, as has happened in modern times in the new cave in Mr. Duncombe's park, having bones of deer, goat, dog, hog, &c.,

which I advise you to see. Mr. Duncombe's empty cave at Kirkby Moorside resembles the non ossiferous apertures at Plymouth, and all harmonize to establish the important fact, that at *one and the same period* the mud was introduced to them all, and that that period was more probably the period ascribed to the Mosaic Deluge than any other which philosophical reasoning could supply without reference to tradition or historical documents. I go to Germany in the fullest confidence of finding exactly the same evidence in the caverns of that country, and on my return shall publish the result with my account of Kirkdale, at Murray's.

"Believe me,

"Yr much obliged

"And most obediently,

"W. BUCKLAND."

From Dr. Buckland to the Rev. W. Vernon :—

"Oxford,
"Oct. 18, 1823.

"DEAR SIR,

* * * * *

"I am glad to find you have been following up the oolite chain in Yorkshire, which I am of

opinion contains only the higher members of that formation, chiefly Oxford oolite, coral rag, and chalk grit.

* * * * *

"Pray send me any intelligence that may arise for my next edition, or rather 2nd vol., which I shall have out in the spring. Meantime Mr. Murray writes me he wants an immediate reprint of my 1st vol. of 1,000 copies, upon the strength of Copleston's Review of it in the Quarterly—and in spite of Granville Penn, who has just put out a long critique, which he introduces with a rival theory of his own. It is tremendous nonsense, and I shall only reply by printing a few of his most sublime passages in a preface to my new edition. I have lately read a new theory of Stonehenge and Abury by Mr. Brown of Amesbury, who contends that Stonehenge is an antediluvian temple, the fallen parts of which were washed down by the deluge. 'Mr. Buckland has shewn us that elephants and gigantic animals inhabited England before the flood; the Antediluvians, who we read are a gigantic and a lordly looking people, could therefore have had no difficulty, by the aid of a team of the mammoths, in transporting the stones from any distance.'

"He goes on to shew that Abury is a monument erected by Adam to commemorate the fall. Thus Dr. Stukeley has shewn the serpentine form and

history of this temple. The serpent's form was chosen to record his agency in the Fall; and, as Adam would naturally withdraw as far as possible from the scene of his happier state to the extremes of the earth, and, as England before the flood was united to the Continent, it is probable he came into England and settled on Salisbury Plain, where he built Abury to record the Fall, and lived and died a Wiltshire man. Q.E.D. He has overlooked a further proof of his theory, in that it may have been that Adam was also buried in the same county, at Amesbury—evidently Adam's Bury—proving moreover that his sons, in giving it that name, must have spoken English. All this would be wonderful, did we not live in an age of discoveries.

"Believe me,

"Ever truly yours,

"WM. BUCKLAND.

"*The Rev. W. Vernon.*"

In 1824 William Vernon was appointed one of the four Canons Residentiary of York Cathedral, an office which he continued to hold for forty years. He was a most active member of the Chapter, in his vigilant superintendence over the interests of the Minster and the due performance of its services.

He felt a real attachment to it both on ecclesiastical and antiquarian grounds, for he was well versed in antiquarian and architectural knowledge.

In the same year he was presented to the Rectory of Wheldrake, in the East Riding of Yorkshire, and six miles from York.

He was also, in 1824, elected a Fellow of the Royal Society. But the event, in this same year, which chiefly affected his future life, was his happy marriage. He was now 35 years of age, and was looked upon by his numerous brothers as a more or less confirmed bachelor. "As soon should I have thought of one of the old Vergers of York Minster marrying as of William's doing such a thing," was the exclamation of his younger brother, Granville, when he heard of the event. The object of his choice was Matilda, youngest daughter of Colonel William Gooch, younger brother of Sir Thomas Gooch of Benacre Hall, in Suffolk. She was then 20 years of age, and was remarkable for her beauty no less than for

her intellectual capability. William Vernon appears to have shared his brother's views respecting the tardiness of his matrimonial proceedings, and seemed determined to make up at once for lost time, so that many weeks did not elapse between his first introduction to his future bride and the marriage ceremony.

Without violating the delicacy with which it is meet to treat the communications of lovers, it may be allowable to give the three following letters.

On the occasion on which they were written William Vernon had gone from York to London, for the sake of making preparations for the wedding.

From William V. Vernon to Matilda Gooch :—

*" Grosvenor Square,
Thursday, May 13, 1824.*

" DEAREST MATILDA,

* * * * *

" You will quite understand what great satisfaction it gives me to see my friends again on this

occasion, and to find them so highly gratified by my happiness ; you will understand it because you have felt it yourself, for it is our great felicity that we feel, I believe, alike in everything. I had forgotten the daffodil and the Bible Society—however, on these two points care shall be taken in the settlements to provide for freedom of opinion.

* * * * *

" I am at present lodging at the house of my aunt, Lady Harcourt, my father's happening to be full, but you may direct to me under cover to him. I hope soon again to see your hand. Give, my dearest Matilda, my kind love to all your family, and believe me,

" Ever most affectionately y^{rs},
" W. VERNON."

From William V. Vernon to Matilda Gooch :—

" Tuesday, May 18, 1824.

" MY DEAREST MATILDA,—I will make sure of a few lines before I go forth among the seventy-eight first cousins whom Louisa and I counted up the other day. Much as I desired that you might have come to town with your father, I think if you had you would have felt almost overwhelmed by such a multitude of new relations

coming so suddenly upon you, and yet I have such an opinion of your firmness that I believe you would have survived it.

* * * * *

"I met last night at Cleveland House one of the first cousins, Lady Cawdor, who talked to me of you, and I shall call upon her that we may renew the conversation, for at London parties one does not venture to say much about what really interests one. At this party were Captain Basil Hall and Mrs. Graham, who have both written about S. America lately, and the Patriot General St. Martin was expected, but did not arrive. Cap^t H. calls him the greatest of *heroes*, and Mrs. Graham of *cowards*. Mrs. Graham, among her other adventures, had been upon Robinson Crusoe's and Alexander Selkirk's Island, and shewed me geological specimens from it which prove it to be volcanic. She has promised to assist the widow of my parishioner who was murdered at Valparaiso, by recommending the care of her affairs to an acquaintance who resides there. I have been elected a Fellow of the Royal Society, and was to have dined there on Thursday, but shall have much more pleasure in dining with your father.

"Your ever attached and affect^o,
WM. V. VERNON."

From William V. Vernon to Matilda Gooch:—

"Portman Square.

"MY DEAREST MATILDA,—

* * * * *

"Now that your commands are executed and the picture finished, I am become more than ever impatient to leave London. I am told it is very like, but it is terribly flattered like most other miniatures; if he had had you to sit to him there would have been no occasion for flattery, and the picture would have been perfect, for he certainly executes very well. If my handwriting is better executed than usual, do not suppose that I have been taking lessons in Calligraphy. I am indebted for the improvement to my kind cousin, Lady Surrey, who has just sent me a gold pen and pencil on the new construction of Wollaston and Bramah, probably conjecturing that I might now make more use of a pen than formerly. I was presented to the Royal Society last night by Mr. Gilbert, and admitted by Dr. Wollaston, who was in the chair, and we were fortunate enough to have a paper of his read, for his papers are always very ingenious and instructive; this was on the subject of the expression of the features in portraits, and an answer to the question why the eye being fixed upon the beholder in one position

continues to be so in every other, a problem never very satisfactorily resolved. He shewed how little the eyes had to do with a great deal of the expression which is attributed to them by altering it entirely, when the eyes remaining the same the other features were changed. It was your Mr. Jenkinson¹, I find, whom I met the other day, for he congratulated my father very cordially on my good fortune yesterday.

"Adieu, dearest Matilda,

"Ever affectly yours,

"WILLIAM."

The following letter, written by the father of the first Duke of Westminster, accompanied a handsome inlaid box which he sent to W. Vernon as a marriage present.

From Lord Belgrave to the Rev. William Vernon :—

"14 Grosvenor Square,
"May 29th, 1824.

"MY DEAR WILLIAM,—I do not profess to be a regular correspondent, nor are my communications deserving of that immortality under lock and key to which the accompanying box may appear

¹ Afterwards Earl of Liverpool.

to subject your correspondents ; but I hope it may occasionally remind you of the pleasure I shall always receive in hearing from you ; and it may always recall to your recollection that no change of time or place will alter the sincere attachment of your affectionate friend and cousin,

"BELGRAVE."

The marriage ceremony was celebrated in June, 1824, by the Archbishop of York, W. Vernon's father. The honeymoon was spent at the lakes, and the following effusion by Sydney Smith was intended to commemorate it :—

"Mid rocks and ringlets, specimens, and sighs,

"On wings of rapture every moment flies.

"He views Matilda, lovely in her prime,

"Then finds sulphuric acid mix'd with lime !

"Guards from her lovely face the solar ray,

"And fills his pockets with alluvial clay.

"Science and love distract his tortured heart,

"Now flints, now fondness take the larger part,

"And now he breaks a stone, now feels a dart."

The honeymoon over, the young couple took up their abode at Wheldrake, and in due time a family of two sons and five daughters added to the happiness of their home.

At Wheldrake they remained for eight years, only changing its seclusion for a three months' residence in York, and an annual visit to Bishopthorpe.

William Vernon's love of science did not prevent his diligently attending to his ecclesiastical duties, in the discharge of which he made himself much respected and beloved. A volume of some of his shorter sermons, published after his death, with a preface by Dr. Hook, Dean of Chichester, gives a sample of the excellence of his discourses. These were made more impressive by the solemn earnestness of his delivery; and on one occasion, when he preached at Trentham, Mr. Canning, who happened to be there, was so struck with his sermon, that he asked to be allowed to have a copy made of it.

Endowed with a vast amount of energy and capacity, William Vernon was especially remarkable for the patient and conscientious thoroughness which was exhibited in all the work he undertook; whilst a simple modesty

often prompted him to thrust upon others credit which he might justly have claimed for himself. Ambition, in the vulgar sense, he had none; but the ambition, without which no human being ought to be content to exist, namely that of exercising his talents to their utmost in the discovery of truth, and for the good of his fellow-creatures, showed out conspicuously, but unconsciously, in his bright and charming nature.

The York Museum, in which, of course, as President of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society, William Vernon took a large interest, was, for the first few years of its existence, contained in a small house in York, near the old bridge, and it was to his exertions, as will appear from the following correspondence, that the Society was indebted for a grant from the Crown of the land forming the site of the present handsome and commodious museum, and of the garden round St. Mary's Abbey, now one of the chief ornaments of the city.

Copy of a letter to the Right Honourable Frederic Robinson from Rev. Wm. V. Vernon:—

"SIR,—I should not venture to intrude upon you without the honor of a personal acquaintance, or to ask at such a time as the present even a few minutes' attention to scientific interests and the '*studia umbratilia Philosophiæ*,' if I did not feel it incumbent on me as President of the Philosophical Society of this county, whose memorial is now before the Lords of the Treasury, to offer some brief explanations on the subject of the application which we have made. As the object of this Society is not only to advance science, but to communicate it, we have taken pains to collect the materials of knowledge into a museum, which may serve as a school to students, whilst it presents to strangers a ready synopsis of all the natural productions of the county. Philosophical enquirers, particularly foreigners passing rapidly thro' the country, have already derived advantage from this provincial collection, which in our division of scientific labor is doing for Yorkshire what ought to be done for Great Britain by the British Museum, and which in the Geological department of Natural History has in three years accumulated more specimens, and has more instruction to offer, than that national repository. But such col-

lections require a great deal of room, and a spacious and expensive building is become necessary to contain the fruits of the Society's labor. Towards this object the zeal of the country for science has been taxed about as far as it will go, and £4,600 have been raised by subscription, a sum not more than sufficient to construct an adequate edifice. For a site on which to build it the Society has applied to the Treasury and has petitioned for a portion of Crown land, with which, as it has been long held by your family, you may perhaps be acquainted—the ground where the royal palace at York formerly stood, which has lain waste, or nearly waste, ever since the civil wars.

"The quiet, and at the same time central, position of the Manor Shore, its unoccupied extent, and the venerable remains of antiquity which surround it, point it out as the most eligible site which could be imagined for a philosophical institution. With this view Lord Grantham was first applied to, and his lordship very liberally promised to resign his lease if the Crown would consent to grant the ground to the Society. The Act of Parliament which regulates the management of the Crown lands has left, as you know, Sir, a power with the executive to grant any favor of this kind which it may think fit, to scientific as well as to charitable institutions, and we were

encouraged to hope that our northern metropolis might be indulged by the Crown with the same sacrifice of pecuniary considerations to enlarged views of public utility which has been so often made on similar accounts in London. But in this case, if the ground is taken in its present state, and the state in which it has been for a century and a half past, the pecuniary consideration is very small, and even were it now for the first time to be put up to auction and made the most of, the value would not be what it is in towns where building is a favorite speculation, particularly as on the most accessible side there is no right of way, though the Society have obtained from the Corporation of York the promise of a foot-road in case their application to the Crown should be successful. The extent of ground which has been applied for, is, I believe, about three acres, and the motive of asking for so much is that there may be space for a physic garden to be formed. The ruins of St. Mary's Abbey are included, because it appeared to be a matter of public interest that these beautiful remains should be intrusted to a Society one of the objects of which is the preservation of antiquities, rather than left in the hands of ordinary sub-lessees by whom they have been already so unfortunately mutilated.

"May I be allowed, in conclusion, to add that

it is very material to the Society to obtain as early an intimation as can be conveniently given of the pleasure of the Crown; so that, if they should be so fortunate as to gain the object of their petition, the season for building may not be suffered to pass by. Their memorial, which was referred to the Office of Woods and Forests about nine months back, has, it is conceived, undergone the consideration of that Board, and the Society, Sir, would be under great obligations to you if, honouring their object with your approbation, you would do them the favor of expediting their attainment of it. I have the honor to be, &c.

*"The Right Hon^{ble}
Frederic Robinson, &c., &c."*

At the same time William Vernon wrote a letter in the same sense to Lord Granville Somerset, who was then at the head of the "Woods and Forests."

Just as everything was in train for a settlement a sudden change of government occurred, which created the necessity for the letter which follows, addressed to Lord Francis Leveson Gower.

From Rev. W. V. Vernon to Lord Francis Leveson Gower, M.P. :—

“1827

“DEAR FRANCIS LEVESON,—You would scarcely suppose that the wave of political disturbance could reach so far as this, or that I should have had any reason to be troubled by the recent changes in the Ministry; however, I assure you my consternation was as great as that of any person not expecting preferment when I heard of the removal of the Chancellor of the Exchequer and the retirement of Mr. Arbuthnot and Granville Somerset. My anxiety to know who was to succeed to the Woods and Forests was equal to Dawson's, and the only comfort I could find in the new arrangements was that I had two cousins in the Treasury instead of one. For two years past I have been negotiating in behalf of the Philosophers of Yorkshire for a grant of Crown land in a part of York where we are desirous of erecting a museum for our Philosophical Society.

* * * * *

“In the middle of our impatience and our difficulties Mr. Arbuthnot runs away from the Woods and Forests, and nobody seems ready to take them;

Mr. Robinson leaves the Exchequer, and G. Somerset decamps from the Treasury. However, I still hope that Mr. Arbuthnot has not taken the Bill in his pocket, that Lord Goderich will not fail us in respect to stating our case to his successor, and that the good nature and kindness with which G. Somerset assisted me in this transaction will be still to be found at the Treasury. I call it a job, but it is a job for the public and for science which you will not be ashamed to forward. What it was intended to do for us after the passing of Mr. Arbuthnot's bill, was, as I understand it, to give us a lease upon a nominal rent.

“We hope also that the Treasury will take upon itself the arrangement with Lord Grantham for his remaining term in the present lease; it cannot be a very considerable matter for a piece of ground which is made so little use of, and yet I imagine the Crown would not wish, in a case of this kind, to deduct anything from the sum which we are to put at Mr. Wilkins' disposal for the erection of our northern museum. You will oblige me much if you will take the trouble of putting our affairs again into motion; Lord Goderich will confirm to you the statement I have made. By speaking to the gentleman for discovery of whose name Mr. Canning has given a formula, you may perhaps expedite the Bill from the office of Woods and Forests, and, after it has passed, I hope you will

soon have it in your power to give us the answer which we hope for from the Treasury.

"Y^{rs} sincerely,

"WM. V. VERNON."

From Lord F. Leveson Gower to the Rev. W. Vernon :—

"12 Albemarle Street,

"May 17th, 1827.

"MY DEAR WM. VERNON,—It will give me much pleasure to be of any service in the case of the York Museum. I shall be able, I trust, by to-morrow to let you know whether any exertion on my part can contribute to the getting the business through this session. I am afraid there must be many sufferers by the general confusion incident to the changes of Government, aided by the probable shortness of the session. If any personal trouble on my part can exempt you from your share, I shall be glad to make the most of any such opportunity of furthering the cause of Science. I imagine, from what I hear, that you will find, in another relation, a more powerful ally ; for Lord Carlisle, I am told to-day, takes the Woods and Forests, and I am

sure he will further the Bill upon due representation from you and your brother philosophers.

"Believe me,

"Very truly yours,

"F. LEVESON GOWER."

The following amusing letter was written to William Vernon by Henry Howard (afterwards Dean of Lichfield), the younger brother of Lord Carlisle.

From the Hon. and Rev. Henry Howard to the Rev. William Vernon :—

The President's invitation to the Members of the Yorkshire Philosophical Committee.

"Come, Philosophers all, be convivial and docile,
And I'll give you a dinner that's pretty and fossil ;
At the top, for our Soup, in a granite tureen,
Shall petroleum and naphtha all smoking be seen.
At the bottom a Crocodile, fresh from the Lias,
Well flanked by *hors d'œuvres* of pectens and myas ;
(Shall the Rocher de Caucale, where waiters are fussy,
Vie with *us*, my wise boys, for testaceous molluscæ ?)
At each corner an Ammonite's intricate riddle,
And an Ichthyosaurus be stretched down the middle ;
Or for those whose poor stomachs are not made of iron,
We've the marrowy spine of a Dolichodeiron :

Behold where black beetles, opussums, and barbel
 Start up, *en crapaud*, out of sandstone and marble !
 See Kirkdale sends forth, your approval to win,
 Its Entreés, but tells you not how they got in !
 A hashed head of hyena, without Album Græcum,
 (I had hopes of two tigers, but couldn't bespeak 'em,)
 Rats, ducks, water-wagtails, small fry of the flood,
 Like Maintenon cutlets enveloped in mud ;
 The ribs of an antediluvian bullock,
 A titbit for Cuvier, or Dr. McCulloch.
 Wolf's leavings of Mammoth, from regions Siberian,
 And a *soupeon*, no more, of a Megalotherion,
 Why should I deny it ? we've no less than thirty
 Varieties dressed of surprising Lacertæ ;
 There's the haunch of a Monitor, done to a turn,
 And for those who like salad there's carbonized fern ;
 There's the Lepidodendron, so scaly and spiral,
 Which if you can't eat, I am sure you'll admire all ;
 For dessert some nice filberts, you know I'm no joker,
 And sugar canes plenty to sweeten your Mocha :
 And then, as to wine, though no friend to the Jorum,
 And a stickler throughout for a decent decorum,
 As you seem so pacific, and pleasant, and placid,
 I think you may venture to sip nitric acid ;
 And if it should trouble your slumber at nights,
 Ten grains of Magnesia will set all to rights.
 Have I served up a banquet your appetites yearn on ?
 Precisely at five it is yours,

"WILLIAM VERNON."

"MY DEAR WILLIAM,—If you had sent me
 such an invitation as the preceding, I should have
 endeavoured to join your party at the George^r.
 I hope you will do it the honour of affixing your
 signature.

"I will come over to York if I can, on Wednes-
 day ; should I be prevented, my annual guinea is
 at the service of the Committee.

"Yours affectionately,

"HENRY HOWARD."

To W. Vernon it was practically left, not
 merely to conduct the negotiations for ob-
 taining the necessary funds, and for securing
 a grant of land from the Government, but
 also the choice of an architect, and the selec-
 tion of a design for the new buildings.

It is true that some protests were raised,
 as will appear below, against the adoption
 of Grecian architecture ; but, as this style of
 building was so infinitely better adapted to
 the requirements of a museum, all objections
 were ultimately overruled.

^r A famous old hostelry at York, which used, in old days, to be
 much frequented by the Tory Gentry of the County, as the "Black
 Swan" used to be by the Whigs.

From Rev. W. V. Vernon to Mr. Wilkins :—

"DEAR SIR,—I have no other apology than the high opinion I entertain of your brother's architectural abilities and taste for the application which I am desirous of making to him through you, on the subject of a public work about to be executed in this neighbourhood.

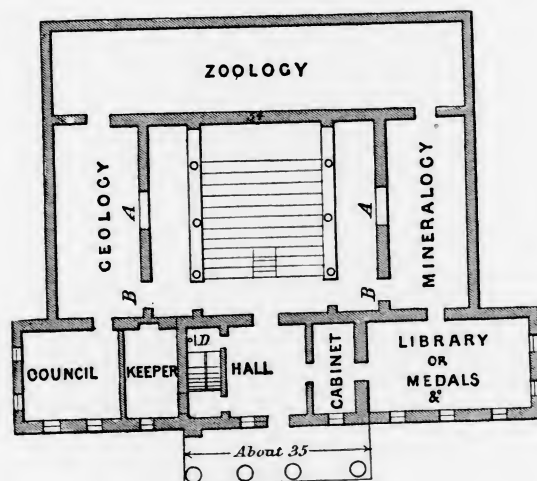
"The Yorkshire Philosophical Society, of which I have the honour to be President, have obtained from the Government a promise of a grant of Crown land to build an institution upon, and have raised a subscription of four thousand pounds for the purpose, to which almost all the principal persons in the county have contributed. The ground which is to be given us consists of three acres, and is peculiarly situated; it goes by the name of the Manor Shore, being part of the demesne of the old royal palace, the remains of which bound it on the one side, whilst the beautiful ruins of the St. Mary's Abbey terminate it on another, the boundaries being completed by the river and by the city wall and Roman multangular tower. The ruins of the Abbey will be placed with the grounds in the Society's hands.

"Now the favour which I wish to ask of your brother is to give us his opinion; an opinion which would carry more weight with it than that

of any one on the spot, or indeed than that of any other person, as to the form of building which he would recommend for such an institution in such a situation. That utility should be the principal consideration, and that a simple style of building should be adopted there can be no doubt; but should the style be Gothic, to be in keeping with the ruins, or should all comparison with the old architecture be avoided? A sketch of an elevation from your brother, whether Gothic or Grecian, of such a character as to be above contempt, and yet not expensive, would be very valuable to us. If the building be only one story high, one front I think only need be seen, the other sides being flanked with plantations, and all the rooms not belonging to that front being lighted with skylights, which is a more advantageous disposition for a museum than windows; but I apprehend that there are great objections in point of economy to a building one story high. In case Mr. Wilkins should be willing to assist us with a little advice, I have added on the other side a plan of the amount of accommodation which would be necessary. The construction, however, should be such as to admit hereafter of extension. With many apologies for troubling you with this perhaps unreasonable request,

"I remain, y^{rs} truly,

"WM. V. VERNON.



"The plan would be much improved by making doors into the Geology division, and the opposite for Mineralogy, in the centre at A A instead of B B, and no other doors than are here shewn into the department for Zoology."

From Mr. W. Wilkins to the Rev. William Vernon :—

"Weymouth Street,
"June 29th, 1827.

"REVEREND SIR,—A very great pressure of business, requiring constant and immediate attention, has prevented me from before sending the

sketch I offered for the design of your Museum. Even now I am compelled to confine it to an outline drawing. If, however, there should be a desire to carry the design into effect, I shall be most happy to send you working plans for the details of the architecture; upon the proper execution of the details the effect of Grecian architecture greatly depends.

"I have again and again considered what you have stated with regard to the site, and I am the more convinced that, in *every point of view*, the style of architecture to be adopted in your proposed Museum must be Grecian. I cannot reconcile the notion of any other style either to the locality or the purpose of the building.

"I beg to subscribe myself,

"Reverend Sir,

"Your most faithful

"and obedient Servant,

"WILLIAM WILKINS."

From Mr. H. Gally Knight to the Rev. W. Vernon :—

"Firbeck Hall, Bawtry,
"April 28th, 1827.

"MY DEAR SIR,—As a member of the Philosophical Society, I take the liberty of addressing you respecting the place of our future abode—not

in the next world, but on St. Mary's Green. I was at York the other day, and there heard that it was in contemplation to build an edifice for our Museum, &c. (did not my ears deceive me?), of a Grecian character; and the reason was that we could not hope to emulate—the Minster, I suppose, or St. Mary's, at any rate, and *therefore* that we ought to take quite another line. I confess my blood ran cold (perhaps you will say, more likely I *goose-skinned*) at the idea of placing a Greek or Roman building within the sanctuary of St. Mary's, and a building of no particular importance; not like the *Castle*, which has the right to say look at me for myself, in spite of that old Clifford's tower which is putting the County to so vast and needless an expense; but a building whose only object should be not to attract particular attention; not to offend. And something too was said about a neat Portico and Columns, that sort of smartness which one should expect from the architect who suggested a Greek design. Columns in the midst of St. Mary's ruins! Dii talem!

"Perhaps I shall be told that Mr. Wilkins approved. He might *approve* from kindness; from a thousand reasons; but he would never have *suggested*. Surely any one who knows York must feel that the genius of the place is essentially Gothic, and that the particular spot intended for

the site of the Museum is *most peculiarly* Gothic. If we do not wish to obtain for ourselves an immortality of ridicule, let us do nothing so entirely abhorrent from the genius of the place.

"We need not attempt anything grand; we need not rush into expense; but with the utmost facility, and at a moderate cost, we may give the building (by little more than stone mullions and labels to the windows) something of an appropriate character which will alone render it satisfactory. It will be so near the Manor House, the ancient Palace of the Northern Governors, that you might, if you pleased, almost imagine it to be a wing or fragment of that building, the style of which would be very easy to imitate, and would at least assort with something. It seems a great pity that we cannot obtain for our Institution the *old Manor House itself*, or the greater part of it, for it might be admirably adapted to the purpose, and would be venerable at once, whilst, at present, it is not made the use of it deserves. Were *this* done, and the space within the ruins of St. Mary's laid out in public walks on the banks of the river, with a tolerable *approach* to them, the work would do credit to the Institution and to York, the Corporation of which place ought indeed to do something to save themselves from the eternal disgrace to which they render themselves liable by their base neglect of the old walls of their city.

"I was quite sorry not to see you when I was at York, but I was told you were absent from home. I wish you joy of the new residence. Never was there a more agreeable or appropriate residence for the dignitaries of a cathedral; now do let the Institution be appropriate also.

"Believe me to be,

"My dear Sir,

"Very truly yours,

"H. GALLY KNIGHT."

From Lord Carlisle to the Rev. W. V. Vernon :—

"*Castle Howard,*
"October 24th, 1827.

"DEAR MR. VERNON,—I can have no possible objection to the trusteeship you propose to me.

"I hope your ceremony was prosperously conducted, as the weather is now favourable. We have had rain enough to make another lake in the vale of Pickering.

"I cannot help expressing a wish that your new buildings were more in character with the adjoining Abbey, but I am aware that I am in a minority upon that subject.

"I hope we shall see you and Mrs. W. Vernon later in the year, and trust she is going on well.

"Believe me,

"Ever very truly yours,

"CARLISLE."

William Vernon's efforts culminated in obtaining the sought-for site, in the collection of £9,000 to defray the expenses of the work, and in an ultimate consensus of opinion amongst the subscribers as to the style of architecture to be adopted; and he had the satisfaction, under such conditions, of seeing the first stone of the new building laid by his father, the Archbishop of York.

Business connected with this affair had taken W. Vernon to London, in the year 1825; and the next few letters were written to his wife at that time.

From William V. Vernon to Mrs. W. Vernon :—

"*Grosvenor Square,*
"May 4, 1825.

* * * * *

"I misbehaved, indeed, yesterday in many respects, for I forgot my luncheon as well as my

letters, and was so dissipated as to go at nine o'clock in the evening to a meeting of the Geological Society, and stay till near twelve, but I had been so discreet as to decline dining with them at the Freemasons' Tavern; if I had gone I should have had to make a speech when the Yorkshire Philosophical Society was given as a toast, and perhaps have acquitted myself as indifferently as I hear my friend Marshall did on the occasion. It was a great day with the geologists, for they received a charter, and are now as good Fellows as the Royal Society. I went in the evening for the purpose of talking to Buckland, who among other things told me a person was wanted for the Geological Survey of the East Indies, and asked me about Phillips, whom I strongly recommended.

"I was introduced to two foreigners, one of whom I think, by his observations, took me for an American, mistaking probably a son of the Archbishop of York for a citizen of New York the other was the son of a professor at Geneva, who entertained me very hospitably, M. De la Rive, himself also a professor, having succeeded to Pictet: he talks of coming to York, and proposed to make me a Corresponding Member of the Society of Natural History at Geneva, which I hope he may forget."

From William V. Vernon to Mrs. W. Vernon :—

"May, 1825.

* * * * *

"I am going in half an hour with my mother to call upon Lady Stafford, Lady Anson, &c. Behold how the castles which are built in the air vanish away! Lord Stafford, to the astonishment of all his friends, moved by the advantageous sale which the Duke of Devonshire made of Wetherby, has sold his property in Lichfield to Lord Anson; so there is an end of my father's expectations for me of the Deanery of that city. George's seat too is gone, which perhaps Lord S. may have thought already in danger from the No Popery cry; however, I take for granted another borough will be found for him to represent, but I cannot promise you another Deanery, so you have only to make Wheldrake as comfortable as you can.

* * * * *

"My cousins, who were married yesterday, Granville Ryder and Georgiana Somerset, when they were going to their carriage, found that the horses they had ordered were gone to Ascot, and were compelled to wait till others could be procured. It is settled that Sir John^s and Louisa^t are to go

^s Johnstone.

^t W. Vernon's third sister.

on their marriage to Lord Stafford's villa at Wimbledon, I think they call it Westhill. I have been calling upon Mr. Jenkinson, whom I found at home, and he introduced me to his three daughters^u, very pleasing mannered girls, I should have found it difficult to guess which was the elder of the two eldest. Mr. Jenkinson talked about bishops' palaces, among other things, but made me no offer of one."

* * * * *

From William V. Vernon to Mrs. W. Vernon :—

"G. Square,
Monday, June 6th, 1825.

* * * * *

"My father is just returned from marrying Lord Sheffield; there was so much weeping that the Archbishop himself was ready to cry. I conclude it will fall to me to perform the same office for Louisa, and I don't know how I should get through it; my nerves, however, I think are as strong as usual. I took Georgiana^x this morning to Somerset House; my mother's picture makes

^u Afterwards Lady Catherine Harcourt, Lady Louisa Coates, and Lady Milton.

^x W. Vernon's youngest sister.

a sufficiently respectable appearance; it has a somewhat expensive frame.

* * * * *

"The best picture in the exhibition, and the best I have seen painted of late years, is a portrait of Mr. Lambton's^y boy by Sir Thomas Lawrence; the next best is his portrait of the Chancellor, to which I particularly directed Georgiana's attention, because his Lordship, when he dined here not long ago made great love to her, and talking of her having been born at Rose Castle, called her his Rosebud. I afterwards walked about the town with Buckland, who took me to an artist who would paint me, he said, for two guineas, and who has painted the Professor, but has made him look more like a porter, for which, indeed, you would have taken him if you had seen him carrying a great deal case for me and another for himself. The painter who comes from the N.W. Settlements in America has put an hyena's skull into his hand, which is like writing his name upon it, and serves instead of a likeness. We went into the shop of a deal-box maker, and Buckland asked him for a box to put a skull into, which made the man's hair stand on end."

* * * * *

^y Lord Durham.

From William V. Vernon to Mrs. W. Vernon:—

"Monday, 1825.

"I am returned quite footsore from perambulating London from Chelsea to Somerset House. I set out this morning before nine with Frederic to see the infant school at the former place, and was much pleased and amused by its operations; it is wonderful to see how small a child, scarcely able to speak plain, will lead ninety others without book in arithmetic and other lessons; all is done either in concert or in classes; in the greater part of what I witnessed the whole school joined in a sort of chant, and their repetitions were accompanied with a variety of gestures and motions of the hands which exercised, amused, and kept them in concert. Each lesson occupied a $\frac{1}{4}$ of an hour, and at 11 o'clock they went out for $\frac{1}{2}$ an hour to play, the playground having swings erected upon it; but, indeed, the schooling is all play, and yet there is sufficient regularity and enough learnt; the pence-table was carried higher than I should have liked to have answered questions in off-hand. I went next to Mr. Chantry, and had a good deal of conversation with him, and got some casts of fossils and the promise of more. I then returned for your letter, dearest, and afterwards proceeded to Downing Street, but did not see Mr. Robinson,

and concluded with Somerset House, which I found much crowded, this being the first day of opening it to the public; there are two fine statues of colossal size, by Chantrey of Washington, for America, and Grattan for Ireland. There is a beautiful portrait of Lady Lansdown, by Lawrence, and some other good portraits by him and Jackson. I dine to-day with the Gowers, and expect to meet the Staffords, and have determined upon leaving London on Thursday evening by the mail, and shall be at Escrick on Friday about the time you speak of. What a happy evening it will be to us."

Efforts were made at this time to popularise science in Yorkshire by means of lectures. The letter which follows is an answer from William Smith, sometimes called the father of English Geology, to an invitation to him to give a series of lectures at York, as well as to undertake the arrangement of the geological specimens in the Yorkshire Museum. William Smith was a self-made man, who commenced life as a surveyor and constructor of roads. He was the uncle of J. Phillips, afterwards Professor of

Geology at Oxford. In his youth, J. Phillips used to hold up the specimens and maps of illustration, and otherwise assist at his uncle's lectures.

From William Smith to Rev. W. Vernon :—

*"Jan. 3, 1824,
"Kirby Lonsdale.*

"SIR,—The objects of the Philosophical Society of Yorkshire, transmitted by your favour, being so perfectly in union with my efforts to diffuse the usefulness of Geology, I shall gladly comply with the request of the Committee. Amongst gentlemen associated for such highly honourable purposes, and acting upon such liberal principles, terms need scarcely be mentioned. It may, however, be stated on the recommendation of some friends who have long wished me to give public lectures, that six lectures on general and local geology may be given for a guinea. Forty or fifty subscribers may, I presume, be considered as certain. No efforts shall be wanting on my part to promote the objects of the Society, and should a more ample remuneration be the result, it may induce me to stay long enough with you to publish my papers on the local geology of Yorkshire—

with the assistance of my nephew², and the use of your books, your fossils may be soon arranged as the original collection in the British Museum is, both in the stratigraphic and systematic order. I feel particularly obliged by your kind offer to assist me in the correction of my map, for though I have been more than twenty years practically acquainted with the strata of most parts of your interesting county, I regret that some parts of my map, from the great expense of travelling, are not so perfect as they might be; but from traversing the more obscure parts of the country within the last three years, I shall now proceed in the corrections with more confidence. From great ununiformity and other causes a complete development of the stratification of Yorkshire is truly difficult. We are preparing sections across two of the most interesting parts of the county to elucidate these phenomena. If the convenience of the parties require the commencement of the Lectures in less than a month, I hope you will have the goodness to inform me, as what will be convenient to them will be agreeable to me.

"I am most respectfully,

"Sir,

"Your obliged, humble servant,

"WM. SMITH."

J. Phillips, afterwards Professor of Geology at Oxford.

The following letter from Sir Humphry Davy is interesting. It is followed by one or two from Dr. Buckland.

From Sir Humphry Davy to Rev. W. V. Vernon :—

“ London,
“ Jan. 21, 1824.

“MY DEAR SIR,—I am much obliged to you and to the Philosophical Society for the honour that has been done me, and I wish it may be in my power to promote in any way the objects of their institution. Your election as President will secure both the respectability of the establishment and the correctness and utility of the objects of enquiry. I will take care that you are proposed as a fellow of the Royal Society at the next meeting, and I am sure all our scientific members will be glad to see your name on our lists.

* * * * *

“I hope to see in two or three years a Zoological gallery established in the British Museum, and a collection superior to that of the Jardin du Roi: but till our new buildings are completed nothing can be done, though, as soon as the plans are determined on, we may make preparations for collecting. Unfortunately Britain now possesses no naturalist who has a reputation that may be

called European, and I am afraid we shall long want the genius and arranging spirit of a Cuvier. I have lately been led to one electro-chemical result which has much pleased me, and which promises to be of great national importance, a simple method of altogether preventing the corrosion of the copper bottoms of ships, and making that imperishable which now only lasts for a few years. It is a deduction from my doctrine that a *feeble chemical* action may be destroyed by a feeble electrical action—and the contact of a very *small portion* of tin is sufficient to render a *very large* surface of copper sufficiently negative to resist the action of sea water. I am going to try the experiment immediately upon all the ships of war that can be easily brought into port. The result was so conclusive as to be beyond all doubt in all the preliminary exp^{ts}.

“I finish this letter at Lord Stafford's, where I am spending the day. He is much better than I have seen him for some time, and Lady Stafford and Lord and Lady Gower quite well.

“I am, my dear Sir,

“Very sincerely yours,

“H. DAVY.”

From Dr. Buckland to the Rev. W. Vernon :—

" Oxford,
" 26 July, 1824.

" MY DEAR SIR,—

* * * * *

" I hope you have ere this rec^d the box I sent off for York by canal some weeks ago, and that the Society continues under your auspices to make rapid progress. We had a grand meeting in Bedford St on Friday last, the largest I ever remember, the great attraction was the entire Plesiosaurus from Lyme, w^h I had purchased for the Duke of Buckingham, and of w^h W. Conybeare, on that evening, read a description, w^h will appear in the half Vol. of the Geological Transactions now in the Press: the specimen is nearly entire, and tho' a young animal, is 10 feet long; when full grown it must have been 25 feet at least; its neck has the very unusual number of 40 vetebræ. Head like a lizard, neck like a snake, body of a crocodile, paddles like a turtle, and 2 feet long, and tail very short, nearly equal to the length of a paddle; its neck (double as long in proportion as the largest swan) is an anomaly as yet unique. I had also a paper on the Stonesfield Megalosaurus, w^h will also come in the same half vol., so that with two new monsters of such

a kind, and so crowded an audience, my first evening of taking the chair, as President, was one of much *éclat*.

* * * * *

" Believe me,

" Ever sincerely yours,

" W. BUCKLAND."

From Dr. Buckland to the Rev. W. Vernon :—

" Oxford,
" 20th January, 1825.

" MY DEAR VERNON,—

* * * * *

" You will much oblige me if you can negotiate a little matter for me. I have just had given to me a lock of the hair of the Siberian Elephant from the Ice, which the Bishop of Durham has requested me to have preserved in some appropriate manner at his expense. I mean to place it under crystal in the cover of a box of fossil ivory, if I can get any sufficiently hard, which I have not here; but I remember a lapidary and curiosity collector at Bridlington—whose name you probably know, but I forget—has just such a piece of a tusk from that coast; great part of it had actually been made into boxes, and the remainder was in his collection, being 4 or 5 inches long, and

for w^h he asked a very high price, 2 or 3 guineas I think. He probably has it still, and as probably will not part with the whole of it, but if I can get a slice an inch and half thick from the most perfect end of it, it will exactly suit my purpose, and I shall not quarrel with the price. Can you contrive to get this for me through any friend at or near Bridlington? I hope you rec^d the Plate of Plesiosaurus w^h I lately sent you,

“And remain,

“Ever truly yours,

“W. BUCKLAND.”

From Dr. Buckland to the Rev. W. Vernon :—

“Feb. 14, 1825.

“MY DEAR VERNON,—Many thanks for your kind attention to my wishes for the bit of ivory at Bridlington, which I shall still be glad to get, if it is to be had without buying the house and owner as well as the rest of his collection.

* * * * *

“Expedition is of some importance in this matter, as the Bishop of Durham, who is to pay for mounting this box, is almost as old as the elephant, and is not rendered immortal by package in ice.

* * * * *

“I am just returned from exploring two more hyænas' dens in Devonshire; they were less populous than Kirkdale, but have abundance of splinter, and a fair supply of toes and teeth. In one of these, Kent's Hole, near Torquay, I found the teeth of rhinoceros in addition to hyænas, bears, and tigers, w^h had been noticed there by Trevelyan, and found also a flint knife of the same kind as the one I have from Paviland, shewing both these caves to have been inhabited by people who used such knives, i.e. aboriginal Britons. In the other, at Chudleigh, I delighted Lord Clifford by finding under a thick crust of virgin stalagmite bears' and hyænas' teeth of enormous size, and plenty of splinters and gnawed fragments in a bed of mud more than 5 feet deep, and of w^h I did not reach the bottom. I passed for a conjurer by telling them where the bones w^d lie before the crust was touched, and the more so as in three other subsequent experiments hardly any bones were found; it was the finest proof possible of the verity of my theory, for it was precisely in the spot where, according to that theory, they ought to occur in greatest abundance, that they were so found accordingly to y^e entire conviction and conversion of Lord Clifford, who had before been persuaded by G. Penn to be an unbeliever in my book.

“Sir T. Acland was with me in my examination

of both these caves, and dug as if he had been member for Cornwall, rather than for people who, like his constituents, live above ground. I hope to see you in Town in the spring, and remain

"Ever sincerely yours,
"W. BUCKLAND."

From Dr. Buckland to the Rev. W.
Vernon :—

"Oxford,
"10 Sept., 1825.

* * * * *

"Cuvier writes me that he is preparing an essay on the Geology of Primitive Rocks, founded on y^e experiment of Arago and Mitcherlich, which I have no doubt will be very Huttonian. The latest Geological news is I think contained in the paper on the Irish Elk, which I inclose with the elephant box, and w^h, added to Mr. Weaver's similar case, and the elk from y^e I. of Man, clearly makes out this beast to have been a post-diluvian animal.

"Many thanks for your congratulation on my appointment to Ch. Ch., where I find the hunting of bricklayers and carpenters for the present

entirely to supersede the pursuit of crocodiles and hyænas. But I hope this will soon be at an end.

"Believe me,

"Ever truly yours,
"W. BUCKLAND."

From Dr. Buckland to the Rev. W.
Vernon :—

"16 Dec., 1825,
"Geological Society.

* * * * *

"We have had this eve at the G. S. some bones from the Weald Clay, still larger than my Stonesfield Megalosaurus, a femur quite as large as the largest fossil elephants I have from Abingdon, and w^h Cuvier pronounced to have been 16 feet high; of course the crocodile had a length proportionate to y^e size of its femur, and must have been at least 60 or 70 feet long. I am speedily about to follow your example in entering into the holy estate, and propose early in Feb^r to set off for Italy and Sicily, on a tour of 8 or 10 months. If you have any commissions in those regions pray send them to me in your next.

"And believe me

"Ever most truly yours,
"W. BUCKLAND."

The letter which follows was from John Phillips, who for close upon half a century was a collaborator with W. Vernon in the walks of science; all who were acquainted with Professor Phillips, and who knew the sterling worth and genial warmth of his character, can well understand what a solid friendship subsisted between the subject of our memoir and his correspondent.

From John Phillips to Rev. W. V. Vernon :—

“Leeds,
“3 Jan., 1826.

“DEAR SIR,—About ten days since I replied to Dr. Goldie's communication, containing proposals from the Council for my delivering a course of Lectures in February. I felt some difficulty in framing a suitable answer, because I supposed the views of my friends had changed respecting the number of Lectures which it would be proper to deliver. I receive here £50 for ten lectures. I could not, therefore, offer a full course at York on the terms fixed by the Council. I proposed seven lectures on what has been supposed the most interesting part of geological enquiry, the

natural history of organized fossil remains. It seems, however, an imperfection to omit a first or introductory lecture on general principles of geology, and as I have entirely remodelled that lecture, I really think it might be a useful exordium. There seems also some lack of conclusion, and if the council are disposed to stretch their expenditure to £40, I venture to recommend the following scheme of eight lectures :—

- Lecture 1. As at Leeds, omitting some of the mineralogy.
- „ 2. On fossil plants, &c.
- „ 3. On corallines and radiata.
- „ 4. On mollusca and crustacea.
- „ 5. On fishes and reptiles.
- „ 6. On embedded *mammalia*; general views.
- „ 7. On the animals destroyed by deluge and buried by more recent inundations.
- „ 8. A connected view of the whole modern system of geology.

“If this meets with your approbation and that of the Council, I shall at least not be wanting in endeavour to deliver with effect what may perhaps be my last course on a subject which has awakened in my mind mingled hopes and fears. If another form of explanation be preferred, I shall be obliged

by the communication—at all events I shall know that my labours are regarded with favourable eyes. In compliance with the opinion you expressed on the subject of these fossil fish, Mr. George and Mr. Atkinson transmitted their drawings to the Geological Society in July, but no notice whatever has been taken on the subject, although some applications have been addressed to Mr. Webster. My friends, something anxious for the reputation of their fossil, have desired me to mention the circumstance, hoping that, if opportunity occurs, you may think it useful to keep in the recollection of the Geological Society the most interesting reliquæ which this country has perhaps ever produced.

"I remain, Sir, most respectfully,

"Your most obliged servant,

"JOHN PHILLIPS."

We next come upon the commencement of a correspondance with another individual, a life-long and loyal friend, who was attached to William Vernon in the first instance by a similarity of pursuits, and, as time went on, by mutual respect and regard. Captain Murchison, as he was then called, was in early life a cavalry officer. He contracted

a marriage with a lady whose great ambition was that her husband should become a man of science; and she has the credit of having successfully drawn out latent talents, which, but for her, might never have developed themselves in the line they afterwards took.

From Mr. Murchison to Rev. W. Vernon :—

"London,
"3 Bryanston Place,
"20th Nov., 1826.

"MY DEAR SIR,—I regret that I have not had the opportunity of thanking you in person for the great advantages which you so kindly procured for us, by your introductory letter to Lord and Lady Stafford, who not only made us enjoy the friendly hospitality of Dunrobin during a week, but also afforded me such advantages in the prosecution of my endeavour to work out the geological relations of the Boora district, that I have now decided upon communicating the knowledge I have acquired to the Society; in fact, my tour thro' the whole of the Hebrides, and even to the Orkneys upon the east coast, has led me to generalize upon the existence and extent of these secondary beds in different parts of the N. of

Scotland. My paper is already in a crude state, and my sections, map, drawings, &c., are nearly finished. My fossils are named (as far as they are known), but as the list contains several new species, and perhaps more than one new genus, it is not yet completed by Mr. Sowerby.

"I had the very great advantage of Mr. Smith's instructions and practical lectures on the coast, from Filey Bridge to Whitby, he having accompanied me by land and by water, so that I have as correct a general view of your stratification as can be attained by a *foreigner*. I wish I had a printed authority to refer to. At all events, I should state that such things *are*, and that I believe it is in the contemplation of some distinguished Yorkshire geologists to write a full detail of all the new discoveries in the fossil strata of that coast. I hope you will be that person, and with Mr. Phillips' correct action, I am certain that conjointly you can make an excellent paper—it being palpable that Gray and Bird's Survey is a most inaccurate and unscientific work. If you have anything forthcoming, pray allow it to issue to light thro' the parent society. Last night we had a lively and amusing paper of Buckland's upon the hyæna cave near Montpellier, with the information that it does not contain the bones of *Camels*, as was reported, but merely the remains of Abyssinian hyænas, who appear to have been

much fatter, and to have deposited finer cakes of album Græcum than 'the starvelings of the Kirkdale Cave.'

"We had also a prefatory letter of Professor Sedgwick's last night upon certain beds in the magnesian limestone in which the fossil fish occur in C^y of Durham; this is to be followed by a grand *clearance* of all the obscurity which has hitherto enveloped this cap of the coal measures, and a general comparison between it and a very distinct continental strata.

* * * * *

"Believe me always

"Yours very sincerely,

"ROD^k MURCHISON.

"P.S. I found a Mr. Williamson of Scarbro' a most invaluable aid-de-camp. I am glad that Smith has established that a representative (at all events) of each of the fossil beds which divide the oolitic series of the south does exist on the Yorkshire coast, Sedgwick having omitted all notice of Oxford clay, Kellaway Rock, Cornbrash pier stone (or g^t oolite of Smith), Inf. oolite and marl stone, as occurring between the calc. grit and the top of the alum shale; but with all this, perfect *identity* of character can never be expected between very distant deposits, however we may establish that they have been *contemporaneous*.

Scotland. My paper is already in a crude state, and my sections, map, drawings, &c., are nearly finished. My fossils are named (as far as they are known), but as the list contains several new species, and perhaps more than one new genus, it is not yet completed by Mr. Sowerby.

"I had the very great advantage of Mr. Smith's instructions and practical lectures on the coast, from Filey Bridge to Whitby, he having accompanied me by land and by water, so that I have as correct a general view of your stratification as can be attained by a *foreigner*. I wish I had a printed authority to refer to. At all events, I should state that such things *are*, and that I believe it is in the contemplation of some distinguished Yorkshire geologists to write a full detail of all the new discoveries in the fossil strata of that coast. I hope you will be that person, and with Mr. Phillips' correct action, I am certain that conjointly you can make an excellent paper—it being palpable that Gray and Bird's Survey is a most inaccurate and unscientific work. If you have anything forthcoming, pray allow it to issue to light thro' the parent society. Last night we had a lively and amusing paper of Buckland's upon the hyæna cave near Montpellier, with the information that it does not contain the bones of *Camels*, as was reported, but merely the remains of Abyssinian hyænas, who appear to have been

much fatter, and to have deposited finer cakes of album Græcum than 'the starvelings of the Kirkdale Cave.'

"We had also a prefatory letter of Professor Sedgwick's last night upon certain beds in the magnesian limestone in which the fossil fish occur in C^y of Durham; this is to be followed by a grand *clearance* of all the obscurity which has hitherto enveloped this cap of the coal measures, and a general comparison between it and a very distinct continental strata.

* * * * *

"Believe me always

"Yours very sincerely,

"ROD^k MURCHISON.

"P.S. I found a Mr. Williamson of Scarbro' a most invaluable aid-de-camp. I am glad that Smith has established that a representative (at all events) of each of the fossil beds which divide the oolitic series of the south does exist on the Yorkshire coast, Sedgwick having omitted all notice of Oxford clay, Kellaway Rock, Cornbrash pier stone (or g^t oolite of Smith), Inf. oolite and marl stone, as occurring between the calc. grit and the top of the alum shale; but with all this, perfect *identity* of character can never be expected between very distant deposits, however we may establish that they have been *contemporaneous*.

In this light the Yorkshire coast is the great connecting link between the southern oolites and the secondary beds of the Newton Highlands. Whenever you have an opportunity pray express to Lord and Lady Stafford how much we felt their kind attention."

The first of the two following letters relates to a scheme which was set on foot to relieve the necessities of W. Smith, the geologist, who, like many other men of science, was singularly careless in relation to his private affairs.

From Mr. Murchison to Rev. W. Vernon :—

" 3 Bryanston Place,
" March 6, 1827.

" MY DEAR SIR,—I ought to have replied long ago to your letter because you therein alluded to the distressed state of a person for whom every geologist must feel the highest esteem. I mentioned your views to Dr. Buckland and Dr. Fitten, and many other friends; they are all ready to subscribe any handsome sum towards Smith's new work—pray what is the nature of it? How far

any subscription may go in the purchase of an annuity is another question, and I should much doubt whether the amount will justify such an anticipation. Will you have the goodness to suggest some definite and tangible proposition for the relief of poor Smith? Some persons do say that he is a most improvident, careless man, and that whatever he receives will speedily be squandered. Your arrangement will prevent such a misapplication. I enclose you an abstract of my paper, which I daresay you have already read in the annals of Phil. I have made it very *short*, because the original will certainly appear at full length in *May*, in our new half volume. I shall have an engraving of the oncylogonatum as seen in the sandstone of Cloughton Wyke, along with the same plant when compressed in the roof of the coal at Brora.

" I hope *you will* be satisfied *now* with my sweeping conclusion as to the volume of geological remains in the identification of distant contemporaneous deposits. I hope the Stafford family will be pleased with my map—indeed the whole thing is of high interest to them. Do you intend to furnish us with anything? We lack papers—and everything which now arrives is published forthwith, so that authors cannot complain. Sedgwick heard my finale and Buckland my beginning—both have clapped me on the back. The

former has revised my paper for the press; he found out that in his first *aperçu* of the strata in your court he had made sundry omissions, and was unaware of the state of affairs until I enlightened him by acquainting him with what Smith and yourself had done. Our last meeting was enlivened by a most amusing debate upon Scrope's Paper on the Volcanoes of the Phlegræan fields; he differs *toto cælo* from Daubeny, Von Buck, and Brieslap. Little Daubeny came up from Oxford, so that the rival fires met. Greenough Herschel, and Fitten spoke well. We go on famously with our new President, and his conversaciones are most agreeable. We shall endeavour to get Scrope's paper out in the new volume also. Mrs. Murchison begs to be kindly remembered to Mrs. Vernon—pray come to see us.

"Yours very truly,

"ROD^k MURCHISON."

From Mr. Murchison to Rev. W. Vernon :—

"3 Bryanston Place,

"Feb. 29th, 1828.

"MY DEAR SIR,—In my supplementary observations on the Oolitic Lias of Scotland, which are now in the press for our forthcoming volume, you

will find mention made of a higher deposit (skye) than any dreamt of by the most sanguine Anglo Geologist, viz., that of a fresh-water deposit analogous to certain beds of our '*Weald clay*;' of this I have sent a small echantillon, in which you will observe *Cyclades* (or *Cyrenæ*, if you prefer Lamarck's distinction to Sowerby's). You will also perceive a few Arran things which refer to the joint paper of Sedgwick and self on the *secondary* strata of that island, which I regret to say will not appear in the 3rd and concluding part of the 2nd volume now in press, as our index will swell our pages too much to allow of the insertion of any of our conglomerates; but in the next fasciculus I hope we shall come out in force not only with Arran, but with our zone all round Scotia, and an intelligible account of the Schists of Caithness—Cuvier having at length sent me a correct report of them. The genus is *Esox*—an unknown marine pike without a long snout and with two ventral fins.

"At our next meeting we shall have Mr. Crawford's account of the Burmese bones (under which our house is breaking down), Buckland writing the geological, and Clift the anatomical part of the paper. They will appear (we hope in our forthcoming volume) with 3 plates. To stimulate your curiosity respecting these I send you the *fresh-water Cyrenæ*, which is found in such abun-

dance near the bones, and also a small portion of some rocks, which in *another* part form the banks of the Irawady river. The latter rock upon breaking up I have found to contain *exclusively* fossils of the London clay or Calcaire grossier—the mass of that country is *Tertiary* decidedly, viz., from the mouth of the Irawady to within 20 or 40 miles of Ava, where there are transition primary rocks, chiefly limestone.

"We leave town at Easter, and shall probably let our house for the season; if you know of any quiet people who wish to take a house well furnished, with stables, &c., you may recommend it. I shall be present at the meeting of the 18th April, when Mrs. M. will come up from her father's, and we shall start forthwith for Paris—Auvergne and the Volcanoes of Central France being my first object. Mrs. M. begs to offer her best regards to Mrs. Vernon.

"Always yours,

"ROD^k MURCHISON."

Next follow a couple of letters from Professor Sedgwick and one from Dr. Buckland.

From Professor Sedgwick to Rev. W. Vernon:—

"Trinity College,
"March 15th, 1829.

"DEAR SIR,

* * * * *

"I am extremely happy to hear that Mr. Smith's new map of Yorkshire is in such a state of forwardness. I shall be most happy to subscribe to Mr. Smith's work; but it will be impossible for me to recommend it to others till I know something about its magnitude, price, &c. If any bookseller or agent could give me such details I would take care to circulate them. I am at this moment employed in reducing an immense number of observations which, during the last seven years, I have made on various parts of the magnesian limestone.

* * * * *

"During last autumn I made some additional observations in the county of Durham of great interest. I found a formation of marl slate at the bottom of the limestone with numerous impressions of fish of the same species with those in the copper slate of the Thuringewald. This fact establishes a new link between our secondary formations and those of the Continent. Mr. Smith's representation of the yellow limestone in the first

edition is by no means correct, especially in the northern part of the range thro' your county. To the north of Knaresbro' the representation of the range hardly deserves the name of an approximation. I hope all these errors (which in part arose from the false engraving of Cary's map) will be corrected, and that I shall be exonerated from any geological details, which I should only regard as a dead weight on my paper. I have from time to time heard of the proceedings of your Society at York with the greatest interest, and I should rejoice if I could make myself an useful member of it. At the time I published a paper last year on the Yorkshire coast, I had not heard a syllable of any new observations of Smith on that district. Some one told me that Bird and Young were about to publish a second edition of their work, and I hoped that my observations might assist them in giving a better classification of new strata.

"May I venture to hope that at no remote period you will again be induced to visit Cambridge? I shall rejoice to have an opportunity of shewing you any attention in my power, and of making you acquainted with our geological collection.

"I am, dear Sir,

"Very truly yours,

"A. SEDGWICK."

From Professor Sedgwick to Rev. W. Vernon :—

*"Trinity College,
"November 2nd, 1829.*

"MY DEAR SIR,—I returned to College at a late hour last night, after an absence of nearly five months, during which time I have seen the north of Germany and the country of Werner (by the way this country is of all geological regions I have ever seen the most igneous, and so the German professors are now beginning to find out)—the deposits of the Bohemian basin—the great tertiary formations of Vienna and Stiria (which were followed by Murchison and myself till they blended through with the basin of Hungary)—the eastern portions of the Austrian Alps, including the Salzburg and the Tyrol—the great tertiary deposits of Bavaria—and the secondary plateau between the drainage of the Danube and the Rhine. This is a noble bill of fare, but you may easily imagine that we have not had time to concoct the whole of it. We have, however, begun without loss of time, and are to throw off a paper at the Geological Society next Friday. The meeting of the Society I am now bound in honour to attend, unless I can shew cause to the contrary, so they have done me the honour to place me in the chair; this imposes upon me the necessity

of a visit to London every other week. In short, between the papers which are now upon the stocks—the Geological Society of London—and my lectures before the University, which begin on Monday next, my hands are so full that I cannot expand them to grasp the Yorkshire bones. This I lament very much, as I should rejoice above all things to pay you a visit, and examine the locality you mention. I shall take the first moment I can spare to look for your paper in the Annals, and I hope I do not ask too much in requesting your intervention in procuring for the Cambridge collection a set of characteristic specimens, and I may add that the University is at all times ready to pay any reasonable sums to collectors, workmen, and other persons whose assistance and co-operation is so constantly necessary to naturalists.

“It is a very long time since I had the pleasure of seeing you here. The University has now a perfectly new countenance, which will well bear looking at, and I hope I may venture to assure you that our Alma Mater is not less hospitable than she was. I should rejoice to have it in my power to shew you all we have in Cambridge.

“Believe me, my dear Sir,

“Most truly yours,

“A. SEDGWICK.”

From Dr. Buckland to Rev. W. Vernon :—

“Nov. 2nd, 1829.

“DEAR VERNON,

* * * * *

“I have read with the greatest interest, in the Annals of Philosophy for Sep^r. last, your paper on the Bones near N. Cliff; it is a case of the most interesting kind, and I rejoice that it has fallen into such good hands, and been so completely examined and described, and it is very satisfactory to me to find its details in no way militate against my Diluvial Theory, but on the contrary corroborate it, the bones in the upper region being lodged in the ordinary Predicament of Bones in Diluvium, whilst those in the black marl of the lower region afford a case hitherto new, but such as was to be expected of deposits at the bottom of an antediluvian lake or swamp in the period immediately preceding the great Diluvian catastrophe, the same period in which the hyænas inhabited Kirkdale and Torquay and the Cave of Lund.

“With respect to your ideas of climate as founded on the character of the shells, I think the fact of their identity with our existing species goes no further than to shew a climate similar to that in which such shells exist at present. Now I apprehend the fresh-water shells of the

South of Europe differ but little, if at all, from those of England: if so, you can only argue from them that the climate was not hotter than that of the Mediterranean, but it has always been my idea, and I yet see no reason to abandon it, that the immediate cause of y^e Diluvial Catastrophe was the sudden inclination of the earth's axis—that before this event, there being no seasons, there were no extremes of heat or cold in this latitude, but a perpetual spring temperature, which w^d neither distress the feelings or diminish y^e food of elephants, hyænas, and hippopotami, nor prevent y^e growth of our existing species of animals and vegetables. To an elephant in such a climate a woolly jacket w^d be not undesirable, and at the same time the hippopotami w^d never be frozen out of the lakes and rivers, nor w^d any animal be distressed for food. If you see any objection to this theory I sh^d really be much obliged if you will have the kindness to state it to me, for I think some day of printing it, unless I find reasons to the contrary which are yet unknown to me."

* * * * *

W. Vernon had the pain to witness, at different times, two extensive fires in that noble structure, York Minster. The first of these, which has already been described

in the memorial of Archbishop Harcourt, occurred in the year 1829; it was the deliberate act of a lunatic, one Jonathan Martin, brother of the celebrated painter of that name. This fire destroyed the whole roof and interior of the choir. The madman concealed himself during the service behind the tomb of Walter de Gray, near the choir; and, when the vergers had left the building and had locked the doors, he came from his hiding-place; he then collected all the Bibles and Prayer-books together and made them into three several heaps, one of which he placed under the organ, another under the pulpit, and another under the Archbishop's throne; these he set fire to, and when he saw that the fire was secure he made his escape out of the east window.

Here W. Vernon's naval experience led to the detection of the culprit, from his observing that the knots in the rope by which Martin descended were the evident work of a sailor. Martin was, in fact, a mariner, and this discovery gave a clue to the constables

in pursuit. The man was tried at York assizes; he gave a willing account of his proceedings; when he was in hiding he heard the organ playing, and he related that this incensed him much, and that he exclaimed, "Thee shalt buz na mare." He was found guilty, and condemned to be shut up for the rest of his life in Bedlam, as a lunatic.

W. Vernon was most energetic in promoting the restoration of the Minster, and indeed the subscriptions given by Yorkshiremen were magnificent. At the first public meeting held in York the Archbishop led the way with a subscription of £1,000, and he was nobly followed by Lord Harewood, Lord Fitzwilliam, Lord Carlisle and others.

The architect selected to carry out the restoration was Sir Richard Smirke, who cordially approved of a suggestion made by W. Vernon to take advantage of the opportunity now offered of setting free the two easternmost of the four great pillars which support the central tower, by removing the stone organ-screen to the next arch on the

east. This was declared by Smirke to have been the original design, and therefore he advocated the alteration "in order (in his own words) to restore the grandest feature in the Minster." The larger number of the subscribers were of the same opinion, but a vehement opposition was got up by a small minority, which through its persistency necessitated the abandonment of the scheme.

The following letter was written to his wife from London, whither W. Vernon had been summoned by his father on this and other business connected with his Diocese.

From Rev. William Vernon to Mrs. W. Vernon :—

*" Grosvenor Square,
" Monday, May 17, 1830.*

* * * * *

"I found the inn at Stamford very unworthy of the North Road, but thought I would make the best of it, and called for tea; the tea-tray was put before me with a single cup and provision for one, when a colossal figure of a man as deaf as a post came, and seating himself at the same little table, turned round the tea-tray, took pos-

session of the whole apparatus, and made the tea. Well! said I to myself, this is a cool proceeding; however, he will save me the trouble of making tea; and so he did, and the trouble of drinking it too; for he helped himself and swallowed all that I had proposed to refresh myself with, whilst I looked on in silent amusement, till I recovered myself sufficiently to ring for another supply.

* * * * *

"I have been at the ancient concert this morning, and heard M^{de} Malibran, and what amused me more, saw her play off a thousand airs of discontent about her part, &c.

"As for political news, the king is not expected to recover, but no one can conjecture how long he may be in dying; he is said to be perfectly aware of his situation and resigned; he has thrice taken the sacrament, and is represented to be in a very religious state of mind, having the Bible and Prayer-book constantly in his hand. The Duke of Clarence is said to be already occupying himself in concocting an administration, and to be intending to unite parties if he can. It is doubtful whether the present administration can go on as it is at any rate. The Archbishop has fixed the end of June or the beginning of July for his confirmations in Nottinghamshire, if the attendance on the King's funeral does not alter his plans."

In the year 1830, William, Earl Harcourt, died, and was succeeded in the family estates in Oxfordshire, Berkshire, and Middlesex, by his first cousin, Edward Venables Vernon, Archbishop of York, who, under the terms of the inheritance, had to take the name of Harcourt only. His numerous sons, those at any rate who had no immediate prospect of succeeding to the estates, exercised their individual fancies in respect to a change of name. The eldest son, George, followed his father's example, and at once dropped all other surnames, and was known hereafter as George Granville Harcourt; Leveson called himself Leveson Venables Vernon Harcourt, William became known as William Vernon Harcourt (though when he succeeded late in life to his elder brother, the Vernon had to be dropped), Granville called himself Granville Harcourt Vernon, and so on; so that no little philological puzzlement was created amongst the friends of the family.

The scientific pursuits of William Vernon Harcourt, as he must now be called, were

followed, to employ the language of Professor Phillips, "in the midst of great occupation, not only as a clergyman, but from perpetual demands for help in public institutions of an educational and charitable character. Indeed hardly any great movement in Yorkshire in favour of useful learning and comprehensive Christianity, was carried on without his help, often given when his own health required cessation from labour. His place at such public meetings was generally to preside, a duty for which his thoughtful words and dignified presence, and a certain natural union of gentleness and firmness, admirably qualified him."

The greatest debt that science owes chiefly to Mr. Harcourt is the formation of "the British Association for the Advancement of Science," which has so prospered as to have become almost cosmopolitan, having been frequently attended by distinguished foreign philosophers. With the assistance mainly of Sir David Brewster, Sir Roderick Mur-

chison, and Professor Phillips, Mr. Harcourt bore the principal part in framing the constitution of this Association, which held its first meeting in the York Museum. As its general secretary he watched with unceasing vigilance for many years over its arrangements, and nurtured its growth. At a later period, when mists began to gather over the history of the first origin of the Association, Mr. Harcourt addressed a paper to Sir Edward, then Colonel, Sabine, which gave a clear and impartial account of the facts of the case.

The wisdom of the view he took respecting the proper functions of such a society is abundantly evident now that science has been so widely popularized that little remains of real work for the Association beyond the just apportionment of its funds for scientific purposes.

From Rev. W. V. Harcourt to Colonel Sabine :—

"I have received from the President of the Philosophical Society of Hull, where you know the British Association is about to meet ^a, a memoir which he has put into public circulation, descriptive of the nature of that body, its early history, and the specific services rendered to it by individuals. The task which Mr. Frost has undertaken is one of a difficult and delicate kind ; and I was not surprised to find his description of circumstances, with which he had no means of being intimately acquainted, somewhat inaccurate and defective. Mr. Frost informed the public that when, in 1831, Sir David, then Dr., Brewster, made proposals that meetings for promoting Science by réunions of scientific men, similar to those which prevailed abroad, should be held in England, and commenced at York, the country had been duly prepared and predisposed for such co-operation by the severe strictures which he had then recently passed on the actual state of science in this country, and on the conduct and character of its scientific institutions, and in particular its universities. It would have been better if these strictures, now forgotten, had not been adverted to, especially with reference to the Asso-

^a In the year 1853.

ciation. The truth is, they formed the chief difficulty in carrying such a proposal as had been made into effect. It was clear that any attempt at scientific association not headed or joined by many persons who could not but feel aggrieved by the strictures referred to, and who have been since among the chief lights of the institution, would probably have led to results more mischievous than beneficial to Science. As soon as Dr. Brewster's proposal was made, and before it could be acceded to, I thought it needful to enter into correspondence with numerous individuals thus situated, and finding that agreeing for the most part in the opinion that such réunions would operate for the benefit of Science, they lost sight of all personal feelings, and consented to co-operate on certain conditions. I proceeded to draw up the scheme which was ultimately followed. It is a mistake to consider this Association as having been formed on any foreign model.

"My conception of the manner in which a great scientific combination might be effectually worked in England was founded on different principles. No one could be insensible of the advantage to be derived from bringing men of science together to confer and discuss ; but even this point I considered it impossible to gain without extending our views considerably further. I did not believe that the great labourers in Science would undergo

the inconvenience and interruption of travelling to various places to meet one another, as a continuous system, on mere invitation, and for the sole purpose of discussion, and I knew that if such men should absent themselves from the meetings, those meetings would become no better than *foci* of *sciolism* and vanity.

"I, therefore, proposed to found the Association on the principle of *acquiring funds* to be devoted to the expenses of unremunerative objects of science, of levying such funds from the multitude of persons who might be expected to feel interested in scientific discussions at populous places, and giving the appropriation of them first to the selection of committee-men attached to the various sections of science, and, secondly, to the final determination of the whole body of actual scientific labourers at the meeting assembled in general committee.

"To this principle in the constitution of the British Association its success has been mainly due. To this principle we owed, for instance, the unintermitting attendance, to the time of his lamented death, of one of its ablest members, Mr. Baily, under whose direction one of the largest application of its funds was made.

"These grants of assistance, conjoined with requests to individuals to execute particular tasks for the interests of science, have given the exer-

tions of the Association as a body a direct utility peculiarly its own, tending far beyond the promiscuous discussions of the sections both to advance material objects and to maintain the attendance at its meetings of persons pursuing such objects.

"The wealth, the public spirit, the intelligence, the curiosity of the great cities of the United Kingdom, offered great encouragement to the financial part of this plan, which by its adoption has enabled the Association to carry out its entire objects, not only in regard to liberal grants for scientific objects, and in defraying all expenses incidental to its operations and essential to its permanence, but even in maintaining an establishment of its own for experimental research.

"This plan, proposed by me at York, was adopted in all its details, and my acceptance of the office of general secretary enabled me, with able and zealous co-operation, to work a machine of great magnitude and complexity with a success surpassing my expectations from 1831 to 1837, during which years I was charged with its chief management, and revised all that was printed in its name.

"The cordial reception of the first meeting of the British Association by the City of York, the hospitality of Bishopthorpe, the countenance of the Royal President of the Royal Society, the presence of Lord Fitzwilliam, the aid of Professor Phillips,

the attendance of the distinguished philosopher, Brewster, with Brisbane, Robinson, Forbes, and Johnston, the attendance from London of Murchison, from Dublin of Provost Lloyd, from Oxford of Daubeny, from Manchester of Dalton, the concurrence of Buckland, and Whewell and Conybeare, and many others of known repute, these incidents helped to launch the vessel: of the early history, of which if any one would write accurately of that part of its history, he may record that Brewster first proposed that a craft should be built wherein the united crew of British Science might sail, and manfully embarked in it all his high scientific reputation; but for myself I must be allowed to claim that I manned the ship, that I constructed her charts, and piloted the vessel for six years. The labour which I bestowed on this service has since been divided among more capable hands; but none of us could have worked the vessel at all without the constant and invaluable helping hand of the assistant secretary, Prof. Phillips.

"I am induced to put down on paper and transmit to you, as actual President of the Association, a statement of the real facts, without the least intention, however, of involving you or any one else in controversy on the subject."

The letter which follows was written by Dr. Brewster in February, 1831, to Mr. J. Phillips, who was at that time the Secretary of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society.

From Dr. Brewster to Mr. J. Phillips:—

"Feb. 23, 1831."

"DEAR SIR,—I have taken the liberty of writing you on a subject of considerable importance. It is proposed to establish a British Association of men of Science, similar to that which has existed for eight years in Germany, and which is now patronized by the most powerful sovereigns in that part of Europe. The arrangements for the first meeting are now in progress, and it is contemplated that it shall be held in York, as the most important city in the three kingdoms. My object in writing to you at present is to beg that you would ascertain if York could furnish the accommodations necessary for so large a meeting, which might perhaps consist of above 100 individuals; if the Phil. Soc. would enter zealously into the plan; and if the mayor and influential persons in the town and the vicinity would be likely to promote its objects? The principal objects of the Society will be to make the cultivators of Science acquainted with each other, to stimulate one another to new exertions, to bring the objects

of Science more before the public eye, and to take measures for advancing its interest and accelerating its progress. The Society would possess no funds, make no collections, and hold no property, the expense of each anniversary meeting being defrayed by the members who are present. As these few observations will enable you to form a general opinion of the object in view, I shall only add that the time of meeting, which is likely to be most convenient, would be about the 18th or 25th July.

"D. BREWSTER.

"Allerby by Melrose."

After it had been definitely settled that the first meeting of the Association should be held at York, Mr. Harcourt addressed the letter which follows to Mr. Babbage.

From Rev. W. V. Harcourt to Mr. Babbage:—

"August, 1831.

"SIR,—York having been chosen as the place at which the general meeting of the friends of Science is to be held, it seems to be understood that it should devolve upon our Philosophical Society to propose for the consideration of the meeting a plan

to regulate its proceedings. The part which it will fall on my coadjutors and myself to take in a matter which may possibly prove of no inconsiderable importance to the interests of Science is the apology which I beg leave to offer for troubling you with a statement of my own views upon the subject, and requesting your opinion and advice.

"The chief objects of the meeting of scientific men in Germany appear to have been personal acquaintance, and a mutual interchange of ideas, objects certainly of great advantage on all accounts, yet objects which in my opinion will not in this country continue to draw men of Science from their homes, and I think a society founded on these principles would soon expire. But perhaps there are higher objects which an annual aggregate meeting of this kind might propose to accomplish, and which w^d both hold a society together and make it of the highest efficiency in promoting the advancement of Science without interfering with the province of any existing institution. There is no society in Great Britain which has ever attempted, or at least persevered in attempting, to give a systematic direction to philosophical research. I am not aware that there is any society which has undertaken to look over the map of Science and say here is a shore of which the soundings sh^d be more accurately taken

—there a line of coast along which a voyage of discovery should be made. A society is wanting which will indicate points requiring elucidation, propose problems to be solved, data to be determined, and either charge such of its members as may be able and willing to undertake the task as an honorable commission, or offer a prize for a particular investigation, or defray the expense of a specific process. Neither has there hitherto been any society sufficiently independent, deliberative, and powerful, to possess any influence with the Government of the country; to claim for Science what is due to it and to the interests of Society depending upon it; and thro' the medium of public opinion to lead to a more enlightened and creditable national dealing with men of Science and their objects. If such a society does not exist, if you think it practicable to create it, if you think it might be a powerful instrument in sustaining and advancing philosophy in this country, will you co-operate in giving it that active support which the execution of such a scheme w^d require?

“In that case allow me to say that your attendance at the meeting in Sept. w^d be of very material consequence. In the meanwhile I should consider your opinion and detailed suggestions on every point in Science to which such a society ought to direct the attention of its members as of the

highest value. The time which I have been able to devote to philosophical subjects has been chiefly confined to chemical and geological enquiries, and I do not pretend to be able, without assistance, to present even a competent *illustration* of what might be done by a society professing to point out the lines of direction in which the higher researches of Science should move, tho' to do justice to the plan such illustration ought to be given in proposing it.

“My notion of the materials of which the society should be constructed is—that the members of all philosophical societies sh^d be members of this; no limitation w^d here be useful except that of respectable character, and the being a contributor in any manner to the promotion of Science. The greater the number the greater w^d be the power of the society to accomplish its objects. Committees consisting of the most eminent men in every Science w^d prepare the propositions to be laid before the yearly meeting, and the scientific matter of each section w^d be the researches with which the preceding meeting had charged its members, or which the prizes had produced. Should a system of prizes be pursued, the Government perhaps might be induced to furnish the means of giving them, or the members of the society might agree to contribute to them according to their respective taste and studies. If the system of entrusting

particular commissions to particular hands should be adopted, the numerous Philosophical Societies which have risen in all parts might be made useful, especially in Geology, Natural History, and Meteorology, by undertaking to render an accurate account of local phenomena; and whilst some experiments were confided to *Individuals*, the most competent to conduct them, others might be referred to *Committees*, who might divide among their members the labour of a complicated research. It would be of little use to enter further into the details of this plan till it is known whether the principle is deemed good and feasible by those who are most capable of judging upon it and carrying it to a successful issue. With the view of obtaining the best opinions I have written to the same effect to Mr. Herschell, and intend to write to a very few other persons, and I shall be greatly obliged to yourself for an early reply. The sentiments of Sir James South, or of any other men of Science to whom you might think proper to communicate this letter, w^d also be very thankfully received by me. I have, &c., &c.

"Should you come to Escrick before the meeting, I should hope to have an opportunity of consulting with you more fully respecting it."

From Mr. Babbage to Rev. W. V. Harcourt:—

"Dorset Street,
"Manchester Square,
"31 Aug., 1831.

"DEAR SIR,—The letter you did me the honor of addressing to me requires no apology, and being actuated by the same wish for the extension of knowledge in every direction, I shall freely state to you my opinions on the subject of the meeting at York. Many months since Dr. Brewster consulted me on the subject, and I stated to him at some length my reasons for not being very favorable to the idea. My friend was not convinced, and at his suggestion others have taken it up and the trial is to be made. I have not mentioned those opinions to others, but on the contrary I have urged my personal friends to be present, and would myself attend if my own affairs admitted. I thought it right to give you this key to my suggestions, and will add that I should rejoice at finding the view which I have taken to be unfounded. I think the constitution which you propose that this Society shall be formed out of all members of other literary or scientific institutions who may be present, much better than that of our German friends who make the author of a certain number of printed pages

a member. The advantages appear to me to arise chiefly from the following circumstances:

"1. Persons following the same branches of science become personally known to each other, and thus mutual aids are often afforded, and their minds derive an additional stimulus from the intercourse—and even in cases where their opinions are at variance the tone of criticisms will lose much of their asperity.

"2. It is much easier to arrange any joint observations by conversation than by letter.

"3. It is *extremely desirable* that every member should be urged to bring with him such portable instruments as he may employ in experimenting—specimens of the results of any experiment—specimens of anything curious from his own district either in nature or art—specimens of any foreign instruments or objects of the above kind—including of course manufactures. Might it not be possible to have an exhibition of manufactures at each meeting? I am induced to insist more on this third point from the experience I have had of the great utility (to those who want information) of carrying such portable samples of art or nature as they can convey with them. In several tours of many thousand miles I have derived great aid from a small collection of things apparently trifling; and in some instances they have been of considerable service in cases of difficulty.

"4. The papers to be read at the meetings should not be long, and if interesting would be printed by the editors of journals without expense to the Society. I rather think plans of experimenting, and skeletons for observation in different sciences, might be proposed for discussion; but this could only be considered in conversation, not in a letter. I do not think such a society could ever take the lead you seem to anticipate, for in England especially bodies as well as individuals must take time to acquire character before they exert influence, and I doubt if the influence of any body only meeting once a year can be effectual. The late visitors of the R. Observatory are an example. I doubt if prizes will be of much advantage.

"I can scarcely believe we have materials for annual meetings, perhaps biennial may be well attended; advantage may be taken at such meetings of exchanging the Natural History production of one county for those of distant ones,—and wherever there are philosophical societies existing, their secretaries, or some of their permanent officers, should be put in communication with each other. The sittings ought to be divided into classes of sciences, in order not to be too numerous attended by persons interested. One difficulty, for which I do not see a remedy, will arise, if, as sometimes happens, persons moderately ac-

quainted with science, possessing considerable assurance and fond of hearing themselves speak, choose to push themselves prominently forward: professional views often stimulate such persons to become conspicuous, and when they are unblest with any large share of refinement or good breeding, they are very troublesome. Perhaps the leading members of the Geol. Soc. of London can give you *the best* advice on such subjects; objects for corresponding observations are given fixed days or otherwise; height of barometer every hour during 24th, h^t of tides during ditto, h^t of water in great rivers during ditto, also h^t of rivers every hour during floods or great changes; meteors, temperature of springs, temp. of the sea. Members to instruct their neighbours, and even the peasantry, to look out for aerolites after thunderstorms. I have thus given without order the hints which occur to me, and shall be truly glad to hear of the success of the proposed meeting.

"I remain,

"Your very faithful servant,

"CHARLES BABPAGE.

"Dorset St., Manchester Square,

"31 Aug., 1831."

From Dr. Buckland to the Rev. W. V. Harcourt:—

"Oxford, Aug. 13, 1831.

"DEAR VERNON HARCOURT,

* * * * *

"I am doubtful whether it will be in my power to carry into execution the earnest wishes I feel to be present at your September meeting. The kind invitation to Bishopthorpe, which the Archbishop has done me the honour to send me by your last letter, has added still further to my desire of joining it. I trust I shall be able to do so, but cannot at this moment absolutely promise in the affirmative; the moment I can decide I will let you know. With respect to sending any paper, I must at once state that I have no time to prepare one; but if I come, and can be of any use by giving you a lecture upon the caves that have been discovered analogous and subsequent to Kirkdale, I shall be most happy so to do. I have recently been to examine a cave in Carmarthenshire, containing human bones, together with the bones of ancient bears, but the human are clearly much more recent than the ursine remains. On my return I visited Conybeare, who has built himself a most comfortable house on a small living

near Cardiff. He was in hopes* he sh^d be able to join your meeting. Believe me to remain yours very truly,

"W. BUCKLAND."

From J. J. W. Herschel to Rev. W. V. Harcourt :—

"*Slough,*
"Sept. 5, 1831.

"SIR,—Returning from a temporary absence I find your letter of the 25th, to which I reply with as little further delay as other more imperatively pressing business will permit. If I felt as strongly impressed as you appear to be with the want in this country and in the actual state of science, of a great central and presiding power to give an impulse and direction to enquiry,—to stimulate, accompany and guide it in its course,—to point out unexplored paths,—to inspect the map of science and chalk out districts for individual combined diligence to explore, subdue, and fertilize,—to distribute to every class of mind its appropriate task and assign its limits, and, as you so strongly express it, 'to point out the lines of direction in which the higher researches of science should move,' as well as to accomplish those other objects of influencing the public opinion, and through

its means the government of the country, for purposes eminently conducive to the advancement of science, in a more commanding manner, and in a way more effectual and less liable to abuse than can be accomplished by existing institutions, or by individual representation,—I should scarcely hold any private or personal considerations valid reasons for not immediately obeying the first invitation to lend my humble assistance in furtherance of the object. It is not my fault, however, if I feel much less sanguine than perhaps I might have done ten years ago, as to the possibility of maintaining and holding together such a body unless it be constituted and brought into action, in a country like this, where freedom of action and independence of thought are so highly prized and so energetically asserted on all occasions.

"Neither ought I to conceal that I entertain great doubt whether in the actual state of science the time is not gone by when bodies of men, however constituted, *can* exercise any powerful directing influence on the progress of knowledge unless in peculiar cases, and when sustained by so uncommon a degree of ardour, self-devotion, and mutual forbearance in the individuals who compose them, as shall powerfully counteract the fundamental vices of all such institutions. Not but that I am fully of opinion that particular societies, holding in view the humbler objects of

affording facilities for the prosecution of particular departments, furnishing funds for the publication of papers relating to their own especial subjects, defraying expenses of experiments or undertakings of which *the whole body* can form an opinion, and affording a fair and open field for the unfettered exertion of genius under the eye of a more intense kind of public (if I may use the phrase), imbued with knowledge enough of the subject to comprehend and appreciate its efforts, may be and have been extensively useful, and will always be so, and I conceive that their utility will always be in the exact proportion to the humility, I should rather say moderation, of their aims and pretensions—to the absence of all attempt to control or direct research, to the degree in which they limit their operations to the affording of facilities, the diffusion of authentic information, and the promotion of a rapid interchange of scientific opinion—to which I may add the establishment of such a character for alacrity and uprightness, as may lead the government of the country to regard them as at once the depositaries of the best information on the subjects they profess, and their natural councillors on all such points as can arise to bring them into contact.

"You must of course be well aware that the conduct of a great scientific body, desirous to preserve or create a high place in public estimation, can be

no sinecure, and that its claims on those who may take the lead in its management cannot be satisfied but at a sacrifice of time and individual pursuit of no trifling moment to such as feel the value of the one as a means, and the importance of the other as an end.

"I believe there is no one who has mixed in the management of any of the more important existing scientific institutions, who has not felt (severely, if he has been engaged in original research) the enormous drain on time and thought to which a continual interpolation of subjects foreign to the natural course of his enquiries has subjected him. It will be said that such devotion merits its reward, and, assuredly no one will deny that the public estimation is bestowed with no niggardly hand on those who really deserve it, but that reward which he most desires (it may be) he has not. No contemporary applause can compensate to one who aspires to posthumous fame for the dissipation and exhaustion (for I must not call it waste) of the means which nature has given him to attain it; no sense of *general* utility to the cause of science can supply to one who has an original train of research in hand, the destruction of his opportunities for its prosecution.

"From the limited and desultory way in which I have myself cultivated science, it cannot be supposed that I intend to intrude myself in the num-

ber of those who are entitled to claim immunity from any fair share of public duty on the score of more important private pursuits, and had not several of the best years of my life been already more than partially devoted to the business of scientific bodies, I should not think myself justified on the present occasion in alluding at all to my own pursuits. Such as they are, however, they absorb every moment of that moderate portion of my time which I find it possible to devote to science, and leave me in this instance only the power of such participation in the prospects of the proposed institution as consists in sincere wishes for its utility and consequent success. With many thanks for your offered hospitality.

"Your very faithful ser^t,

"J. J. W. HERSCHEL."

From Peter Barlow to Rev. W. V. Harcourt :—

"*Royal Military Academy,*
"Sept. 21st, 1831.

"SIR,—I have been favoured with your letter, and should have given an earlier reply, but that I wished to consult the opinions of some of my friends upon its contents. Having done so, I beg to state that I find it is very generally believed

that the formation of such a society, however desirable it may be, would be impracticable in this country. Unfortunately many persons who would naturally like to attend are prevented by their occupation; in our institution are four members, Dr. Gregory, Mr. Christie, Mr. Faraday, and myself, who are all prevented joining in such an association by the nature of our duties here; many others I have no doubt are similarly situated. I am much afraid, therefore, in the first place, that it will be difficult to get together a sufficient number of influential scientific men to forward the views suggested in your letter. Persons already subscribing to the Royal, Astronomical, Geological, Geographical, Meteorological, and other societies, would not, I imagine, readily come into the measure of a further subscription to the proposed general association, and I am afraid that little can be expected from the government.

"Such at least is my opinion, and of those to whom I have communicated your letter. The object you have in view is certainly highly desirable, but much of it might be attained by the active pursuit of our several societies in their respective departments. In the Astronomical Society, which pursues its object with great energy, almost everything is being done that is possible. The Geological Society might also, I conceive, be the means of urging forward that science as

effectually under its present construction as in the general association, the persons by the plan proposed being the same ; and the same may be observed of nearly every other society which has a specific science in view, viz., that nothing is wanted but the active pursuit of its particular object : and that no more authority is to be expected by forming the same persons into a new society, than they now possess under their present constitution. I should have been very happy to have attended the meeting at York this year, but as I have already stated that is impossible. With every wish, however, that it may be satisfactory to all parties, and beneficial to science,

"I have the honor to be, Sir,

"Your very obedient servant,

"PETER BARLOW."

From Mr. Murchison to Rev. W. V. Harcourt :—

"Harworth,

"Sept. 13th, 1831.

"MY DEAR SIR,—I have to thank you sincerely for making me a confidant in your projected scheme for the occupation and objects of our coming meeting. I think it very likely that Dr. Brewster and some of the northern lights may be found good auxiliaries in such an enterprize. But I very much doubt whether you would obtain any

real or permanent assistance from the philosophers of the Metropolis or the Universities, because I fear they might be led to think that, however good the intention of the projectors, and however brilliant the launch of such a scheme, it might eventually, and in other hands, become an 'imperium in imperio.' I have always perceived a strong jealousy of any project of this kind when broached ; and, *even as it is*, I had many battles to fight for the legitimacy and usefulness of our having any meeting at all (out of London). You will, I am sure, forgive me for this little hint ; and should I prove wrong, and that you can enlist any of the splendid names (Herschel, Whewell, and Co.) in your enterprize, count upon me as a faithful soldier who will, with lungs and hands, endeavour to back you gallantly thro' it. If such a scheme should have a damp thrown upon it, still rely upon our festive meeting having a *permanent* good effect. We shall rub off a thousand asperities, interchange many scientific opinions, and originate numberless undertakings, all conducing to the common weal of science. I do not tax you with asking you to write again, but should you have anything to say, a letter to "Egleston" or "Rokeby" will reach me. I shall be at the former till the 19th, at the latter till I move upon York.

"Yours very sincerely,

"ROD^k MURCHISON."

The first meeting of the British Association took place in the Theatre of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society, on the 27th of September, 1831. Viscount Milton was the first President, and his address was of the shortest. Mr. Harcourt propounded a plan of action, and laid down rules for the constitution of the society, which were unanimously adopted; and the name of the "British Association for the Advancement of Science" was agreed upon.

The sectional work was at once taken up, and papers were read by Mr. J. Phillips, Mr. Hutton, Mr. Dalton, Dr. Brewster, Mr. Murchison, Mr. Potter, Mr. Robinson, Dr. Daubeny, Mr. Forbes, Mr. Johnston, Mr. Harcourt, and others. The Association at this time consisted of some 250 members, and its first report was issued by Messrs. Wilson, of York. At Mr. Harcourt's instigation the Archbishop, who was himself no worshipper of science, extended his wonted hospitality at Bishopthorpe to the distinguished company of savants whom his son

so gladly introduced there. To use Sir David Brewster's words, "I am naturally reminded * * * of the zeal and talent with which the British Association was fostered and organised by the Philosophical Society of York, of the hospitality it enjoyed from the Primate of England * * *, (of how it found (in York) the very men who were qualified to foster and organize it; Mr. Harcourt, whose name cannot be mentioned without the expression of our admiration and gratitude, had provided laws for its government, and along with Mr. Phillips, the oldest and most valuable of our office bearers, had made all those arrangements by which its success was ensured."

It was characteristic of Mr. Harcourt, that having put his hand to the plough he never turned back; and the correspondence which follows shows how entirely the British Association was indebted to him, not only for the laws which guided it, but also for the first breath it drew, and for its vitality and continued existence.

From Dr. Buckland to Rev. W. Vernon Harcourt :—

"Ch. Ch., Oct. 9th, 1831.

"DEAR VERNON HARCOURT,—I hope you received a week ago, through my letter to Mr. Phillips, the notice I sent him of my adhesion to your plan, which he then announced to me, of holding the next meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science in Oxford, in the month of June next, and my acknowledgment of the honor that has been conferred upon me by my nomination to the office of President on the occasion. I feel that I owe much of this to your personal kindness, and am more than ever filled with regret that it was not in my power to be present at your recent meeting at York, which I am glad to find admitted on all hands to have gone off so well; the honourable conjunction also in which I am placed with respect to the V. Presidents and two Secretaries is highly gratifying. My only fear is, that the jealousy of many existing societies may be excited by what will perhaps be a more than imaginary interference with papers that sh^d otherwise have been sent to them; and, altho' the British Association professes that it will studiously avoid all such interference, I see not how in practice this profession can be strictly adhered to. I believe

that it will absorb certain papers that would have gone to the other societies, but at the same time I admit that, by pointing out and fixing subjects of enquiry, it will cause much to be done that would otherwise have remained untouched for want of a stimulus, and if the general good of science be thus advanced, tho' somewhat to the detriment of existing societies, this comparatively trifling injury will be infinitely overbalanced by the promotion of general good.

"You do not mention what is to be the specific duty of the proposed local committees. I presume it will be chiefly to collect recruits and papers. The subjects you mention as already undertaken are all highly interesting in their respective departments. I shall be happy to receive a copy of the rules as soon as they are prepared. Could you send me a few duplicate copies for distribution among persons whom it may interest, such as Lord Granville, Lord Stowell, &c. If my name will be of any service in the sub-committees you are welcome to use it. I think the two subjects submitted for geological enquiry extremely apposite to the present state of that science.

"Believe me to remain,

"Always sincerely yours,

"WM. BUCKLAND."

From Dr. Brewster to Rev. W. V. Harcourt :—

*" Allerby by Melrose,
" Oct. 19th, 1831.*

"MY DEAR SIR,—I am very glad to find from your letter that you have been so successfully occupied with the interests of our Association, for I had some fear that you would suffer from the labours and anxieties to which you were peculiarly exposed during our memorable week at York. Do not suppose that you can take too much upon yourself: the Association owes much of its success to your individual exertions, and much to the patronage it received from the Archbishop and all the members of your family. For myself I can truly say that the week I spent at Bishopthorpe was one of the happiest in my life, and that I have felt the great kindness I received under its roof as an ample reward for all the sacrifices I have made to science. I hope this example will not be lost upon those whose local position and whose elevated rank enable them to countenance the annual meetings of the Association. Since my return here, I have been working on the subject of the specific action of bodies in rays of definite refrangibility; availing myself of the season for examining the action of the colouring matter in the decaying leaves,

and in the seed vessels and the seeds of plants. Many of the individual results are highly curious, but I am sometimes appalled at the difficulties which must be overcome in determining the action of the elementary molecules of bodies in their separate and combined state. Your labours and mine will mutually aid each other, and I long to hear of your being fairly embarked upon a definite branch of the enquiry. The undulatory theory is capable of accounting for all the principal phenomena of periodical colours; but it fails in explaining the different refrangibility of the coloured rays; and the chemical agencies of light. The theory of resistant particles accords best with the latter class of facts, and by supposing the particles to have a repulsive force, to have poles of particular properties, and to revolve on their axis, the various phenomena of physical optics may be explained. Such a hypothesis, however, has not yet been framed.

"The phenomena of interference are well explained by the undulatory system, how waves of light meeting in opposite phases produce darkness, just as the waves of water destroy each other. When the waves meet in other phases they modify each other, and introduce a resistant effect exactly as waves on the surface of water. On the theory of emission two interfering pencils destroy or aid one another according as they

excite opposite or corresponding vibrations in the Retina, in virtue of the properties of their different poles. Mr. Herschel's treatise on light contains much interesting information on this subject.

"I think I heard you say that you would be in London early in winter. I fear that I shall be obliged to be there about the end of November, or early in January, and if we meet there we might do some good to the Association, and prepare for the prosecution of our respective labours. Mr. G. P. R. James, of the Royal Society of Literature, agrees to become a member of the Brit. Assoc. He will pay his subscription to Mr. Robinson in Edin^r. Mr. Harvey and Mr. Forbes both write me in great anxiety for an account of the proceedings at York. I am, dear Sir,

"Ever most truly yours,

"D. BREWSTER."

From Rev. W. V. Harcourt to Prof. Airy:—

"1831.

"SIR,—By the direction of the committee of the British Association for the advancement of Science lately constituted at York, I have to request of you to confer the favor upon them of preparing for the meeting to be held at Oxford

in June next a report upon the state and progress of Astronomy, physical and practical. The objects which the committee had particularly in view in this request were to obtain from you an account of what has recently been done in facilitating or extending the investigations connected with physical astronomy, and any suggestion which you may be inclined to offer as to the points on which it is now most desirable for mathematicians to bestow their labour. I have also to request permission to add your name to those of Dr. Brewster, Sir T. Brisbane, Mr. Forbes, Dr. Pearson, Mr. Scoresby, Professor Whewell, Sir J. South, and, I believe, Mr. Hamilton as a member of the S. Committee for mathematical and physical science.

"I have the honor to be, &c."

From G. B. Airy to Rev. W. V. Harcourt:—

"*Observatory, Cambridge,*

"*Oct. 21, 1831.*

"SIR,—I have received your letter conveying the request of the committee of the British Association that I would prepare a report of the state and progress of astronomy, and that I would become a member of the sub-committee for promot-

ing mathematical and physical science. I shall be most happy to draw up such a report as I am able, and to offer suggestions on those points which have struck me as most in want of improvement. At the same time I should be glad (at least if the subject of astronomy is divided and different parts of it intrusted to different persons) to understand more precisely the limits of my province. In one sentence you have mentioned physical and practical astronomy: in another, physical only. Am I to discuss both? or to touch but lightly on the practical astronomy? And is the physical astronomy to include everything that has been made to depend on the theory of gravitation? If there is to be no other report than mine, perhaps it would be best to leave these points wholly to me: in that case it would be taking unnecessary trouble to answer this letter.

"With respect to the wish of the committee that I should become a member of the mathematical sub-committee, I beg to represent that I could be of very little use in that capacity. I am sometimes almost oppressed with engagements, and though I can undertake specific business for which time enough is allowed, I could not always attend to the business of a committee. I must, therefore, most respectfully decline this invitation, at the same time that I beg you to convey to the committee my wish to give every

assistance in my power. I shall have great pleasure in attending to any particular point on which they think that I can employ myself with advantage to their proposed object.

"I am, Sir,

"Your obedient servant,

"G. B. AIRY.

"*Rev. W. Vernon Harcourt.*"

From Mr. Murchison to Rev. W. V. Harcourt:—

"3 Bryanston Place,
"Nov. 3, 1831.

"MY DEAR SIR,—The first letter which I write after our *first* meeting at Somerset House is this to yourself, and if I have not written to you 'chemin faisant,' it was merely because I had no wish to add to your load of letters without being able to communicate something satisfactory to you respecting the British Association for Science, &c. During the course of my journey from York (via Lincolnshire, Norfolk, and Cambridge) to Town, I have, you may rest assured, exerted myself to the utmost in propagating our York doctrines, and I am happy to say with as much success in the provinces as I *now* flatter myself they will be received with in the metro-

polis. At Cambridge, where I spent 4 days with Whewell and Sedgwick, comfortably lodged in the great quadrangle of Trinity during all the movement of the county election, I flatter myself I was of considerable use in explaining much of the real objects of the Association, and in defending controverted points on which 'Doctors differed.' Whewell, for example, was of opinion that we should have no publication—others thought we should have no subscriptions—all of which points they now understand are no longer capable of being discussed, as the *Constitution* of Sept. 1831 has been solemnly ratified, and will, I hope, flourish many a year without the necessity of reform.

"Whewell will send you a list of Cambridge adherents, in which of course you will see my friend Adam Sedgwick's name, of which please to make prominent use. If Sedgwick has not written to you take this as his letter, for he frequently omits these duties, and understand from me that he is heartily *with us*. I picked up a very good recruit in the Rev. Edward Stanley^b, of Alderley, Cheshire, whose subscription of £5 I have received—therefore insert him in your list as paid, and application to be made to me. I only reached home 24 hours before the Geol. meeting,

^b Afterwards Bishop Stanley.

and have no doubt from the tone and disposition with which the accounts of our doings were received, that when the London committee begins to work effectively (as soon as our little Secretary, Yates, arrives) that I shall have the pleasure of sending you a most powerful and numerous catalogue of men, good and true. In your own department I have already hooked the first chemist of the metropolis, Dr. Prout, who has authorized me to add his name—this you will be happy to do without delay. Buckland and Whewell have by correspondence agreed to call the meeting for the 3rd week of June next. At our club dinner yesterday I held forth *con spirito* on the glories of York, and if I may say to your face that which I gave out behind your back, the new President was lauded (as in candor, justice, and gratitude I was bound to do) for the origin, plan, and success of *the whole undertaking*.

"Babbage sat on my right hand yesterday at dinner—he is with us, but at the same time denies that either Herschel, himself, or any one engaged in original researches which occupy all their time and thoughts, can be expected to join in committees, or give memoirs. Sir J. South expressed the same sentiment, altho' both their names are to appear in our lists. I particularly request that you will express to the Archbishop and Lady Anne Harcourt how deeply and sincerely both my

wife and myself were affected by the kind reception we met with at Bishopthorpe, and that we shall for ever recur to that visit as one of the most perfect enjoyment and delight. We also beg not to be forgotten by Miss Georgiana Harcourt, altho' I had no chance of making that profound impression on her mind which was effected by the Great Northern Star^c of our meeting, who is so fully alive to the polarizing beams of a female eye.

"Ever yours most unalterably,

"ROD^k MURCHISON."

From B. Powell to Rev. W. V. Harcourt :—

"Oxford, Nov. 18, 1831.

"SIR,—I beg to assure you that I am most willing and anxious to offer any service in my power towards forwarding the objects of the British Association for the advancement of Science, and shall feel happy if my acceding to your proposal to place my name on the sub-committee for the Mathematical and Physical Sciences shall in any degree contribute to those objects. With respect to the particular subject of radiant heat, I would gladly use my best endeavours to furnish a report: but I ought to mention that a few months ago

^c Brewster.

Dr. Brewster told me that he had been engaged in some experiments the result of which, as far as I could understand, tended very much to controvert some received conclusions, and to put the whole subject under a new aspect. I should, therefore, be glad, before I positively undertake the report, that Dr. Brewster should be applied to, at least to ascertain whether his results are in a condition to be made known, so as to be included in the report; as they might materially alter the view to be taken: and such communication I conceive could be better made from the head quarters of the Association than from myself individually. May I then look for the pleasure of hearing from you further on this point?

"In regard to the theories of radiant heat I have never heard of any experiments directly in proof of the idea that it consists of undulations. In the case of the solar rays, even, the experiment of interferences would be so delicate that it would be probably infinitely beyond the sensibility of any methods we have at present for estimating the effects of heat; as we should in this case have to decide whether there are differences of heat in a series of points separated by intervals which (speaking very roughly) must be less than $\frac{1}{150}$ inch in breadth. In the case of heat from non-luminous sources it would be infinitely more difficult. The

experiment has been successfully tried with the chemical rays, so that in regard to the solar rays there is a strong analogy in favor of the idea, but the nature of heat from non-luminous sources is so different that we could not apply this analogy."

From William Prout to Rev. W. V. Harcourt :—

" *Sackville Street,*
" *Nov. 21, 1831.*

"MY DEAR SIR,—The apprehension that my professional pursuits would seldom or never permit me to join your meetings, was the chief reason that induced me to abstain from putting down my name when I personally had the honour of being invited to become a member of your association. The same reason will prevent me from taking any active part in committees, or otherwise, where *certain* duties are to be performed at *certain* times ; but on any point connected with my particular pursuits, and in which I can choose my own time, I shall be exceedingly happy to contribute any little assistance in my power. For the last four or five years almost the whole of my

leisure hours have been devoted to the atmosphere, particularly its weight and composition. These researches have cost me a great deal of money and trouble (indeed more of the latter than any money would induce me to undertake), but the results I hope will prove very interesting and important. They will comprise observations on the relative expansion of the air, shewing that the present views on these points are quite erroneous ; on the tension of vapor ; on the weight and composition of the atmosphere at all seasons, &c. ; on the specific gravity of hydrogen, oxygen, azote, and carbonic acid gas, and many other collateral points.

"I do not think I shall be able to complete my object by June next, but I hope to send you an abstract of some of the particulars—enough perhaps to awaken the attention of those who have more time and talents for such investigations than myself. In the mean time I hope some one else will take up the same points, and perhaps it will be well that this should be done independently, and the results fully compared. In this case it will be necessary that we shall use the same weights and measures, and I may observe that those I use are the metrical standard as adjusted for me by Cap. Kater. I shall mention your proposal to some of our chemists, but am not very sanguine as to their joining. The fact

is *we* are *all fully* occupied with other things, and many of us with the more pressing duties of working for a subsistence.

"I am, dear Sir,

"Yours very truly,

"WM. PROUT."

From Mr. Murchison to Rev. W. V. Harcourt :—

"Up. Park, Petersfield,
"Dec. 5, 1831.

"DEAR HARCOURT,—I was favoured with yours before I left town, where I was attending to my duties both as P. G. S.^d and as one of the *New Council* of the R. S.^e I know your disposition too well not to infer that you will be glad to see a *gathering* of many of the working men of science around the old parent body; for my own part I was one of the extreme dissentients, and had quite made up my mind to the uncomfortable doctrine, that the old lady R. S.^e was doomed to die from atrophy; but when I found the attitude which the Duke of Sussex, with great good sense and moderation, had assumed, I began to change my notions. On enquiry I learnt (and

^d President of the Geological Society. ^e Royal Society.

from unbiassed authorities) that he did his duty carefully and zealously at the Greenwich visitations, and on every possible occasion. I found Pettigrew dismissed, and so sincere a desire evinced to enlist all the savans on H.R.H.'s side, that the 'cordons bleus' of his former council were all scratched out and a list prepared with representatives of each branch of science in due proportions; on this I gave in my adhesion, and dined with the Duke at Kensington, the eve of St. Andrew's Day, where he gave us a sumptuous entertainment, being the first in his new apartments. Sedgwick, Buckland, Lyell, Greenough, Whewell, and the great majority of my Society approve *entirely* of my conduct, but there are dissentients. These I hope, with time and good humour, may come round in the end. In the mean time the old Society is getting many good papers, from Airey, the *irregularities* of *Venus*; from Ritchie, on Electro-galvanism; and much is expected from Faraday, as he has almost completed a grand new discovery establishing the identity between Magnetism and Electricity.

"But enough of the Royal, which will, I have no doubt, work on very well; and we of the Geographical are progressing marvellously. And now to our York Joint Stock Company, of which you are the father. I had always considerable misgivings as to the conduct of that Scotch

chemist, i.e. in respect to *bien séance* of the man, but I never could have imagined that he should have decrepitated in the manner you describe, and still less that our excellent and disinterested President should fall within his explosive range. However, we must rejoice that things were got together as well as they were, considering the combustible materials we had to deal with. You really have no conception of the irritability of some of my countrymen. I find among other phenomena of this sort that old Fleming (or, as Sedgwick now calls him Phlegm-ing) *is furious* with my predecessor, and for what? Not because he, Sedgwick, said anything *against* him, but because in his last speech and confession of faith, wherein he abjures that old heresy of Diluvialism (to which I am sorry you still cling, by the bye), he, the professor, should not have given the merited honour to old Malagrowth as the *first antagonist* of Buckland!!

"With regard to recruits for our association I do not think we shall *enrol many* till towards our réunion at Oxford—and, as I never inhabit London regularly till New Year's Day, I do not, before that time, expect to work systematically as a recruiting serjeant. There are objectors, as I have often told you, and many men in the R. S. (such as Lubbock and others) think there are already *too many* societies, and of this party

H.R.H. the President is very likely to form one. Notwithstanding all this we shall flourish. Lyell and 2 or 3 other good names may already be put down—Leonard Horner, for instance, who has written me an excellent letter from Bonn, enclosing a long translation of Hoffman's account of the new volcanic island, in which he not only fully approves of every part of our programme with which I had acquainted him, but promises to bring over Toniquers for our next; and I must say that if we could secure such men as Mitcherlick, Goldpup, Lernhard, &c., our meeting would have a much higher character. *I shall attend to this point particularly.* The reports from various geologists on the applicability of De Beaumont's theory to the lines of elevation in England is a very legitimate object. It is one on which I shall of course *be previously* compelled to fire off all my ammunition on the occasion of my anniversary oration.

"I have already in my hands $\frac{2}{3}$ of Lyell's new volume, and I may tell you that he flatters himself he will completely destroy the whole of the system, i.e. the only part of it which as a system *is new*, viz. the *synchronous* elevation of permeable chains. It is not by parallel rulers and examination of great maps, *a la* Humboldt, that this question *can be settled*; and I so far agree with Lyell that if the things called 'single epochs'

should prove great, indefinite, and *indefinable periods of time*, embracing vast zoological discrepancies and differences between their extremes, that then we must reject the most bewitching part of the scheme. I have too much to say on this to give even an outline.

"I am delighted you are coming to town. Can you not manage to be at the anniversary of the Geological? or do you intend to defer to the end of May, and so join the great *débouché* upon Oxford? I am labouring hard to get the volume out, and am only retarded by Fitten's green sand (the illustrations of which, by the bye, will be quite beautiful—coast views, sections, &c.), and I flatter myself that the maps, views, sections, and fossils of the Eastern Alps will render this part 'unique'—all our portion of it is done. I have plenty of new matter from my late tour to make some memoir,—at all events I could give one long one on the younger edges of the grawacke along the Welsh frontier, coupling it with the ridges of igneous rock which burst thro' it, most of which are very ill known, but I have no time to set about the task. When in Town I have so many committees to attend, Royal, Geographical, Naval and Military, Atheneum, &c., besides the management of the Geological, that my spare minutes are few. Brewster is to be Sir David as soon as he comes to Town. You are certain to make next

meeting a good one, and I commend all your preparations.

* * * * *

"Mrs. Murchison unites with me in best remembrances to Mrs. V. Harcourt,

"And believe me always

"Most sincerely yours,

"ROD^k MURCHISON."

From Robert Stevenson to Rev. W. V. Harcourt :—

"*Edinburgh,*
"6 December, 1831.

"SIR,—In answer to your letter of the 1st current, it will afford me great pleasure if I can in any way forward the views of the Association for scientific purposes by reporting upon the state of the sea on the East coast of Britain.

"If, therefore, you can favor me with a correspondent or two, or more, between the Straits of Dover and the Tees, I shall resume some inquiries which I made on that tract a good many years since, when I made a general investigation, even beyond Europe.

"Pray has the Association instituted any other inquiries on the subject, or are these confined to the East coast?"

"I have the honor to be

"Your most obedient servant,

"ROBERT STEVENSON."

From Mr. Murchison to Rev. W. V. Harcourt:—

"3 Bryanston Place,
"1 Feb., 1832.

"DEAR HARCOURT,—You have acted wisely in omitting the query I put to the chemical committee, which I know was of a very loose nature and not proper for *so grave* an occasion. In the meantime Mr. Fox is settling the matter by interrogating Nature in her own laboratory, and on one of the points on which I craved information. He has already gone far in establishing a connection between metallic lodes and galvanic action—indeed I thought so highly of his discovery that I was disposed to think we might reward him with our medal, but on sifting his proofs, and the length to which he had proceeded, it appears that many of his inferences may not hold: for instance, in all mines atmospheric influences produce so much

decomposition of pyrites, &c., that the parts in question *may* possibly be rendered a galvanic apparatus by the very works of man. Another point was the satisfactory determination of Von Bach's assertion, viz., that all dolomites have been produced by some igneous process, such as baking, vaporization, &c. This, tho' capable of mineralogical proof on a very small scale where limestones are cut by basalt, is inconceivable in regard to the hundreds of square miles and uncertain masses of dolomitic limestone in the Alps and Germany, the more particularly as the strata *beneath* the dolomitized peaks are unaltered (frequently). Thirdly, I would set chemists to work (specially those who have large furnaces and iron-works, &c., at command) in extending the discoveries of Hall and Watt—urging them to try the effect of long continued intense heat upon slightly consolidated rocks, and to see whether under great pressure they might convert these into Mica schists, &c.

"Such are still desiderata for the solution of which the geologist must depend on the chemist, but I do not say that they are of a nature sufficiently precise to enable you to put them as distinct tasks for your chemical brethren. We have resolved not to give a Wollaston medal this year—in fact we did not intend to give it retrospectively on any other occasion, except that of old

Smith, and we have decided to employ the interest this year in helping Mr. Lonsdale to work out the range of the oolites from the point where he left off, in a northerly direction, so that in process of time we shall unite Bath and the Yorkshire coast. I am delighted to hear of Phillips' 2nd volume, and hope it may be *out* before I quit my dignity ^f.

"Ever yours most sincerely,

"ROD^k MURCHISON.

"P.S. Happening to dine the other day at Stafford House, and mentioning your bust, Lord and Lady S. begged to have their names added, and made me the banker; altho' I ought not to tell this to you, yet as it will save another letter, pray desire Phillips to print their names and to look to me for the subscription. When do you come up to sit for your bust? We (that is Buckland, Sedgwick, and myself) are all on the canvass for the next exhibition; my own portrait is one with my hammer in the Alps, and merely intended for my wife, and painted at her request. Phillips having done a capital picture of Buckland in his robes, with a hyæna's head in his hand, I persuaded the artist to give us a pendant in the person of Adam Sedgwick, so that we might have

^f President of the Geological Society.

engravings of both our leading stars. The first of men has come out admirably, and is lecturing in full animation, so I am sure of the thanks of Trinity, and indeed of all Cambridge. Mrs. M. hopes you will bring Mrs. Vernon Harcourt with you this year. R. M."

In consequence of the hint contained in the last letter, Mr. Harcourt commenced some experiments upon the effects of long continued heat illustrative of geological phenomena. The results were communicated in a report to the British Association in 1860, with coloured illustrations. The experiment had consisted in placing a number of minerals, and artificial substances suitable for the production of minerals, under the bottom stone and in the masonry of two blast furnaces, then being erected for Lord Fitzwilliam. When the substances thus subjected to heat and pressure were exhumed, in one case after a lapse of five and in the other of fifteen years, it was found that in most instances the gradual changes and displacements had been such as to render it

impossible to identify the substances which had been deposited. The formation of the sandstone from river sand, and a translucent blue mineral, resembling lapislazuli, the penetration of a plate of copper by metallic lead at a temperature at which the lead and a neighbouring block of tin had remained unfused, were the most interesting results of these experiments.

At about the same time Mr. Harcourt drew up a report to the Association on another subject in which he took a deep interest, namely, the reception of scientific evidence in courts of law.

"The principal cause," says Mr. Harcourt, "which has shaken the credit of professional testimony is to be found, not in those differences of judgment which we might reasonably expect when we view it as a species of evidence embracing *inferences* as well as *facts*, but rather in the anomalous practice of engaging technical and scientific witnesses *ex parte* to prove a case on either side." He goes on to suggest

that "judges should be empowered, on application from a suitor, in causes of a technical character, to convene skilled assessors, the number of whom should not exceed three, and who should give their opinions truly on the statements of the witnesses, in such manner as they should be required by the judge, previous to his adjudication on the case."

Mr. Harcourt's favourite subject of study, however, during nearly forty years, was the conditions of transparency in glass, and the connection between the chemical constitution and optical properties of different glasses. In the course of his researches Mr. Harcourt prepared glasses into the composition of which there entered severally not less than thirty-three of the elements. About a year before his death he prepared a glass containing titanous acid, which promised to give, in combination with a lens of terborate of lead, a compound perfectly achromatic lens.

During the last ten years of this investigation Mr. Harcourt enjoyed the invaluable

co-operation of Professor Stokes *, by whom a short notice of this research was communicated to the British Association at its meeting in 1871, the year of Mr. Harcourt's death; and again in 1874 of a telescope constructed by Mr. Howard Grubb, using two of Mr. Harcourt's discs of glass, with respect to which, after mentioning certain imperfections in two other discs, which had prevented their being employed, and so had rendered the results less perfect, the Professor proceeded thus :

"The telescope exhibited to the meeting was about $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches aperture, and 28 inches focal length, and was provided with an objective, of the ordinary kind, by which the other could be replaced, for contrasting the performance. When the telescope was turned on to a chimney seen against the sky, and half the object glass covered, in the case of the ordinary objective, vivid green and purple were seen about the two edges, whereas with

* Sir Gabriel Stokes, M.P., F.R.S.

"the Harcourt objective there was barely any perceptible colour. It was not of course to be expected that the performance of the telescope should be good, on account of the difficulty of preparing glass free from striæ, but it proved to be quite sufficient to show the possibility of destroying the secondary colour, which was the object of the construction."

The telescope has been deposited in the Museum at Oxford.

It appears, however, that the nature of the glass is too soft to admit of its being useful for mercantile purposes.

The following letter was written by Mr. Harcourt upon the above subject :—

"Tuesday.

"SIR,—I have for many years employed my leisure time in executing a commission from the British Association for the Advancement of Science. My experiments have consisted in the composition of a great variety of new glasses—one of the objects being to obtain a combination of lenses which should be perfectly achromatic. The only

obstacle which appears to remain to success in this object is the mechanical difficulty with which you are well acquainted, of removing the imperfection which attends on striæ. I have made a great number of small prisms^h, in which these have been so far eliminated as to admit of Professor Stokes measuring accurately the fixed lines of the spectrum, but not so far as to make by any means a perfect lense. My experience of striæ is this—that however liquid the glass, however improved in its composition, and however well stirred, currents of striæ rise from the bottom of the crucible, and from those parts of it which are most heated. Faraday found that in fluid glass (which, however, did not consist of equivalent proportions) a heavy silicate subsided to the bottom, which would of course create striæ when driven upwards into the mass by heat, but no such account, I think, can be given of them in my experiments, and the question suggests itself whether the cause of them here is decomposition, or a different molecular condition of the particles of the heated currents preserved when the mass cools.

“In the latter case, the remedy would consist in the most equable heating which can be contrived. Your long experience and success in

^h 166 in number.

banishing striæ, both from high and low refracting glasses, would enable you to assist me with information on the subject, for which I should feel much obliged.

“There are two questions in particular which I would venture to ask. Is the instrument with which the optical glass is stirred of such solidity that it may be supposed to have full as much influence in equalizing the temperature, and presenting the ascent of super-heated currents, as in mixing the ingredients? If the practice is still continued of selecting from the fused mass those portions of glass which are observed to be free from striæ, *where* in respect to their place in the mass are such portions usually found? Are they where the greatest quantity of heat may be presumed to have existed? If I have taken too great a liberty in proposing these questions to you, I trust you will excuse it in consideration of the object in view.

“Yours faithfully,

“WILLIAM VERNON HARCOURT.”

After Mr. Harcourt had drawn up the report of the first meeting of the British Association, he received the following satisfactory letters of approval :—

From Sir David Brewster to Rev. W. V. Harcourt:—

"1 Dorset Street,
"Manchester Square,
"London,
"March 4, 1832.

"MY DEAR SIR,—Altho' I can scarcely command a single idea in the whirl of occupation in which I am involved, yet I must write you a few lines on the subject of our Association. Both Mr. Forbes and I have studied the report¹, and I am delighted with it. It will open the eyes of many prejudiced persons here who look upon the Association as a work of supererogation; and it will alarm those who view it with jealousy and fear. I have endeavoured to explain its object and advantage to the former; but it is impossible to disarm the hostility of the latter, as it is founded on the good, tho' mistaken, motive of a regard to existing institutions. I understand that the Duke of Sussex regards it as injurious to the Royal Society, but I could not say upon good authority that this is the case. In a conversation I had with H. R. Highness on Thursday, he made no allusion to the subject. I have had, however, discussions with the Vice-President, Mr.

¹ Written by Mr. Harcourt.

Lubbock, the oldest member of the Council, and can state to you his views.

"In answer to all my arguments, that we are doing what they never proposed to do, and cannot do so well as we—he asserted that thro' the Duke of Sussex's influence they *could* do more for the scientific interests than we could—and that they *could* also establish hourly meteorological observations, and take measures of the variation, and of the magnetic intensity. I replied by stating what you and Lord Morpeth *had* done for Mr. Smith, and what the Association had done and was doing for Science. Mr. Lubbock then put the subject on another footing. He said that nobody could form an idea of the difficulty of obtaining proper persons to do the business of the Royal Society, that the indifference of the members was great, and that the occupation of the time of the leading members of the Royal Society with the business of the Association would prevent them from working for the Royal Society. This, I believe, is the real source of hostility to the British Association; and, tho' it is not a fair one to urge, yet it is not an improper one to feel. Colonel Colby and Bellenden Kerr, Esq., have agreed to become members, and tho' I have not succeeded in getting the name of Mr. Robert Brown, yet he has almost yielded, and so has Dr. Fitton. Dr. Prout is, I am told, preparing an account

of some researches for the Oxford meeting. I shall be here till the 14th or 15th, and shall be glad to receive any suggestions from you which may enable me to be of use to the Association.

"I am, my dear Sir,

"Ever most faithfully y^{rs},

"D. BREWSTER."

From Rev. W. D. Conybeare to Rev.
W. V. Harcourt:—

"*Athenæum*,
"March 8, 1832.

"DEAR VERNON HARCOURT,—Having been detained in town ever since Xmas by business arising from my being the acting executor to my old aunt, Lady Congreve, I have just received the report of the grand Vernonian Scientific Omnibus from a Mr. Yates, whom I met at the Geological Society, to whom, accordingly, I have paid my £5. I am very much pleased indeed with the said report, and such appears to be the general impression here—every one, I have heard, augurs very favorably of our ulterior progress—especially the various reports which we are promised seem to be considered as a very attractive feature of our proposed bill of fare, and it seems supposed that if your pamphlet be fairly circulated on the

Continent, we may expect a few *scavans etrangers* to diversify the scene.

"I shall proceed meanwhile with marking on a map of England all the lines of fault and anticlinal lines which I know of, with reference to the great question I have undertaken, but I think it will be fitted rather to make the subject a matter of discussion than a regular written essay—because many individuals present will probably be able to communicate valuable additional information—for instance, Phillips will then be able to give us all the lines of fault in Northern Yorkshire, w^h I rejoice to see he is about to illustrate in a new vol., to which I have put down my name. Besides this, I will undertake, if you think it at all desirable, a report on the progress, actual state, and probable ulterior development and prospects of geological science—in short, on all the *acta* and *agenda*. Should you approve, I will at once set hard to work on this; it is a subject on w^h I shall write *con amore* at least; so many new and important views appear to be opening on this science, that I should greatly rejoice in such an opportunity of taking a few initiative steps with regard to some of them, in giving a general sketch of the bearings of what has been already done towards solving the great ultimate problems of Geology, and endeavouring to indicate the lines which peculiarly invite our attention at present; to men-

tion some of these problems for instance:—1. To examine the probable extent of the geological convulsions of the same *æva*, and to enquire how far similar formations have characterised contemporaneous epochs in widely remote continents. 2. To enquire into the phenomena of what I would call, by a term borrowed from the French, Comparative Palæontology, i.e. whether the distribution of the animals existing at each successive geological epoch was analogous to the actual zoological description; peculiar races being divided by particular stations and habitations.

"I take it that the few data we yet possess indicate a much greater uniformity than belongs to the actual distribution, and implies not only a generally warmer, but more uniform climate than any which could result from solar influence alone, thus affording another corroboration of internal heat. I only mention these topics as a sample of the sort of views to w^h I allude. I sh^d endeavour to treat them impartially and fairly, rather proposing as questions, in the style of Newton, than dogmatizing on them. Pray tell me if you think a report in this style w^d be acceptable at our Oxford meeting. If you can answer me within the next week, direct Ulster Place, Regent's Park.

"Truly y^{rs},
"W. D. CONYBEARE.

"P.S. Brougham has just offered Sedgwick a living in Kent, of £1,100 per annum, but S. has declined; his Cambridge appointments are worth about £800, and his friends say that the expenses of establishing himself in a regular country residence w^d fully absorb the surplus £300; but I rejoice in it, as shewing that his merit is recognized, and hope it may be a prelude to something better.

From Mr. Murchison to the Rev. W. V. Harcourt:—

"3 Bryanston Place,
"12 March, 1832.

"DEAR HARCOURT,—Thanks for your letters and parcels. We dined at the Archbishop's on Saturday, when, to my horror, I heard it whispered that our Royal President was not favourably disposed to the Brit. Association. *Inter pocula* I only begged to express my disbelief of the surmise, resolving to make out the truth or untruth of the tale by a speedy journey to Kensington. Yesterday morning your beautiful copy of the report fortunately arrived, so that I instantly set out on my voyage of discovery, and requested an audience. I am now happy to tell you that H.R.H. received the donation very graciously, and further expressed himself very good humouredly respect-

ing the *cause*. Seeing, however, that he was ignorant of the real nature of our new Association as any well-fed prince might be supposed to be, I requested him to read over the objects proposed, which, putting on his spectacles and laying down his cigar, he did, reciting them aloud. I then took the liberty, perceiving that he had taken the bait, of expounding some of the practical good results, such as old Smith's reward, and many other things, and urging the Chancellor's good will, and making H.R.H. ultimately believe that the *shove* we are trying to give to Science would really reanimate the old lady^k herself. He cordially assented to all the doctrine, and authorized me to inscribe his name in the list of members, saying he would do all he could to forward our views, and promising faithfully to read every word of y^r discourse, in consequence of my eulogium of it.

"I had previously been authorized by Mr. Children, the junior secretary, to add his name; and I have to day written to Royd, the other Sec., to enlist him if possible. Sir David is, as you may believe, delighted with the result of my mission, and he has himself done good service in obtaining the names of Fitton and others. Could you not, if the press is not broken up, strike off

^k The Royal Society.

an additional list of members—at all events, such lists, in a report form, may be prepared when you come to town. Copies of the report should by all means go to the *savants* at Paris, Berlin, Bonn, &c. Babbage is interesting himself in the concern, and I shall not forget you."

From Sir David Brewster to Rev. W. V. Harcourt :—

"*Allerby by Melrose,*
"April 28th, 1832.

"MY DEAR SIR,—I ought long ago to have apologized to you for having passed your door on my return from London, without paying you the visit which I had offered, and from which I had anticipated so much pleasure. I left London, however, with such a severe and alarming cold, that I was utterly unfit for society, and had no alternative but to get home as fast as possible. I was the more unwilling to make such a sacrifice, as I had brought with me all the apparatus for shewing you my latest experiments on the absorption of light, which might perhaps have been of some use in directing your chemical enquiries to some points that might otherwise escape your notice. I am now busy in drawing up my report on optics, and in writing some papers for the

Association. Altho' I felt that there would be a sufficient number of reports without mine, and that I might employ my time more usefully for the Association, yet I was convinced, when reconsidering the matter, that I could not well avoid fulfilling the task which I had undertaken. You will no doubt have heard that the Duke of Sussex is to be Buckland's guest during the meeting, and that Airy, and Whewell, and Sedgwick are to be attended with a tail of about 50 or 60 followers. All the talent of the metropolis has threatened its presence; and the public of England is to push forward a *posse* of naturalists, which will no doubt be met by another from the manufacturing districts.

"I am really beginning to be alarmed at the magnitude of the machinery which we have put in motion, for I cannot see how we are to construct, and where we are to place, the fly-wheel by which its movements must be regulated. If we could count upon receiving for the future the same powerful aid which has sustained it during its first year, my fear would be somewhat abated; but this we cannot expect; and I do not see how the scientific power of the Association is to be directed, and how even its ordinary business is to be managed, unless by a regular Board or Council, composed of the leading cultivators of each branch of Science and Literature, having

a permanent existence, and having its secretaries at least paid by Government. According to our present constitution there is no executive entitled to act, and no body entitled to deliberate till the general meeting of the Association; so that if an occasion sh^d occur, in which it was necessary either to appeal to the Government, or to take any other very important steps, the opportunity would either be lost, or an authority would be exerted which the main body might not be disposed to recognize. I wish you would give this matter your most serious consideration, as it appears to me that the success and permanence of the Association will depend on the manner in which we shall meet the difficulty which I have stated. You will perhaps better appreciate the correctness of my views from the following case. I have long thought that one of the greatest scientific desiderata in England is a *physical observatory*, erected and endowed by the Government. No better arguments for this are necessary than those on p. 26 of your address, and pp. 213, 214, of Sir J. Herschel's discourse. To these arguments I can add others more specific.

"I have now made almost all expt^s in the defective lines of y^e spectrum, whether solar or artificial, and its other properties, which an individual can do in a private house and with private instruments. If I had the use of apartments suffi-

ciently long and sufficiently lofty, such as those of a public building only can be, and had large instruments, I know that the most important discoveries would be instantly made respecting the constitution and properties of light of all kinds; and, therefore, I feel that optics is now in that state that, like astronomy, it can be studied only by national assistance. What a grand subject, for example, is that of the defective rays in the light of the stars, from which we might gather almost the kinds of combustion which supply their light. The determination, too, by means of the defective lines, of all the data for the construction of achromatic telescopes are subjects of national interest, which the Government sh^d investigate.

"Besides these enquiries, all the phenomena of Magnetism, Meteorology, and Electricity would be observed in accordance with the plan adopted in the physical observatories which, thro' Humboldt's influence, have been established in various parts of Russia, and in the island of Cuba. Now, though the Brit. Association might be supposed the best channel thro' w^h the Government would be urged to erect such an observatory, yet I am so satisfied of its want of an executive power, and am so sure that such a scheme would be opposed by great numbers, and would be supported only by a few enlightened individuals, that

I intend to submit the plan directly to the Lord Chancellor.

"If the Association had an executive Board, then the physical section of that Board would alone be entitled to consider the scheme, and upon their report the general Board could, thro' its President, convey its wishes to the Government: but in our present state this would not be very practicable, and I do not see how any great measure could either be matured or executed. I have no doubt that some such fears as I have stated have occurred to yourself, and have perhaps suggested plans more practicable than those which I have mentioned. The Oxford meeting seems to me the proper occasion, if there is an occasion wanted, for giving form and stability to the huge, unwieldy monster—the Philosophical Frankenstein—which we have called into existence. I fear much that the cholera is going to assail your beautiful county; but I daresay you are well prepared for it. The continued increase in Edinburgh keeps us in considerable anxiety.

"I am, my dear Sir,

"Most faithfully yours,

"D. BREWSTER."

The following letter has reference to inquiries Mr. Harcourt was instituting respecting the hygienic condition of York, in regard to its water supply.

From Mr. T. Laycock to the Rev. W. Vernon Harcourt :—

“ York,
“ 29th February, 1832.

“DEAR SIR,—I have already made inquiry respecting the surface soil of York. The ground between the two ruins is all made ground. In Parliament Street it is about 12 feet; a duck's nest and eggs were found at that depth; in Pavement it is deeper, and quite a bog. Mr. Spence thrust an iron rod into the ground under his cellar, and gas came up which took fire from a candle. St. Saviour (*ecclesia sancti Salvatoris in Marisco*) and Peaseholm is still deeper; masons and drainers have never got through the made ground. From the Minster to Bootham it is marly gravel; in North Street the made ground is only about eight feet deep, and rests on a red sand. Up Micklegate, Blossom Street, and so on towards the Mount, and no doubt as far as the Mill hill on the Tadcaster road, gravel and loose sand are quite near the surface. On the opposite range (the Retreat Road) the soil is the same,

namely gravelly; but towards Fulford the gravel has clay mixed with it instead of sand.

“As regards the soil only, that part of York between the two rivers and on east bank of the Foss is the most unhealthy. North Street and Skeldergate are worse however, but population is denser there and drainage worse. I have asked White to analyse the Foss water at Foss Bridge, also a well near St. Sampson's Churchyard, a well in the Minster yard, and another; but none that Spence has analysed. We shall have about 40 analyses for the Report.

“I expect Mr. Smith in a few days. I shall be able through him to get the blanks filled up. I send you the copy of Spence's pamphlet, which I got to attach to the Report.

“I am, dear Sir,

“Yours most truly,

“T. LAYCOCK.”

The *Cholera Morbus*, as it was then called, on its first visit to England, did very speedily come into Mr. Harcourt's neighbourhood, according to Dr. Brewster's presage; nor did it find him wanting in his usual philosophic calmness.

It is within the recollection of the editor that on one occasion, when Mr. Harcourt was being driven from Bishopthorpe to York in a two-wheeled gig, he saw a tramp fall to the ground suddenly smitten with an attack of cholera; he instantly jumped out of the vehicle and lifted the sufferer up, placing him between himself and the driver, and drove him to the York Hospital. This sounds like a simple performance of duty, but it requires to realise the almost abject amount of terror which took possession of many people on the appearance of that terrible scourge, and the prevailing dread of infection, to understand that every sufferer by the wayside did not fall into the hands of a "good Samaritan."

Mr. Harcourt was on his way to attend a meeting of the British Association at Oxford when the following letters were written.

From Rev. W. V. Harcourt to Mrs. W. V. Harcourt:—

*"Monday,
"June 11, 1832.*

"SHOULD the cholera visit Wheldrake I must not be absent, and I see it will be no easy matter to persuade you not to stay there with me. The children, however, should by all means be removed out of harm's way, and it deserves to be considered in that case whether you would send them to Bridlington or Scarbro', or whether if Pontefract remains untouched they could be taken in at Carlton¹. If I hear from you that the disease has appeared either at Wheldrake or any of the villages immediately adjoining, such as Escrick or Elvington, I shall rejoin you immediately. Thompson^m, whom I saw yesterday at the Zoological Gardens, intends under the same circumstances to return to Escrick, leaving his wife and family here. With respect to the precautions to be taken, I have to add to those suggestions which I made to Mr. Woodⁿ that I should much wish that a house (the vacant poor-house, for instance, if it can be made sufficiently comfortable) should be fitted up for the purpose of removing into it the family of any person in the

¹ The residence of Mrs. Harcourt's father.

^m Afterwards Lord Wenlock.

ⁿ Mr. Harcourt's Curate.

village who may be attacked by cholera, immediately, and keeping them there for a week, at the end of which time, if not attacked, they may return home, the house to which they return having been properly fumigated. Beg Mr. Wood to propose this in my name to the Wheldrake B^d of Health (as the precaution which I am informed at the Council Office has been found most effectual for preventing the cholera); if they approve of it, let them ask the Vestry for the sum requisite for the purpose out of the rates, which I dare say will not be refused, especially as, if it was, an order may be obtained from the Privy Council. Every house in the village should be visited daily by one of the members of the Board, and the remaining reservoirs of filth, such as that at the back of Appleyard's house, should be summarily removed.

"Poor R. M.^o seems to have given no provocation that could have been expected to lead to so fatal a result; the imperious temper of his antagonist, with an undue degree of obstinacy in his own, combined with the foolish and wicked ideas prevalent on these subjects, were the causes of this calamity. The insurrection in Paris appears to be quelled, and the example of a government prevailing over the populace was

^o Robert Markham, killed in a duel.

much wanted in more countries than one. It may I hope prevent a similar experience being tried here. God bless you and watch over you, dearest.

"Y^r affectionate

"WILLIAM."

From Rev. W. V. Harcourt to Mrs. W. V. Harcourt:—

"Oxford,
"June 23, 1832.

"I COULD not refuse the office of General Secretary to the Association when it was proposed to me, coupled with an offer of giving a salary (probably £100 a year) to Phillips to act as Assistant Secretary; nothing but this and the conviction that these meetings are of much public importance could have induced me to undertake so delicate and ill-defined an office. Sedgwick is our new President, Dalton and Airy our Vice-Presidents, Whewell and Henslow our Secretaries, and we are to meet next June at Cambridge. Sedgwick invited the wives as well as the husbands, under the name of the Members' Philosophical Associates, an invitation which I hope you will accept, for I do not like being parted from my associate even in this cause.

"I saw my sisters yesterday for a minute, and go to Nuneham with Charles and Egerton to-

night, after Buckland's final lecture, to enjoy a quiet Sunday, which, however, I shall not enjoy like a Sunday at Wheldrake. I have taken my place for Monday to London, and shall stay there only so long as Chantrey absolutely requires."

The following letter reveals a curious incident in the life of Sir David Brewster.

From Sir D. Brewster to Rev. W. V. Harcourt :—

*"Allerby by Melrose,
"May 29, 1832.*

"MY DEAR SIR,—I have taken the liberty of writing you on a subject in which I am anxious to have your advice and assistance. You will see by the enclosed letter that I have previously consulted my kind and valued friend, the Bishop of Cloyne, and since I wrote to him the Lord Chancellor has offered to give me a living. Mr. Scoresby mentioned to me the great kindness of the Archbishop in dispensing with some of his Rules to accommodate him, and as my case is an unusual one I am anxious to know how his Grace would view an application from me for ordination. I attended the University of Edin. *eight* years, and took the degree of Master of Arts. I attended the Literary and Philosophical

classes *four* years, and the Divinity classes *four* years, viz. *four* at the class of Theology, and *one* at Hebrew. I delivered five discourses in the Divinity Hall, viz. a Lecture, a Homily, a Latin Discourse, and Exegesis, and a Popular Sermon, and the same number before the Presbytery of Edinburgh previous to receiving licence.

"I received the Duke of Roxburghe's presentation to a Church; but in consequence of bad health, brought on by over application to my scientific pursuits, accompanied with excessive nervousness and want of memory, I find myself ill fitted for the extemporaneous parts of the Scotch service, and having at the time been offered very lucrative literary employment, I was induced to abandon a profession to which I have always been much attracted. My success has been beyond my most sanguine expectations, and I have always enjoyed an income beyond the wants of myself and my family. Now, however, that our commercial literature is almost extinct, and that I am extremely desirous to have leisure to complete many scientific researches which I have successfully begun, I feel the occupation of writing books not only intolerable in itself, but incompatible with such studies, and I have therefore felt the greatest desire to resume my former profession, not only as one congenial with scientific study, but as one in which I feel a still higher

interest. There is no difference between the doctrines of the English and Scotch Churches, and I am induced to prefer the former from its service being more suitable to a person of defective memory, and who has not the faculty of extensive speaking. Do not trouble yourself in answering this letter, as I leave this on Friday the 1st of June, and must be in London on the 4th, in order to see one of my sons embark for India. I shall be much occupied in this matter till the 6th or 7th, when I shall have the pleasure of calling upon you. I trust you will be at the Royal Society on the evening of the 7th June, and at the Duke of Sussex's on the 9th. In the meantime I am,

"My dear Sir,

"Ever most faithfully y^{rs},

"D. BREWSTER.

"P.S. You will oblige me by preserving the Bishop of Cloyne's letter."

In the following letter Sir David Brewster has recovered his equilibrium.

From Sir D. Brewster to Rev. W. V. Harcourt :—

"*Allerby by Melrose,*

"Oct. 13, 1832.

"MY DEAR MR. HARCOURT,—I intended to have transmitted my report directly to yourself in an admiralty frank; but as Mr. Phillips has written me for it urgently, I have sent it to him by the coach. I have almost put out my eyes with the examination of the solar spectrum, and have made narrow escapes from three tremendous explosions of the nitrous gas. I have succeeded in making the gas *absolutely black*, or so opaque by heat that it would not transmit a single ray of solar light. The great depth of colour which I thus had the command of, by cooling has enabled me to determine its action on the *red* end of the spectrum, which had long baffled all my labours. In comparing the lines in the nitrous gas spectrum with those in the sun, I found Frannhofer's delineation of the latter not sufficiently minute, and I have been obliged to devote weeks to a new delineation of y^e spectrum, in which I have discovered hundreds of lines which Frannhofer's fine instruments did not enable him to see. There were lines in the nitrous

gas spectrum, when there had been no corresponding ones seen in the solar spectrum; but I have found almost in every such case that such lines, &c., exist in the spectrum of the sun. I have found also that the Earth's atmosphere produces remarkable effects in widening particular lines, and producing distinct bands over the greater part of the spectrum. We may thus expect to discover a different action upon light produced by the different atmospheres of the Planets; but from the faintness of their lights, this will be an arduous task, which I fear it is not in the power of an individual adequately to accomplish.

"I hope you are making progress in your glass experiments, tho' I fear it will be a more troublesome enquiry than you anticipate. I wrote lately to Faraday to ask if any glass-maker could furnish me with small pieces of glass of a high refractive power, similar to that which he has described. From his answer I infer that they could not, so that I must wait till your labours supply this desideratum. I regret to learn from Mr. Phillips that Willis's report is not to appear in the volume. This is a great misfortune, as it will affect the unity of your work. Would it not be possible yet to obtain it? I wrote a few lines yesterday to your lady under the Archbishop's cover. I hope you have got rid of the

cholera in York; I infer that it has abated, from your taking up your residence there.

"I am, in great haste,

"Ever most faithfully yours,

"D. BREWSTER."

As has been mentioned in the previous volume, in the year 1832 Mr. Harcourt's mother, Lady Anne Harcourt, died. The letter which follows was written in answer to an old shipmate.

From Rev. W. V. Harcourt to Sir Thos. Blomefield:—

"Dec. 12, 1832,

"Wheldrake.

"MY DEAR BLOMEFIELD,—My chief consolation, in the heavy affliction which I have experienced, is the reflection that the mother whom I have lost lived under the constant influence, and died with the unfailing support, of an unaffected solid and fervent piety. I will willingly communicate to you, and I accept it as a mark of undiminished friendship that you should wish to know, what effect a mother's death has had upon my mind. It has produced no *new* conviction respecting those elementary Gospel truths of which

you remind me. She had taught me these truths in childhood; advancing years brought with them experimental proof of the sinfulness of human nature, and mature reflexion confirmed the belief that the remedy for this moral disease and for its consequences was to be found only in the faith of Christ, and in the grace of God. These, I say, were the lessons which my mother taught me at first; and more she could not teach me at last; more I have not learnt of the *theory* of religion, and more I do not expect to learn.

"But with respect to its practice—with respect to the practical value of a pious life and a spiritual mind, this last lesson has been indeed impressive, so impressive as to make old convictions almost appear new. I have seen, in a degree in which I have never seen it before, and, God be thanked, in my own mother I have seen 'with what composure a Christian can die.' She died with 'a conscience void of offence before God and before man,' with a faith nevertheless relying on nothing but a Saviour, and relying upon Him in the most full and implicit assurance; she died not only without disturbance, but with unfeigned cheerfulness and satisfaction, nothing doubting that she was on her way to Heaven, and expressing the struggle of nature in no other words than these, 'It is far from the earth.' Do you ask me what effect this scene has produced upon

my mind? an effect, my dear friend, piously and deeply practical—a stronger desire, and, with God's help, I trust and pray a more active disposition so to live that I may be prepared for dying, that I may be prepared, as my mother was, to 'die the death of the righteous, and that my last end may be like hers.'

"For yourself, my dear Blomefield, I rejoice to hear from you that you are able to take comfort in so great an advancement in the spiritual life. I cannot wish my godchild better, than that she may follow the example and instructions of her father, and that, if in his piety there is anything yet wanting of the enlarged and catholic spirit of the Gospel, she may add to her faith this virtue also.

"W^m. V. H."

At this time the members of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society resolved to commemorate the services rendered by Mr. Harcourt to their body. The result was that subscriptions were collected, and a meeting was held in York to determine upon further proceedings. At this meeting the following resolutions were passed, and subsequently the Chairman placed himself in com-

munication with Mr. Chantrey (afterwards Sir Francis), the celebrated sculptor :—

“1st. That the amount of the subscription be applied for obtaining a permanent memorial; namely, either a bust or a picture of the Rev. W. V. Harcourt, to be preserved in the Yorkshire Museum.

“2nd. That it is the opinion of this Meeting that the most appropriate Testimonial of the services of the late President, and of the feelings which influence the Subscribers in his regard, will be a *bust in marble*, to be executed by some eminent Artist, and deposited in a conspicuous place in the Museum.

“3rd. That a Deputation be appointed by this Meeting, to consist of the Chairman and four other Subscribers, who shall be authorised to submit to Mr. Harcourt these proceedings, to solicit his kind concurrence in this object, and to confer with him as to the best method of carrying it into effect. That the Deputation consist of

Mr. ATKINSON, *Chairman*,
Dr. BELCOMBE,
Rev. W. FLOWER, junior,
Dr. GOLDIE, and
Mr. PHILLIPS.

“4th. That to the above-named Five Gentlemen be committed the choice of the Sculptor who shall execute the bust, and the further arrangements necessary for the fulfilment of the object of the Meeting.

“5th. That these Resolutions be communicated to every Member (Subscribing and Honorary) of the Society, and to every Subscriber to the Building Fund, with an intimation that the Subscription for the erection of the Bust is open to them; and that they be also announced in the York Newspapers.”

From F. L. Chantrey to J. Atkinson :—

“*Belgrave Place*,
“1833.

“SIR,—Absence on professional business, in Devonshire and other places, has prevented me from paying till this moment the attention to your application which the subject merited. It is true that for these ten years past I have declined executing many private busts; but as the bust which you desire is for a public place, and is moreover a head such as I like to model, I shall very willingly receive instructions from the Committee for the work. My price, since

I declined the execution of private busts, has been two hundred guineas, and the time required to execute it in cannot exceed four months from the time the model is completed. I say *completed*, because there may be delays in commencing the model, and also delays in the sittings. If you desire to employ me, and will put me into communication with Mr. Harcourt, arrangements may be made for commencing it as soon as I return from Scotland. I shall pass through York some day in the beginning of next week, on my way to Edinburgh, and can examine the situation intended for the bust if you wish it.

"I remain, Sir,

"Your very obedient servant,

"F. L. CHANTREY."

The following letter was received at this time from Faraday.

From M. Faraday to Rev. W. Vernon Harcourt :—

"*Royal Institution,*
"April 16, 1833.

"MY DEAR SIR,

* * * * *

"I am glad to hear you continue at the glass experiments, and hope you will bring some good

and applicable results to light. I trust that at the next meeting of the British Association you will communicate some results. I have been working much lately, but want time sadly. I hope shortly to be able to send you a copy of my paper on the identity of electricities. I finished writing a paper last night which will immediately go in to the Royal Society. It is principally on a *new law of electric conduction*, which law possesses very general influence. Under it bodies in the solid state which perfectly insulate electricity of a certain tension so soon as they are liquefied become excellent conductors. It is a remarkable thing in these bodies to contrast the conducting process for heat and electricity as the states are changed, the one is suddenly lost, the other as suddenly gained. I mention these things to you knowing your love for science; but do not speak of them elsewhere until you hear that my paper has been read. I have been sufficiently annoyed in former cases to desire in all future ones that no accidental chance of mistake as to *right*, &c., should arise that reasonable precaution will prevent. I would rather not have my mouth thus shut, but I find it safest.

"I am, my dear Sir,

"Most truly yours,

"*Rev. W. V. Harcourt,*

"M. FARADAY.

"&c., &c., &c."

In Mr. Harcourt's experiments on vitrification, the object of which was to determine the condition of transparency in glass, and to compare (as is mentioned in another place) the chemical constitution with the optical properties of different glasses, he encountered the obstacles which had been experienced by Faraday and others before him, from the reducing property of the gases produced by carbonaceous fuel. It occurred, therefore, to Mr. Harcourt that a great range of heat of ready application and economical use, not subject to the above-mentioned disadvantages, might be obtained by hydrogen gas, self-condensed in a vessel sufficiently strong, and allowed to issue with greater or less rapidity through very fine apertures.

A grant of £200 was made by the Association for the construction of such an instrument, which, after many trials and some failures, was perfected at the engine factory of Messrs. Bryan Donkin, at Bermondsey.

The editor can well remember the nerv-

ous excitement of Professor Liebig on his first witnessing the use of this instrument at high pressure, which, although capable of melting vessels of platina, as it is charged with almost unmixed hydrogen, is wholly free from danger of explosion. The noise, however, was somewhat alarming, and the Professor thought it safer to jump out of a groundfloor window.

It was settled that Mr. Harcourt should commence his sittings to Chantrey on his way to attend the meeting of the British Association at Cambridge. The following letter to his wife gives an amusing account of the operation to which, in those days, sitters were subjected. It was then usual for the artist to cover his subject's face and head with plaster of Paris, to obtain a correct cast to work from—two quills being inserted into the nostrils to admit of breathing.

In Mr. Harcourt's experiments on vitrification, the object of which was to determine the condition of transparency in glass, and to compare (as is mentioned in another place) the chemical constitution with the optical properties of different glasses, he encountered the obstacles which had been experienced by Faraday and others before him, from the reducing property of the gases produced by carbonaceous fuel. It occurred, therefore, to Mr. Harcourt that a great range of heat of ready application and economical use, not subject to the above-mentioned disadvantages, might be obtained by hydrogen gas, self-condensed in a vessel sufficiently strong, and allowed to issue with greater or less rapidity through very fine apertures.

A grant of £200 was made by the Association for the construction of such an instrument, which, after many trials and some failures, was perfected at the engine factory of Messrs. Bryan Donkin, at Bermondsey.

The editor can well remember the nerv-

ous excitement of Professor Liebig on his first witnessing the use of this instrument at high pressure, which, although capable of melting vessels of platina, as it is charged with almost unmixed hydrogen, is wholly free from danger of explosion. The noise, however, was somewhat alarming, and the Professor thought it safer to jump out of a groundfloor window.

It was settled that Mr. Harcourt should commence his sittings to Chantrey on his way to attend the meeting of the British Association at Cambridge. The following letter to his wife gives an amusing account of the operation to which, in those days, sitters were subjected. It was then usual for the artist to cover his subject's face and head with plaster of Paris, to obtain a correct cast to work from—two quills being inserted into the nostrils to admit of breathing.

From Rev. W. V. Harcourt to Mrs. Harcourt :—

"June 14, 1833.

"DEAREST MATILDA,—I have been all morning with Chantrey, having first breakfasted with him, then sat to him, and then walked into his oven, for which I am not at all the worse, though I remained for some minutes in a temperature exceeding by fifty degrees that of boiling water. I found my lungs not disagreeably affected by the heat, and the only sensation in any degree unpleasant was in the cheeks and the point of the nose. My short collar, when it touched my cheek, felt burning hot, but my seals, which before a fire I have sometimes found too hot to handle, were not equally so under these circumstances; when I moved my hand backwards and forwards it just reminded me, dearest, of what happens to me when you make me put my feet into boiling water. If, wishing to keep this kind of infliction in your own hands, you are enraged with Chantrey for baking me, it may perhaps conciliate you to be told that, on my intimating that my wife would wish for a cast of my bust, he replied that he would himself present you with one. This will, perhaps, induce you to invite him to Wheldrake, for he means to pass through York in the

summer or autumn, and to give directions for putting up the bust.

"I have also asked Faraday to pay us a visit at Wheldrake in July, and as he wants a few weeks' retreat to the sea in some quiet place, have recommended Filey Bay to him as the stillest retirement."

From Rev. W. V. Harcourt to Mrs. Harcourt :—

*"Trinity College, Cambridge,
"June 25, 1833.*

"I KNOW not whether I shall have time to say more than that we have had a very satisfactory opening of a great and splendid meeting. Sedgwick on Dalton's pension was very good, and Whewell gave an able and eloquent analysis of our volume of Report. We had, last night, an open discussion in the senate house, where Dr. Robinson, the astronomical professor of Armagh, like a true Irishman, took the field with undaunted and eloquent volubility when we were in want of one courageous enough to open the debates in the senate house on the subject of the Aurora Borealis and the falling stars. He was followed by Scoresby, Professors Airy and Christie, Sir John Herschel, Dalton, and Whewell.

"To-night the geologists, in their turn, are

to have a field-day, and I suppose we shall turn out a provincial dissenter from the orthodox doctrines of the science, Dr. Boaze, and hunt him down for the amusement of the ladies. I very much wished, dearest, that you could have been here last night, for it would have interested you to have heard the Herschels and Airys speaking on some of the most mysterious phenomena of the heavens. I have made many new acquaintances worth making.

"Nevertheless, in the midst of all this excitement, when I lie down on my lone couch, I think of you, love, and wish that you were partaking with me of these high intellectual enjoyments.

"Your affectionate
"WILLIAM."

The following letters were received by Mr. Harcourt shortly after the Cambridge meeting.

From M. Faraday to the Rev. W. V. Harcourt :—

"*Royal Institution,*
"10th September, 1833.

"MY DEAR SIR,—The experiments you refer to are not exactly what you say, but very nearly so. I will state the principles and facts to you as shortly as I can. Everything depends upon

the very curious relation of lime, carbonic acid, and water, but it is probable that for lime you may read other alkaline earths, perhaps even alkalies, and for water, certain other fluids or vapours. But to confine myself to lime, carbonic acid, and water. If carbonate of lime be heated, the vapour of water being present, it is decomposed with extreme facility, the carbonic acid is evolved, the lime left caustic and anhydrous.

"If the carbonate be heated, vapour of water being absent, then it is decomposed with extreme difficulty. I prepared a tube of platina first, in which was placed some very dry carbonate of lime, being pulverised chalk; I prepared carbonic acid, and making a gasometer of a bell glass confined by sulphuric acid instead of water, put the carbonic acid into it, and there left it for 24 hours that it might be perfectly dry. I then connected the platina tube with this gasometer, and allowed the dry carbonic acid to pass over the lime and escape in very small quantities at the extremity, the whole intention being to exclude the vapour of water or any other vapours and gases than carbonic acid. An alcohol flame was now used to heat the platina tube and its contents, and this was continued perhaps a quarter of an hour, until at last one part of the tube gave way by fusion, yet this heat had not been sufficient to calcine the carbonate of lime. It

came out very hard, like limestone, not fused, but with scarcely a trace of caustic lime. When put into water an alkaline effect was produced on turmeric, but on adding acid it was found not a fiftieth of the lime had been rendered caustic. This experiment was repeated several times. On putting a drop of water into the platina tube a far lower heat was sufficient to render all the lime caustic in less than a minute.

"I had not time to carry these experiments further, but think I could have fused carbonate of lime by a little attention.

"You are probably aware, on the other hand, that lime and carbonic acid will *not combine* at common temperatures without water is present. I have kept dry quick lime in dry carbonic acid over mercury for months together without the least combination occurring.

"I have often told lime burners of the advantages they would gain by letting water in small quantities into the kilns or ovens.

"Your proceedings with regard to the furnace include, I think, all I could suggest in the first instance; I have no doubt some valuable results will come out. I have written to Dr. Turner, but am not quite sure he is in town.

"I am, my dear Sir,

"Very truly yours,

"M. FARADAY."

From Dr. Buckland to Rev. W. V. Harcourt :—

"*Ch. Ch.*, Nov. 20, 1833.

"DEAR HARCOURT,—If you have not yet seen a gross attack upon the British Association in page 7 of the preface of Mr. Nolan's absurd and mischievous Bampton Lectures, preached last year at St. Mary's, Oxford, it is in my humble opinion highly expedient for the interests of the said Association and of the University that you should do so, and should take up the subject in a manner which no man can do so well as yourself, to set the question at issue before the public on its right footing, in the form of a review of some half-dozen enthusiastic sciolists that have inundated the world with anti-philosophical volumes—which nobody has taken the trouble to contradict; but as the character of Oxford and the Brit. Association are committed by Mr. Nolan's work, you will, I am sure, do a most important service by taking up your pen and reviewing the whole question in the *Edinburgh Review*. Murchison was here ten days ago, and was outrageous at a work of a similar class by Capt Fairholm, entitled 'Geology of Scripture,' written in utter ignorance of the very elements of the subject, w^h he endeavours to reconcile with the letter of Scripture, even to its minutest details of this work. He wrote to

Sedgwick begging him to castigate the author in the *Quarterly*, together with Granville Pen, Sharon Turner, and the rest of that school, and now that Mr. Nolan has added his Bampton Lectures to the list it still more behoves the President of the Brit. Association to defend it against the imputations of his preface, as well as to defend geology and all other sciences from the misrepresentations that pervade the whole volume. A very good review of Mr. Fairholm has just appeared in No. XV. of the *Presbyterian Review*, Newcastle, Novr, 1833. But this in no way supersedes the necessity of a general and masterly statement of the bearings of the whole question, which I trust you and Sedgwick will forthwith prepare for the *Edinburgh* and *Quarterly*.

"I am personally interested in the doing of this, because I wish the way to be prepared for the due reception by unscientific persons of the facts which will in my Bridgwater Essay be set forth in a manner which will not admit of the usual subterfuge of all this school in a denial of their existence; and they have for the most part so committed the truth of S. S. upon the non-existence of these facts that their establishment involves the believers of Pen, Nolan, and Co. in a necessity of disbelieving the sacred records. The time is now arrived when this school must be put down—singly they are unworthy of the

notice of any scientific man, but it is not unworthy of any one to take up the question on its general bearings—and an extract or two for each author will slay them in detail with their own weapons. I must, of course, say a little in the introduction to my Bridgwater, but must be very brief. I earnestly hope you will take y^e matter in hand forthwith, and remain

"Yours always very sincerely,
"W. BUCKLAND."

The following letters were written upon the occasion of another visit to London.

From Rev. W. V. Harcourt to Mrs. Harcourt :—

"Grove,
"Saturday, 1834.

"... WELL! I dined with Lady Holland and found her as different from my fancy as could be—a quiet, civil, housekeeper-like sort of decent woman, with no romance of beauty; and with the Hollands was their notorious Dr. Allen and Lord Melbourne and Lord Lansdowne; and to meet these Baron Park, whose Lady and Lady Holland swore eternal friendship! There was a good

deal of literary talk, Lord M. dealing, as Young had told me, in metaphysics and theology; of course no politics. . . ."

From Rev. W. V. Harcourt to Mrs. Harcourt:—

"June 3, 1834.

"I ALMOST wish that I had, like Egerton, paid a sovereign for a place in the House of Commons last night. There was a speech from Stanley which appears to have been more like a revival of the eloquence and spirit of the old Parliamentary leaders than has been heard within the walls of St. Stephen's for many a year. The two best speakers and most effective men may now be considered as enlisted on the right side in the most material question, I mean Peel and Stanley; and the latter may, perhaps, be of more use in the House of Commons than he could be in the Cabinet. The Government now only subsists by sufferance, and the Conservative (I do not mean the Tory) party is now, I conceive, decidedly the strongest non-government party in the House, and will, therefore, exercise a powerful influence both on the motions of the Government and on public opinion.

"I have now made my last effort in favour of the blind, by getting the Archbishop to address to Lord Grey a letter in which I have endeavoured to obtain a *Treasury* decision on the application, in the place of Lord Duncannon's. Lord Grey defers so much more than former Lords of the Treasury to this office and its dull inexorable head that I have but slight hopes."

Foremost amongst the charitable institutions in which Mr. Harcourt took the most lively interest was the Yorkshire school for the blind; and it will be well to follow Dr. Hook's example by quoting, as he did, the following resolution of the Committee of that school after the news of Mr. Harcourt's death had reached them:—

"This committee desires to record on
"their minutes an expression of the sincere
"regret with which they have received the
"intelligence of the death of the Rev. W. V.
"Harcourt, and their high appreciation of
"the lengthened and distinguished services
"which he rendered towards promoting the
"education and general welfare of the blind.

" They recognise him as having been vir-
 " tually the founder of this institution. They
 " call to mind that after one of the most
 " influential meetings which had ever been
 " held in York, and which had been brought
 " together chiefly by his solicitations, to do
 " honour to the memory of the late Mr.
 " Wilberforce, Mr. Harcourt, with great
 " labour, collected a mass of statistical in-
 " formation, relative to the numbers and
 " condition of the blind throughout York-
 " shire; that he suggested the foundation
 " of this institution, as a fitting tribute to
 " Mr. Wilberforce's memory; that, upon his
 " suggestion being adopted by the county,
 " he prosecuted a laborious course of study
 " and correspondence in devising and pro-
 " viding the best appliances and regulations
 " for carrying into effect the benevolent in-
 " tentions of the subscribers, and during the
 " whole of his long residence in Yorkshire
 " he continued, by his judicious advice and
 " superintendence, to aid the committee and
 " officers of the institution in diffusing those

" advantages which it has been the means
 " of bestowing on the blind, not only of
 " Yorkshire, but occasionally also of other
 " counties. This committee trusts that Mr.
 " Harcourt's memory will be long retained
 " in honour amongst all those by whom the
 " cause not only of philanthropy, but also
 " of science, is held in estimation."

Moreover, besides his labours in the
 founding of this institution, he was at a later
 time equally zealous in promoting an ex-
 tension of its benefits by getting together
 another large and influential meeting at
 York, at which subscriptions were obtained
 for adding workshops for adult blind people,
 where they could carry on profitably the
 trades which they had learned at school.

The following letter was circulated by the
 Rev. W. V. Harcourt, in the interest of the
 Yorkshire *Blind School*.

" York,
 " October 2, 1861.

" SIR, — That distinguished promoter of the
 Wilberforce School for the Blind, at its com-

mencement, Lord Brougham, having undertaken to attend a public meeting here on its behalf, on the 30th of this month, at which the presence also of the Archbishop of York, the Bishop of Oxford, and others of its supporters, is promised, I have drawn up, by desire of the committee, the following statement of the grounds on which the meeting is called.

"Twenty-eight years ago Yorkshiremen of every political opinion met in the county town for the purpose of paying a tribute to the memory of the champion of that virtuous policy by which the slave-trade was abolished. A school for the indigent blind of Yorkshire was agreed upon as a fitting memorial of the philanthropist who had so long represented the humane feelings of that great county. And there were many individuals who showed a full sense not only of the humanity, but of the magnitude of this design. The fund, commenced by two donations of £500 each, from the late Earl Fitzwilliam and the late Lord Feversham, with other liberal contributions, and enriched by many legacies, including a bequest of £5,000 from Dr. Beckwith of York, and of nearly double that sum from Mr. Clapham, of Settle, may be stated as having amounted, in donation and legacy, independent of annual subscriptions, to a capital of £28,000.

"The *annual subscriptions*, however, joined to

the interest of the investments, and the payments of the pupils, have never sufficed to maintain the school; and, in consequence, the capital has been trespassed upon, to the extent of about one third, to supply the deficiency.

"By these means many young persons have been redeemed from the state of ignorance and inaction in which the Institution found them; some, when the term of seven years' teaching expired, have been enabled to earn a *partial*, and a few, especially the proficient in music, an *entire*, livelihood for themselves.

"But the number *taught at once* in the school has never exceeded 61, nor the number of *blind inmates* 66, and this quota falls far short of the numbers who need instruction. In 1851 the census enumerated 1,667 blind persons in Yorkshire, and of these 215 between the ages of ten and twenty. Industrial education has been found useful to the blind at a much more advanced age. We are told by a teacher of great experience, Mr. Levy, that if a *maximum* were to be stated, it should not be less than that of 50 years. Confining our views, however, to the limits above mentioned, and deducting a percentage for those who are not indigent, or are otherwise provided for, or incapable of instruction, we see that the pupils whom our school instructs at present are scarcely more than one third the number

within the county who are proper subjects for an industrial education.

"There is another point, besides their education, to which the attention of all who wish to benefit the blind requires to be called,—the employment of skilled adults. 'I know of no trade,' says the Manager of the Aberdeen Asylum, 'which 'blind persons can carry on at their own homes 'without assistance. Those of our blind who 'have tried any sort of work at home have all 'failed. Our institution is partly educational, 'partly industrial. We admit children as inmates 'for four years, during which time we educate 'them and teach them some branch of industry. 'Then they are allowed to live with their friends, 'and are admitted as *workers* in the industrial 'department, receiving wages according to their 'earnings. Our object is to supply them with 'constant work. The average earning of our 'workers is from seven to thirteen shillings a week, 'so that the greater part are able to support 'themselves by their own industry. Our industrial department has, for the last eight years, 'been self-supporting, with the exception of the 'use of a capital of £2,000, and the rent of the 'workshops.'

"The experience of other Institutions is the same. In the Henshaw Blind Asylum at Manchester the labour of the skilled *outmates* bears an

equal value, and the only expense to the Asylum is the rent of the workrooms, the supply of machines for the *mat* and *rug* manufacture, and the maintenance of a stock of materials, the price of which is deducted from that allowed for the work.

"No one can be connected with a school for the blind, uncombined with some such arrangement, without becoming painfully sensible how incomplete the charity is which does not afford them scope for the practice of the industrious habits to which it has formed them, and after some years of kind treatment turns them out on the wide world to shift for themselves under insuperable disadvantages, having learnt the method without possessing the necessary appliances for procuring a decent, and, in some measure, an independent, livelihood.

"At the present moment part of the buildings which this school holds under the Crown, having been vacated by the sub-lessee, an opportunity is afforded of such accommodations as would answer both the objects which the committee would gladly contemplate, the increase of the number of pupils, and the admission of adults to the benefit of the Institution. But for these purposes *additional annual subscriptions*, and *additional donations* also, for the purchase of materials and implements, are required.

"Is there any reason why the county of York should not collect as large an amount of subscriptions as the town of Liverpool? In Lancashire there are two schools for the blind, each containing about 75 inmates. The annual subscriptions to the Liverpool school amount to £650, those to the Yorkshire school are only £350. If the Yorkshire subscriptions were raised to the Liverpool standard, it would then become practicable to *lower the rate of weekly payment required of the pupils*, and the consequence would be that more of the blind would be sent to the school, both by parishes and by charitable individuals to whom, now, the payment of £9 annually, for seven years, may appear too onerous. If employment for industrious adults were also provided in the Institution, there would exist a much stronger motive for sending pupils to learn a trade which they would be enabled afterwards to practice with effect.

"For the furtherance of these objects the Committee venture to request your attendance on the 30th of October, in York, conceiving that a considerable assemblage of the friends of the blind on the present occasion would give an impulse which would conduce much to awaken sympathy, and ensure success.

"Yours faithfully,

"W^m. VERNON HARCOURT."

There is now in the Blind School at York a cast of the statuette of Mr. Harcourt by Noble, the original of which stands in the church at Nuneham, with this inscription :

THE REV.

WILLIAM VERNON HARCOURT,

M.A., F.R.S.

CANON OF YORK,

ONE OF THE CHIEF FOUNDERS
AND MOST ZEALOUS SUPPORTERS
OF THIS INSTITUTION.

THE GIFT OF HIS WIDOW.

The following correspondence shews how hard Mr. Harcourt laboured to obtain good terms in respect to the acquisition of the crown land above mentioned as a location for a blind school.

From Rev. W. V. Harcourt to Lord Granville Somerset :—

"1835.

"MY DEAR GRANVILLE SOMERSET,

* * * * *

"I beg you to consider, not in order to move your antiquarian or architectural sympathies, but

to enable you to form a just judgment of the kind of bargain which your surveyor would drive; that you have here a palace 230 years old, with the initials I. R. C. R. on its posterns, a standing register of many incidents in the annals of our history: the coat of arms, the putting up of which in a Royal Palace formed one of the articles of Strafford's impeachment, still hanging over one of the gateways. You have this venerable but time-worn building, with its wasteful courts and its inconvenient dismantled galleries, together with part of the remnants of our best ecclesiastical architecture, an incumbrance on your hands, which you must not pull down, nor yet put up to auction in petty parcels to found back kitchens and pigsties in the place of the apartments of crowned heads and mitred abbots.

"Were a Government to contemplate such an outrage it would have a petition and remonstrance from every creature in this city who was able to sign his name, and would after all find few biddings at the auction. The truth then is, that, on any just view of the subject, this part of the property is not of the same marketable quality as the rest, and ought not, in fairness, to have the same number of years' purchase put upon it. The Palace is not, and cannot become, of any greater value than it can be let for. The purchase money ought to be fixed upon this prin-

ciple, and, on admitting this principle, you will see that the surveyor has asked full one third more than he ought to have asked.

"I beg leave further to submit to you that the sale is not left by Act 10 Geo. IV. to the estimate of the surveyor, but to the discretion of the Commissioners. Were the Act to be interpreted so that no sale could be effected but on the precise terms of the surveyor's valuation, it is plain that Crown property could never be disposed of by public auction, a mode of sale which must always imply some degree of latitude; and if you will take the trouble to turn to the Act you will perceive that, though it requires a survey and estimate on oath, previous to a sale, for the more certain information of the Commissioners, there is nothing either in Section LXI., or in any other which binds them to adopt it implicitly, or to accept no other terms; but that, on the contrary, Section XXXIV. of the same Act states distinctly that the Commissioners are 'authorised and empowered to contract and agree with any person for the sale of, and absolutely to make sale and dispose of, any part of the said Land Revenues for such sum or sums of money as *to them* shall appear a sufficient consideration,' the valuation being only a necessary *preliminary* to their determining what will be a sufficient consideration.

"We do not ask you then to take our judg-

ment against the surveyor's, but to form your own from the report and valuation which he has furnished, and from the admitted nature of the property. He has reported that the building, with its appurtenances, may be let for £115 a year. You know the property to be of a nature which is not capable of improvement. Is it reasonable (not to speak of liberality) to ask for it a sum which will at once yield the Crown an interest of £120 a year in the funds, and at the same time to take off a portion hitherto annexed to it in the letting, and so burden the Institution with the expense of a new and long line of boundary wall? an alteration which the slightest inspection of the plan will shew to be unnecessary even if Mr. Bown's plan of turning the principal road into York through the property had not failed, as it is known to have done.

"When Lord de Grey gave up the design of renewing his lease he did so on two grounds; one was not to stand in the way of a valuable public Institution; the other, because he had been much plagued about the custody and preservation of the ruins of St. Mary's Abbey. One portion of these ruins has recently been restored at a wise expense by the Philosophical Society. The Crown ought surely to be well pleased with the opportunity of depositing the remainder of these, with the old Palace, to the public satisfaction, in the

hands of a public Institution, on terms which, if rejected, may not be so easily obtained from any other quarter."

From Lord Granville Somerset to Rev. William V. Harcourt:—

"Office of Woods, &c.

"March 27, 1835.

"MY DEAR WILLIAM HARCOURT,—I need not say that so far as my *inclination* is concerned, I would gladly be convinced by your arguments that this Board had the power of letting to the Blind School the land in question, on the terms you propose. I am, however, decidedly of opinion that this Board would be acting illegally if they were to take less than the value officially stated by their surveyor. This valuation might be reduced according to the seeming discretion of the case if the land were in the first instance offered to public competition, and that competition failed to produce a proper price; but if we dispose of the ground by private sale we must adhere to the terms suggested to us by the regular agent of the department. These terms are £115 per annum, rent, or £3,500 as purchase money of the fee.

"If the land be taken at the above rent a lease might be granted for 99 years if there were covenants in the lease for expending on the part of

the lessees not less than the value of the land (by estimation), viz^t, £3,500, in buildings. &c.

"If the covenant was to lay out a sum less than that, the lease might be granted for 31 years.

"Of course in either case there would be other covenants, as is usual in such cases, but none of an onerous nature to the lessees.

"I should have been glad to have been able to have advised a less rigorous course, but, independently of my other view of the subject, I believe I should be acting illegally if I determined in a manner more favourable to your wishes. I hope this communication will reach you in good time for the meeting of the *Blind* Committee (your term, by the bye, and not mine), and will enable them to decide whether or no they wish to take the ground on the terms proposed.

"Believe me yours very truly,

"GRANVILLE A. H. SOMERSET."

In the year 1835 Mr. Harcourt returned to the living of Bishopthorpe, which he had resigned in favour of Wheldrake at the time of his marriage, in the year 1824. He remained at Bishopthorpe for three years, when, the living of Bolton Percy falling vacant, he was presented to that benefice

by his father, in the year 1838. Bolton Percy was his home for twenty-three years, and when, on the death of his elder brother in the year 1861, he succeeded to the family estates in Oxfordshire, his sorrow at leaving a residence to which he was much attached was lightened by the feeling that his failing health debarred him from those active pursuits of duty and philanthropy to which he had always devoted himself.

From Rev. W. V. Harcourt to Mrs. Harcourt :—

"1834.

* * * * *

"I shall have a talk with the Archbishop on my affairs this evening, after which I shall make up my mind about leaving town. I lost half the debate last night from its falling in the middle into such hands that it was supposed not likely to last; so the Archbishop came away. Afterwards Philpots spoke, and brought up Lord Lansdowne and the Chancellor. My attention to Lord Grey's explanations was diverted by a laughing, sarcastic, ill-dressed man standing at my elbow, who accompanied the speeches with a running comment of his own, sometimes almost as

loud as the speaker. I at first endeavoured to hush him into silence, but at length found out that the person whose noise I vainly tried to repress was the arch-agitator O'Connell. 'What mischief's brewing,' said he, 'that there are so many bishops come down? I only wish they would come to *the scratch*. There's Lord Wicklow wasting his fiery eloquence, on what? on a motion to produce the Commission only. Oh lame and impotent conclusion! Why does not he move an address of censure on the Government? and make them speak out. If they do not speak out to-night they are the shabbiest of human beings!'

"Thus he ran on. The ministers, however, left their policy as obscure as ever, except that they disclaimed, and even denounced, the very idea of paying the Catholic clergy; and, should the Government go on, I doubt whether after all they will venture to do more than remodel the Protestant Church. Lord Ripon and the Duke of Richmond explained their reasons for leaving the cabinet—both in a very manly strain; the former is a very good and effective speaker. Lord Grey paid a high compliment to Sir R. Peel, but misquoted a speech in which he had alluded to a new appropriation of the revenues of the Church for Church purposes. He was present, and furnished Lord Aberdeen with an answer setting this right. The weakness of the Government gives the appli-

cation for the blind a better chance of success, and having put this into the best train I can, I do not think I shall wait for a final answer, which, as the opinion of the law officers is to be taken, may be some time in coming.

* * * * *

"Y^r affect^{te}

"WILLIAM."

The remarks in the letter which follows relate to the festival concert in York Minster at which the Duchess of Kent and the Princess Victoria were to be present. They were the guests of the Archbishop at Bishopthorpe on that occasion.

From the Rev. W. Vernon Harcourt to Mrs. Harcourt :—

"1835.

"I have been to Stafford House this morning to witness a preparatory experiment before the great concert which is to be given there to the Royal family, &c., as to the effect of music in the great Hall. The wind instruments were tremendously sonorous, and Lablache's voice scarcely less so; it is, I think, the finest male voice I ever heard, and will produce a grand effect in the Minster. I met the Carlises, Cavendishes, &c.

Lord C—— has had much gout and looks but ill. Lord Lansdowne introduced himself to me, and we talked much about the Association; he said he should have gone to the Dublin meeting if it had been later. Parliament, it seems, will sit till late in August, which will deprive us of all such persons, including Morpeth.

"The Duchess of Kent is to bring three ladies with her, and the German governess. I asked Rogers to come, but he won't.

* * * * *

"I was at the Woods and Forests this morning, and find I shall have no more difficulty there."

The letter which follows from Professor Forbes affords additional evidence of Mr. Harcourt's real position in respect to the origin of the British Association.

From Professor Forbes to Rev. W. V. Harcourt :—

"Edinburgh,
"Feb. 3, 1835.

"MY DEAR MR. HARCOURT,—As I fear you cannot remain in ignorance of the Article on the Association in the *Edinburgh Review*, it will at least, I am persuaded, give you the same satisfaction as it affords me to shew you that my views

respecting the share of the utility and precise extent of your exertions in the foundation of the Association were those of Sir D. Brewster himself. In an article on the Association in his *Journal*, written by me at his desire, and published by his sanction, I used as explicitly as possible the terms I did the other day :—"Mr. Vernon Harcourt, the real originator of the *permanent* (printed in *Italics*) Association."—*Brewster Journal*, 1832, Vol. VI., p. 364. In fact it was a matter so notorious between us that neither then nor since did I dream of offending him by stating it. My authority you perhaps are not fully aware of, viz. your admirable letters to Sir D. himself, before the York meeting, in regard to which we united in wondering at and applauding. It was just because Sir. D., yourself, and I are perhaps the only three individuals who know the whole history that I have always stated the fact broadly, which I shall never repent of, nor retract.

"Thus you see that the Edinburgh reviewer is at least put completely in the wrong.

"Believe me most sincerely yours,
"JAMES D. FORBES.

"P.S. I stupidly omitted to put this in a parcel which I sent two days ago—9th Feb."

From Professor Forbes to Rev. W. V. Harcourt :—

*" Clermont Ferrand,
" 22 Sept., 1835.*

" MY DEAR MR. HARCOURT,—I am sure I need not tell you how often and anxiously I have thought of the Dublin meeting though unable to be present.

* * * * *

" I learn that Bristol is fixed for the next meeting.

* * * * *

" I am on the point of finishing my tour, which I have enjoyed very much. I expect to be in London one of the first days of October (the 2nd or 3rd); I much fear I have not the slightest chance of seeing you there, which would be by far the most agreeable answer to this letter. If I have not, will you have the kindness to write me a few lines to the Athenæum Club. I propose going to Edinburgh by sea, being thoroughly sick of stage-coach travelling, which the immense distances in France render most fatiguing. I imagine that few people pay two visits to the Pyrenees in the course of their life from this circumstance. I have seen the Pyrenees pretty completely from Pau to Perpignan, and enjoyed them much, tho' they are not comparable to the

Alps (including the Italian side). Though I have not done enough for science to make my tour worthy of any other name than one of amusement, I have not been idle. I have made a geological collection for our university; I have taken with much care, by a standard thermometer, the temperature of a great number of hot springs (near 50 I believe) which exist almost along the whole range, and especially in the Eastern Pyrenees, which is a country almost unknown. My object was to determine whether any secular change is going forward in their temperature. I have also noticed some most curious geological facts connected with the appearance of these springs, especially their almost constant dependence upon the presence of granite. I continued my experiments begun in Switzerland on the influence of height on terrestrial magnetism, and carried perhaps for the first time Hansteen's own needles to the frontier of Spain, and to 9,000 feet above the sea. All this, I repeat, is but a small matter, but it has afforded me interesting employment.

" I was on the Breche de Roland on the 11th August, and I confess could not persuade myself to wish to be in Dublin. For nearly 3 weeks past I have been in Auvergne, and but for bad weather and a bad cold should have enjoyed myself exceedingly. As it is I have not found

the interest of this wonderful country at all exaggerated, and amidst craters of eruption and craters of elevation (of which I am disposed to be a supporter), not to mention craters of hasty-pudding as Mr. Scope would have us believe the Puy de Dôme to be, I have found abundant employment, and am also making a small collection for our Royal Society. You have been much occupied doubtless since the Dublin meeting by your own Festival, the recollection of which caused me to delay writing to you. I trust that it went off to your satisfaction."

* * * * *

Mr. Harcourt made acquaintance with Mr. Ticknor, the celebrated American, during his visit to England in the year 1835, and received the following letter from him.

From G. Ticknor to the Rev. W. Vernon Harcourt :—

"*Canterbury,*
" *October 24th, 1835.*

"MY DEAR SIR,—We are, you see by my date, fairly on our way out of England; but I cannot embark without sending back an answer to your kind note, which followed us from Wentworth to London. Perhaps you hardly expected one,

but you have asked me two or three questions, and I am sure your kindness to all my family, as well as to myself, does not permit me to forget or neglect any wish of yours, however slightly expressed, which it is in my power to gratify.

"You refer to our conversation about public instruction—free schools—in New England, and you ask especially as to the moral effects of this system of educating a whole people; and, though I may be misled by my natural love of my own country—for you must take clay with you—that I was born and bred in Boston, I can only answer that I think it has made the million and a half of people who now fill New England more moral than the same number of people lying *en masse* anywhere else in the world. For *one* of the most obvious proofs of this I will only refer to the well-known fact that fully a third of the houses in the rural districts are probably never locked or bolted. I have lived in such houses frequently, and so inveterate was this habit that persons from such districts moving into our towns often persevere in it, though I do not think it safe there. But of religious teaching little or none is given except that the teacher always reads the Bible night and morning, and prays with the children. The reason no more is done is that no more can be done without exciting the suspicions of sectarians, and that the Sunday schools do the rest,

having nothing but religious instruction to give in a population where upon 600,000 (the state of Massachusetts), in the census of 1830, I think less than 40 native born persons were found between 15 and 45 who could not read and write. The whole of religious instruction, you know, is left quite free with us, and, of course, as each sect has the strongest motives for having its own children brought up in its own faith, and for getting as many more added to it as possible from other sects, and from those who neglect all sects, there is no deficiency in Sunday Schools or their success.

"Perhaps it will illustrate the relations of public morals and public instruction in New England, to say that I suppose we have five public teachers to one judicial or police officer. In the city of Boston, to 65,000 inhabitants we have three police magistrates, a few constables, I do not know how many, and twelve nightly watchmen; but we keep about sixty women's schools for children between 4 and 7, who cannot go from their own doors for instruction; ten schools, with two teachers each, for children from 7 to 14; one school for Latin and Greek, &c., with three teachers or four; and one school for practical education in mathematics, philosophy, french, &c., with four teachers, in all of which schools about four-fifths of the children of the inhabitants of the city are taught

at an annual expense of about 80,000 Spanish dollars; the rest of the children being sent by their parents to private schools, from personal choice, but still paying their proportional tax for the education of all. I have taken the case of the city of Boston, both because it is necessarily the most familiar to me, and because, being the largest city in New England, more must be spent, in proportion, to suppress crime, and less will naturally be done, and is done, to sustain education than in the smaller towns and villages.

"But I am growing garrulous, and, having found it out, will stop. You know my address, if you would like to hear more about this or anything else; and, if you are not in a hurry, I hope, two or three years hence, I may be able to tell you personally in Yorkshire, before I embark for the United States, which will, no doubt, be done from England. Meanwhile it will give me great pleasure to get a letter from you, and still greater to think we are kindly remembered by you. With our very sincere regards to Mrs. Harcourt,

"Believe me,

"Yours very faithfully,

"GEO. TICKNOR.

"It just occurs to me that if you take the trouble to look into my article in the English Journal, you may perhaps find some numbers

there about the city of Boston lower than the numbers in this letter. *If so*, please to remember that we grow fast, and my present statements regard the year 1834, and are rather below the facts of the case than above them, as far as education and its expenses are concerned.

"G. T."

From John Phillips to Rev. W. V. Harcourt :—

"Feb. 3rd, 1836.

"MY DEAR SIR,—Sedgwick's great labours in the geology of Yorkshire make me very anxious to subjoin his name to yours in the dedication of my volume. He has worked the oolites, magnesian limestone, and western border, from 1822 (when I met him at Teesdale) to this day, and has just published a valuable paper on the Penan fault :—

"To the Rev. W^m. Vernon Harcourt, F.R.S., F.G.S., &c., who, as (first) President of the Yorkshire Philosophical Society, proposed for its principal object the elucidation of the geology of Yorkshire, and laboured earnestly in the prosecution of it ;

"and

"The Rev. Adam Sedgwick, F.R.S., F.G.S., Woodwardian Professor in the University of Cambridge,

whose splendid geological career began with Researches in this his native country,

This Volume,

is most respectfully dedicated by their friend and fellow labourer,

"THE AUTHOR.

"As I do not doubt of your accordance in the propriety of shewing this mark of respect to Sedgwick, who, in point of fact, has done quite as much in the Geology of Yorkshire as myself, and began in the same year (1822), I have sent him a copy of the sketch on the other side, and now I shall be glad of your permission to place your name first in the page, with some such expressions as those set down—not as a mere compliment, but as a matter of undoubted right and bare justice, or less than justice. (The objects of the Society, p. 6.) The notion of a dedication is in my mind of this sort: it ought to embody some historical truth, bearing on the subject-matter of the book, and peculiarly characteristic of the individuals named. This, in substance, I hope is secured in the sort of sentiment which is expressed in the sketch which I send: and this, happily, is my last or nearly last page, and in a few days the last plates will be received and my head will cease to ache. *It is my last volume*

(except Supplement to Vol. I.) on *Topographical Geology*. I have neither health, spirit, nor hope of leisure to try any other ground. Happy shall I be, if for some few times more I may wander through the western vales, and climb some of the beautiful mountains, which have been to me a land of philosophical romance, sources of health, and antidotes to care, but I dare not think of undertaking a minute survey of the coal tract. This must be left to practical men versed in the works and acquainted with the localities. I think I shall make a geological map of the County, and then my task is done.

"Ever yours truly,

"JOHN PHILLIPS."

The following letter was written by Mr. Harcourt to his wife, on the occasion of his visit to Bristol, where he attended a meeting of the British Association in 1836.

From Rev. W. Vernon Harcourt to Mrs. Harcourt :—

"J. N. Nash's,
"Fielden House,
"Clifton, Bristol,
"August, 1836.

* * * * *

"THE most interesting philosophical fact which I have heard is one which was stated to me at breakfast this morning, by a respectable physician of Bristol (Dr. Howell), who intends to communicate it to the statistical section. He wears his mother's marriage-ring, which, by the custom of Wales, devolves to the youngest son. Her name is inscribed on it, with the following addition, 'mother of 36 children.' Dr. Howell is the 33rd. I own I felt ashamed of having but seven when I looked upon this prosperous 33rd child; and viewed the marriage-ring of the British Matron with great admiration.

"I had a very agreeable dinner yesterday in a fine house situated in striking scenery, with the 'élite' of our scientific corps, at Mr. Pinny's, whose name you may remember as having been so unfortunate as to be Mayor of Bristol at the time of the riots. I got acquainted with the American chemist, Dr. Hare of Philadelphia. In the evening, to our great relief, arrived Lord Northampton, who readily consented to take the

chair in Lord Lansdowne's stead, to-morrow. We got through our business prosperously, yesterday, without any rub.

* * * * *

"Your affectionate
"WILLIAM."

The following letter exhibits a very proper jealousy on the part of the officers of the British Association in respect of the due administration of its funds.

From Professor Forbes to John Taylor, Esq. (Treasurer B. Association).

"*Edinburgh,*
"Dec. 26, 1836.

"MY DEAR SIR,—When you proposed to bring my letter before the Council you probably did not observe that it was marked private, and was only written with a view to have your opinion on the subject. Considering it, however, quite essential to the well-being of the Association that the first attempt to open the door to an almost unlimited expenditure of its funds in personal expenses should be well considered, I have no objections (though I regret it) that I should appear

as the originator of the difficulty. I was first consulted by Mr. Robinson on Mr. Russell's first application to him for the payment of expenses which, if I recollect well, included a trip from Liverpool to Dublin and back in the steamer (which surely could have little to do with the theory of waves), and various other excursions with which he diversified his journey to Scotland from Bristol. I do not mean to say that Mr. Russell may not have employed his time usefully as well as agreeably, but it appears to me of the utmost consequence that the Association grants should not be spent upon items like those of engineers' accounts (from which Heaven defend us!), but upon things for which distinct vouchers of *work done* can be offered,—as instrument makers' accounts and the like.

"The matter was pressed upon me when I last wrote by the circumstance that the principal optician here (Adie) applied to me for advice whether he should consider Mr. R.'s orders as *safe* ones to the extent of his claim on the British Association, which led me to enquire whether anything had been paid, and recalled to my recollection the demands which Mr. Robinson had communicated to me, and which I found that he had unfortunately countersigned before I stated my objection on the general ground. I firmly believe that if the principle contained in this grant

is acquiesced in, the money of the Association will soon pass into the hands of persons who are willing to employ their time usefully, only when they can do so at the public expense, and that the funds, so far from assisting persons already prosecuting science by meeting their annual outlay, will find their way into the pockets of the hired labourers of practical science. At all events persons who have never thought of remuneration hitherto will now think of partaking of the stray wealth of the Society, and experiments like those of Prof. Lloyd and Capt. Sabine, where travelling expenses were *really* necessary, will no longer be performed gratuitously.

"In conclusion I desire to add, 1. that in cases (very conceivable ones) where personal expenses ought to be defrayed, a special grant be made for that purpose. 2. That my statements respecting Mr. Russell refer only to his pecuniary position (I have lately proposed him myself as a member of our Royal Society), which I firmly though delicately represented to the Council at Bristol to be such as I considered rendered the propriety of entrusting him with funds very dubious.

"I am, my dear Sir, ever sincerely yours,

"JAMES D. FORBES."

From Mr. Murchison to Rev. W. V. Harcourt :—

"Beach Hotel,
"Littlehampton,
"July 11, 1837.

"MY DEAR HARCOURT,—

* * * * *

"What do you think of beginning from the Liverpool date to make our affair *biennial*? It is infinitely too hard a drag on those who would wish to be always present. Besides, by permitting your best cards to be present at foreign re-unions in the intervening years, you would command a most brilliant biennial, and the communications would be of stouter materials with much greater stimulus. What say you? I am *quite anxious* to make it from *this Sept* biennial.

"With best remembrances from my wife and self to Mrs. W. V. H., believe me,

"Yours most sincerely,

"ROD^k MURCHISON."

From Mr. Murchison to Rev. W. V. Harcourt :—

" *Nursted House,*
" *Petersfield,*
" *Aug. 7, 1837.*

" MY DEAR HARCOURT,

* * * * *

" We ought not to be within 3 hours of each other without a day's conference touching the conduct of affairs at Liverpool, i.e. if you still hold to your decision not to be present. I have certainly quite enough to do with my own concerns, but being in the mire so deep I must endeavour to acquit myself respectably. I therefore wish to know your wishes and feelings on every point likely to arise—for the rest I must trust to my own resources and Phillips.

* * * * *

" I have had a curious epistle from my friend, Sir Francis Mackenzie, Bt., of Conan House, Rosshire, who is one of the Association, and intends to be at Liverpool. He wishes to establish ANOTHER SECTION for agriculture—says that he hears the conclave is against it, and wishes to *know why*. Assuring me that he will bring such a mass of petitioners in favour of it to Liverpool as will astonish the Council, cannot conceive why that which Davy treated as a Science should be

objected to, and states the general anxiety of Lairds, Yeomen and all to have an interest in these meetings. I have replied that as far as I know the objection is insurmountable, not as respects agriculture, but to the formation of any new section, having already more than we can manage, or find accommodation for; that the statistical section is the proper place for all data concerning agriculture, and if there should be any paper bearing on the application of chemistry or geology to agriculture, it should appear in the lectures on these sciences. If they really make a row about it, the best compromise we can make is to expand the statistical into the '*statist. and agric. section*,' which would have the good effect of more specially preventing the introduction of political subjects into the statistical."

From Mr. Murchison to Rev. W. V. Harcourt :—

" MY DEAR HARCOURT,—The Liverpool coach has not been upset, and the meeting has gone off remarkably well, notwithstanding *wind and weather*. I arrived on Thursday and cast about to find how the land laid, and foresaw very soon that in all essentials connected with the meeting there would be perfect success, and so it has turned

out. The conversazione—and now Harris's lecture, and above all a splendid dinner, or dejeuner, to 2,500 persons in the Botanical Gardens, have all proved good and satisfactory. There has been more intermixture and intercourse and less of wrangling and sparring than at any former meeting. I am now speaking of the mass. There appeared, however, early in the week two or three great nebulae in the horizon, which it required all my energy and skill to disperse.

"1st. A colossal head, *Mæcenæ*, had been sent by an Italian doctor, Manni, to the Brit. Ass. as a recompense for their kindness to him at Bristol, and this head was to *pass through* us to Liverpool, *par les mains*, as the French say of one Dr. Bryce—and it was currently reported that all our affairs on Monday were to begin with an exposition of this head in our great amphitheatre, when it was to be served up with a sauce of Dr. Bryce's preparation. I smashed the dish, for I saw that it would be a delightful 'morceau' for John Bull and all our friends gastropetetic—particularly as Lord Nugent was present, &c. I deferred it to the Saturday night, together with old Tobin, that we might have all the trumpets together after the real science of the week had been completed. Another and a thicker nebula arose. Friday evening had been left blank in the programme. The Mechanics' Institute seized on

it—issued a flaming prospectus and handbills, 6 feet long—announcing that the Brit. Ass., Earl of Burlington, and M. of Northampton, were to attend!!! I at once resolved to run (though in an amicable manner) an opposition coach. I instantly bespoke the great amphitheatre, and recollecting your old opinion that the meeting should never separate without some evening assembly at which the proceedings of the sections were brought before the public, I resolved at once to ask each President of a section not to give a detailed and prosy abstract of all that had been done, but to present in a condensed view (each taking about twenty minutes) *the spirit of his section*. The plan took. Faraday promised, and the Presidents or persons they appointed went through their parts.

"I need not tell you that a few hours after I took the step my placards were all over the town, with the names of my 7 Dramatis Personæ. It has been the best thing of the week. Lord Burlington went to the Mechanics' Institute for twenty minutes, told them he was there in his private capacity, and not as President of the British Association—gave them good advice and was much applauded. I cannot mention him without assuring you that we never have had a better chief. I should say he was *the* best. In public, though not gifted with the powers of fluent oratory,

his manner is impressive, and his thoughts clear, and his promptitude and decision *very remarkable* in so young a man. I cannot speak too highly of his conduct in the general committee, at which we had long, and, in some respects, stormy debate.

"I much regret that Lord B. was not here on Saturday to attend the General Committee, of which Lord Northampton was the Chairman, for if he had, some awkward points might have been parried. At that meeting we resolved to modify that law concerning qualification for General Committee on which you and I had so much talk, and which *we foresaw* would give so much trouble. The *statisticians* fanned the flame, and your 'intellectual Atlas,' Whewell, poured in such a deluge of æther that I feared a terrible combustion. They gave me credit for getting through without loss of temper. In fact Whewell told them *totidem verbis* that the statistical section ought never to have been admitted, and went much too far—we all know how this originated, but having the section once established it was our bounden duty to keep its members in good humour. They took fire at not being one of the bodies named when publishing members are admissible to the General Committee, and the result of a long debate was their admission and that of the Geol. Soc^y of Dublin, &c. In the meantime this discussion had let loose the angry feelings of depu-

ties and principals, and a storm was brewing. To expedite business we resolved to have two other meetings of Gen^l Committee, one on Thursday at 3, at which the place of meeting and officers for next year were to be appointed; the second to be devoted (*viz.* Saturday) to the exclusive consideration of the reports and recommendations and money grants.

* * * * *

"On Thursday we were obliged, according to notice, to go into the case of the next place of meeting, and we had a very full committee. Receiving applications from Newcastle, Birmingham, Manchester, Sheffield, and Cheltenham, a long palaver ensued. Old Corrie of Birmingham made a most touching and eloquent harangue which surprised every one; but he did it in a quiet and gentlemanlike manner which was certain not to provoke angry feelings. I cannot here go into the details, but the case was decided hollow in favor of the coal-hole long before the meeting; and after the eloquent and neat speeches from Hamilton and others Newcastle was unanimously carried with a full understanding that Birmingham would be our next place of meeting. Sir W. Hamilton then proposed the D. of Northumberland, and was seconded by Brewster, Peacock, Sedgwick, Whewell, and Bailey, &c., one of whom brought out in succession such a series of proofs

of why he ought and must be our chief in the North (several of the deeds previously unknown to me, several thousand pounds given for scientific objects, &c.), that all responsibility was taken from me, and His Grace was with warm acclamation proclaimed President; and here I must tell you, by way of interlude, that Lubbock broached as a principle (not objecting to the Duke) that we ought always, if possible, to take a scientific chief. I cheered the sentiment, and stated that it was our wish to act on it from time to time whenever a favourable opportunity occurred, but I called on Prof. Johnston to state whether in his opinion there was any such person in the North of England—on which he and all the men of Newcastle declared there was no such person, and they were all *now* agreed that the D. of Northumberland was the man.

"Our other officers were—

"*V. Presidents.*—The Rev. W. Vernon Harcourt.
Prideaux Selby, Esq.

"*Secretaries.*—Hutton, Johnston, and Adamson.

"I will not tell you all that I endeavoured to say of you when I proposed your name as V. P., or how enthusiastically the proposal was received. I then announced your resignation as General Secretary, and proposed as your substitute, *Rev. Prof. Peacock*, which was much approved of. In

pursuance of your wishes I tried hard to get Whewell, but in vain—and my next cast was Peacock, who has taken it for the year, though the latter part is between ourselves. I have so thorough a reliance on Peacock's good judgment and *temper*, and his *manners* are so infinitely preferable to those of Whewell, that in *managing men*, which is our great difficulty, I cannot tell you how gratified I am with my new coadjutor.

* * * * *

"I have toiled my fingers off and stretched my heart-strings to set all to rights. 'Twas well you were not here, for the agitation would have been too much. I shall be at Cheltenham in a week, where you may write if you please, afterwards for two days in London.

"Ever y^{rs},

"R. M."

From John Phillips to Rev. W. V. Harcourt :—

"*Liverpool,*
"*Royal Institution,*
"*25 Aug., 1837.*

"MY DEAR HARCOURT,—Though I grieve to trouble your retreat with anything tending to disquietude, it seems hardly possible to delay longer asking your views on two material things

connected with the Association on which you have made a large venture of your own reputation, as well as lavished most precious time and deep reflexion. In this Association we may behold the type one and indivisible of all human efforts to augment and establish knowledge: we propose

" 1. Certain objects.

" 2. Appoint certain means of their fulfilment.

" So long as you have held, virtually at least, the guidance of our ponderous machine, I, at least, have supposed myself to know what objects we aspired to.

" *Combination* of adequate means in the acquisition of *data* wanted for the amplification of theory:

" *Selection* of specially gifted persons to make the required generalizations and amplifications.

" You leave us (I am afraid) without a successor of adequate influence, and disinterested conception of your plan, to keep our vessel on the right course. Say you put it in the hands of a *select body* (committee of recommendations), they require larger powers and longer durations, and cannot long escape opposition and censure. Give it to the *council*, a more unfortunate delegation (according to my observation) can hardly be. Then *station* rank *et id genus omne*, will stifle your

simple flower of philosophy, or turn it into a double or fruitless gewgaw. What *single man* do you know who will give his life to the growth of knowledge in other men, neither blinded by special views of the value of science, nor personally interested in the theoretical questions which must arise, and the verification of which may turn the whole strength of the Association into a fruitless path of research?

" I see only one clear course—(1) let the committees of science be bound together and *kept together* for their year of duty; (2) let each committee present a report at every meeting of the steps taken in its own field of research; (3) let them also respectively prepare for printing their own report of the proceedings had in their section at each meeting; (4) out of these let their demands for special reports and remarks arise—a very hasty business as now done; (5) let all this be submitted to the committee of recommendations *after the meeting*. Then as to the publication: will it not be best to divide our Vol. into three things?—

" 1. Recommendations, &c., with annual supplements and explanations (give it away to members).

" 2. The reports, &c. . . . published as before.

" 3. The notices—let them be given to the Journals, &c., or if collected for members let them

consist exactly of the reports of the committees of science.

"Powell talks of a paid secretary of notices. I cannot conceive of what use such a being could be: but a change of our present plan is really demanded by the dignity of our object, which suffers greatly in my eyes by the scraps of commonplace which compose the bulk of those notices. I expect to be roughly handled for throwing away whole sheets of the merest schoolboy theses on this occasion. Thus you see I have written loosely chiefly to give you a sketch of what fears are in my mind, in hopes that you will find it good to tell me, for my guidance, how you think of the delegation of your powers *if you resign them*; and what are your views as to the *volume* on which there seems somewhat of ferment. If you do *resign* the Secretariate, Whewell, Babbage, and Peacock seem to me the best men, and you ought to be named as a Vice-President for the next meeting.

"Ever yours truly,
"J. PHILLIPS.

"P.S. I had nearly forgotten to say that, as I told you, the localities here are capital, but the waves of science are very slow and shallow. There is no excitement, little money yet raised, and only 100 or 200 members elected. They say it will grow with a great ratio. Be it so!"

From Lord Burlington^p to Rev. W. Vernon Harcourt:—

"*Holker,*
"September 3rd, 1837.

"DEAR HARCOURT,—I am extremely obliged to you for the instructions you have given me as to my duties at the approaching meeting of the Association. Your letter should have been here two days ago, but it has only arrived this morning.

"I have attended only one meeting, that held at Cambridge, but I hear from everybody that hitherto so much has depended on your exertions that I am very apprehensive your absence on this occasion will be a very serious obstacle to the success of the meeting.

"Nothing occurs to me at present which you have not mentioned in your letter, but if I should want your advice on any point, I will not hesitate to avail myself of your permission to trouble you with more letters.

"You have rather alarmed me by telling me how much you expect me to do on Monday evening. I trust your anticipations of Dr. Fraill's inefficiency will not be verified, for I fear my speech will be but a poor substitute.

"I am very anxious to receive the last volume

^p Afterwards Duke of Devonshire.

of the Society's transactions, and am much obliged to you for ordering it for me.

"Blanche" goes with me to Liverpool, and will, I hope, feel strong enough for the evening parties.

"Believe me,

"Yours very sincerely,

"BURLINGTON."

The following letter was written to Mr. Harcourt by his cousin, George, the fourth Lord Vernon, on the occasion of his mother's death.

From Lord Vernon to Rev. W. V. Harcourt :—

"Sudbury,

21st "September, 1837.

"MY DEAR WILLIAM,—I thank you very sincerely for your very kind and affectionate letter, and I assure you that there is no one whose sympathy I value more than I do yours, because you are one of the few who can duly estimate those sources of consolation to which, in so beautiful a manner, you direct my attention. You would very much oblige me if you would compose for my mother's monument an epitaph in the same style as the one which you composed for my poor father.

¹ Lady Burlington.

"Give my best love to Matilda and to your dear little son, and believe me,

"Yours affectionately,

"VERNON."

The rest of this memoir must stand over for the next volume, which will conclude the series of "Harcourt Papers."

END OF VOLUME XIII.

CORRIGENDA.

- Page 17 line 16, the letter from Dean Milner is omitted.
- „ 40 „ 7, for “there” read “these.”
- „ 79 „ 17, for “professon” read “profession.”
- „ 178 „ 1, for “opussums” read “opossums.”
- „ 201 „ 3, for “splinter” read “splinters”
- „ 202 „ 14, for “experiment” read “experiments.”
- „ 202 „ 14, for “Mitcherlich” read “Mitscherlich.”
- „ 206 „ 20, for “correspondance” read “correspondence.”
- „ 207 „ 20, for “Boora” read “Brora.”
- „ 208 „ 19, for “correct action” read “co-operation.”
- „ 209 „ 11, for “strata” read “stratum.”
- „ 209 „ 16, for “aid-de-camp” read “aide-de-camp.”
- „ 209 „ 21, for “pier” read “free.”
- „ 212 „ 3, for “court” read “county.”
- „ 212 „ 10, for “Buck” read “Buch.”
- „ 215 „ 23, for “Thuringewald” read “Thuringerwald.”
- „ 217 „ 13, for “Stiria” read “Styria.”
- „ 232 „ 9, for “history, of which” read “history of which.”
- „ 238 „ 17, for “Herschell” read “Herschel.”
- „ 242 „ 10, for “are” read “on.”
- „ 242 „ 12, after “ing” insert “the.”

Page 242 line 12, *for* "24th" *read* "24."

- " 243 " 1, *for* "Buckand" *read* "Buckland."
 " 244 " 1, *for* "J. J. W. Herschel" *read* "J. F. W. Herschel."
 " 244 " 5, *for* "J. J. W. Herschel" *read* "J. F. W. Herschel."
 " 245 " 13, *for* "body" *read* "body."
 " 245 " 14, *for* "unless" *read* "could."
 " 246 " 1, *for* "J. J. W. Herschel" *read* "J. F. W. Herschel."
 " 248 " 17, *for* "J. J. W. Herschel" *read* "J. F. W. Herschel."
 " 250 " 1, *for* "construction" *read* "constitution."
 " 253 " 19, *for* "turned" *read* "looked."
 " 256 " 26, *for* "in" *read* "on."
 " 257 " 18, *for* "axis" *read* "axes."
 " 257 " 23, *for* "phoces" *read* "phases."
 " 257 " 26, *for* "molify" *read* "modify."
 " 270 " 1, *for* "bien sêance" *read* "bienséance."
 " 271 " 11, *for* "Mitcherlick" *read* "Mitscherlich."
 " 271 " 12, *for* "Lernhard" *read* "Léonhard."
 " 272 " 12, *for* "Fitten" *read* "Fitton."
 " 272 " 20, *for* "grawacke" *read* "grauwacke."
 " 272 " 26, *for* "Atheneum" *read* "Athenæum."
 " 275 " 5, *for* "Bach's" *read* "Buch's."
 " 278 end of line 2, *omit the word* "the."
 " 280 line 5, *for* "of" *read* "he described."
 " 280, footnote, *for* "F.R.S." *read* "Pres. R.S."
 " 288 " 11, *for* "description" *read* "distribution."

PRINTED BY PARKER AND CO.,
CROWN-YARD, OXFORD.

